The Path-way to PEACE.

OR,

The only assured and most certain Means, whereby to heal the sores, make up the breaches, remove the fears, prevent the ruine, reconcile the differences, and put a finall end to the manifold divisions of this famous (though now much distracted) Kingdom.

By that faithfull and painfull Preacher of Gods Word,
THOMAS GARDENER, *late Pastor of*
S^t^ Maries *in* Sandwich.

K

PSAL. 147. 14.
He maketh Peace in thy borders.
OR,
Who maketh thy borders Peace.

MVSEVM BRITANN. NICVM

IT *is Ordered this thirteenth day of February*, 1642. *by the Committee of the House of Commons in Parliament concerning Printing, That this book, intituled,* The Path-way to Peace, *be printed.*

JOHN WHITE.

London, Printed by *J. R.* for *John Browne*, and are to be sold at his Shop in S^t^ *Dunstans* Church-yard, Fleet-street. 1643.

June 5 54

To the
RIGHT WORSHIPFULL,
THE
MAIOR,
THE
WORSHIPFULL,
THE
JURATS
His Brethren;

And the reſt of the
INHABITANTS
Of the Town and Port of
SANDWICH,

The *Publiſher* hereof
Dedicateth theſe *Firſt Fruits* of
their PASTORS Labours:

And wiſheth,
That *their wayes may ſo pleaſe the Lord*, that *they may enjoy Peace Externall, Internall, Eternall.*

The Path-way to Peace.

PROVERB. 16. 7.

When a mans wayes please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

THe righteous have so many and so exceeding great encouragements, to strengthen them in the prosecution of a religious course of life; so sweet invitations, and strong allurements, with such glorious promises, that if they be not very heartlesse cowards, they cannot but be resolute, in the declaration of the powerfull profession of the grace of Christ Jesus; for to let passe those unspeakably sweet and comfortable promises of grace in this life, and its consequents; and of glory hereafter, and its concomitants; not to speak of them (for indeed they are inexplicable, and if I had the tongue of men and Angels, I should but bungle in setting them forth unto you) I say, beside these spirituall and heavenly blessings appropriated unto the Saints, there are also many temporall priviledges, which more peculiarly belong unto them; all which compared together, makes their present condition (though outwardly never so base and despicable) to transcend and over-top the Bay-flourishing estate

The godly have manifold encouragements to strengthen them in their religious courses.

of the ungodly ſons of *Belial*, though they bathe themſelves never ſo plenteouſly in the rivers of the pleaſures of this life, and be never ſo much encompaſſed with the reſtleſſe deſires of their own carnall heart. Amongſt thoſe promiſes, *this* may not undeſervedly be ranked, which the wiſeſt of meer men propounds unto us in this proportion of holy Scripture, which as a coſtly jewell in a Ring of fine gold, or as a glorious gliſtering Star fixed in his Orb, offers it ſelf unto our conſideration, containing thus much in effect; *That when a mans courſes, proceedings, and all his actions; his carriage towards God, his intercourſe and converſation with men: When* (I ſay) *theſe his wayes are ſo equally and evenly levelled and ſquared, that they are well-pleaſing to the eyes of the Almighty, the Lord doth ſo proſper him in all his affairs, that if he get not the love and hearty affection of his enemies, yet at leaſtwiſe he ſo orders it, that he makes them to be outwardly at peace with him.*

The ſum and ſubſtance of the promiſe here laid down.

The words being thus unfolded, we may conceive two generall parts therein:

The Diviſion of the Text.

1. An Exhortation to a godly life, *viz.* That *our wayes may pleaſe the Lord*; which is propounded by way of ſuppoſition, *When a mans wayes pleaſe the Lord.*

2. A Motive to enforce the ſame, from the benefit enſuing thereupon; *Our enemies ſhall be at peace with us: When a mans wayes pleaſe the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.*

In theſe two generall points, there are many particulars obſervable, included as hand-maids to the main point, and are wrapped about the body of the Text, as the Ivy about the tree; But becauſe they are not ſo directly incident to the Text, I will but touch them, and ſo leave them.

The Expoſition of the words with the particular obſervations included therein.

Wayes, Mens actions, motion of their affections, and common courſe of life, are uſually called *wayes* in the Scriptures, in regard of the neer reſemblance of each to other; for as by the *way* which a man travelleth, we may conjecture whither he goeth, Eaſt-ward or Weſt-ward, ſo our actions ſhew whither we are going, to infernall *Ægypt*, or to

What we are to underſtand by *Ways*.

the

the celestiall *Canaan*; whether to *Hell* or *Heaven*; There's no *third* way.

Mans wayes. *Mens wayes of themselves cannot please God*, for the most Reformed are abominable before the Lord. The very *wisedom of the flesh is enmity against God*, and, *We all are as an unclean cloth, and our righteousnesse is as filthy rags.* We are therefore here to understand *mans wayes sanctified and directed by the spirit of the Lord.*

Mens wayes o themselves cannot please God. Rom. 8 7. Isa. 64 6.

Please the Lord. *The wayes of the true convert are pleasing wayes, pleasing in their own nature*, as being the actions of divine grace *in their Originall*, as proceeding from an upright heart, and faith unfeigned; and *in their effect*, as being very delightfull and comfortable unto us in the performing of them; and therefore in Scripture the *wayes of wisedom*, that is, of him that is truely wise, are called *wayes of pleasantnesse*, and King *Solomon* admires this pleasingnesse of Christs Spouse, saying, *How fair, and how pleasant art thou, O Love, for delights.*

The wayes of the true convert are pleasing wayes. Prov. 3. 17. Cant. 7 6.

Again, *The wayes of a righteous man are indeed pleasing unto the Lord*; and therefore he calls his Church *Hephzibah*, that is, *My delight is in her*: But contrarily they are unsavoury and distastefull to the wicked, who finde no more taste in such wayes then in the white of an egge. *He that is upright in the way, is an abomination to the wicked.*

The wayes of the godly are pleasing to the Lord. Isa. 62. 4. Though distastefull to the wicked. Prov. 29. 27. Cant. 4. 9.

The Lord. *The Object of all the righteous mans actions must be Jehovah, our God.* We must not regard our selves, nor the world. As we are the Spouse of Christ, so we must behave our selves as the chaste Spouse, whose care is, how she may please her Bride-groom, who hath betrothed himself unto her; other mens love she mindes not: So we, if we can please God, no matter whom we displease.

His enemies. *The godly have their enemies*, not one, but many, enemies, in the Plurall number: Wicked Angels and men, men both without and within the Church.

The godly have many enemies.

Even his enemies, *Or*, his very enemies. This is to expresse the extent of Gods goodnesse unto us, by way of emphasis; some are friends to the faithfull, others are enemies, others are Neuters, like *Gallio* the Deputy, caring neither for

The extent of Gods goodnesse to his. Act. 18. 16, 17.

the wicked *Jews*, nor zealous *Paul*; now the Lord will not onely make ſuch at peace with us, who as yet are indifferent, but even our very profeſſed enemies.

The wicked can never truly love the godly.

At peace. The wiſe man doth not ſay, That *the Lord will make his enemies love him*; no, for the unſanctified heart cannot truely love a righteous man, as righteous (that is the property of the faithfull ſoul) but he will make him at peace with him; that is, *Outwardly there ſhall be quietneſſe, and profeſſion of love.*

Its of the Lord, not from the wicked, when they are at peace with the godly. Iſa. 57. 19.

He maketh; namely, The Lord. It's not any naturall inclination, or vertuous diſpoſition the wicked have to the righteous, but the Lords work. *He maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.*

Again, Who is the author, who worketh our Peace? It's *the Lord that createth Peace for us*, whether it be peace within, or peace without us. The wicked have peace, ſuch as it is, inward and outward, but not from the God of peace. There were that propheſied, That *the Jews ſhould have aſſured peace*, whoſe *Propheſies* were found *Lyes*; God having ſaid, That *there was no peace for them. When the wicked ſhall ſay peace and ſafety, then ſudden deſtruction cometh upon them, as travell upon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.* This is the comfort of the faithfull, That what they have of theſe temporall bleſſings, it's from the Lord.

Jer. 14. 13. Ezek. 13. 16. 1 Theſſ. 5. 3.

So long as our wayes are pleaſing to God, this promiſe belongeth unto us. Jonah 2. 8.

When a mans wayes, &c. This promiſe is warranted unto us, during our continuance in well-doing: while our wayes are ſo undefiled, that they be acceptable before God. If we forſake this ſecure way, we forſake our own mercy.

Thus of the *Particulars* obſervable from the words *ſeverally* conſidered: Come we now to the *two Generalls* of the Text, which have been already propounded, namely 1. The duty of every Chriſtian, *To order his wayes ſo, that they may pleaſe God.* 2. The reward of the duty; namely, That *then the Lord will make the enemies of theſe his friends to be at peace with them*; both which may be reduced into *this one Point*, which is here chiefly aymed at, and the principall ſcope of the whole Text; namely, That

Joh. 15. 14.

The Doctrine. *When our converſation is pleaſing to the Lord, and we ſo live,*

a

at walking with God, he brings it to passe, that our very enemies are at peace with us.

This *Doctrine* will be sufficiently laid open unto us, if we shall examine, 1. The truth of it by Scriptures. 2. The manner how the Lord doth make our very enemies at peace with us. 3. The reasons why he doth thus shew his love to his Saints. Then 4. Answer such places of Scripture as seem to oppose this truth. 5. Make use and application of this comfortable promise.

The first Point.

The proof of the Doctrine out of Gods Word. This we will expresse 1. *Affirmatively*, shewing, That *when our wayes please the Lord, he makes our enemies at peace with us.* 2. *Negatively*, or by way of *contraries*, to make the truth more evidently appear; namely, That *when our actions and life are displeasing to God, he makes our very friends at enmity with us.* Proved.

Affirmatively, and that by sundry *examples*; for they are more familiar and convincing. Affirmatively by examples.

The first is between *Abimelech* King of the *Philistims*, and *Isaac* the faithfull seed of *Abraham*. *Isaac* was hated of this Heathenish King, and driven away; yet in processe of time, the Lord apparently shewed his blessings upon him, that the King could not but perceive it, and is constrained to come and seek to make a League with him. The 1 example Gen. 26. 16. 27, 28.

The second is of *Jacob*, who thought his sons had so tyrannously slaughtered a whole City of men, the inhabitants of *Shechem*, that there could be nothing expected of upright *Jacob*, but that the neighbouring Nations should have revenged their cruelty, with the like slaughter of him and his houshold; yet the terrour of the Lord fell upon the people round about them as they travelled, that they suffered them peaceably to take their journey, without making any pursuit after them. The 2 example Gen 35. 5.

The third unto the *Israelites*, when the Lord gave them favour in the eyes of the *Ægyptians*, their cruell enemies. The 3 example Exod. 12. 26.

The

The 4 example Jer. 39. 11, 12.

The fourth. This promiſe was alſo made good unto *Jeremy*, when (being ungently uſed of his own people) in the generall Captivity of the *Jews*, he was reſtored to liberty, and kindely entreated of the enemies.

The 5 example Gen. 33 4.

The fifth. But never was this truth more compleatly accompliſhed, then when the Lord made *Eſau* at peace with his brother *Jacob*; for where there is hatred betwixt brethren, its uſually moſt extreme, as the *wiſe man* teacheth; *the brother offended is harder to be won then a ſtrong City, and their contentions are like the bars of a Caſtle.* This is more marvellous, if we conſider, That he was even then in his march with four hundred men towards his brother, to revenge himſelf of his long unforgotten injuries, when he was reconciled unto him.

Prov. 18 19.

Negatively by examples.

Negatively. When we diſpleaſe God, he makes our very friends at enmity with us; whereof we have alſo pregnant examples:

The 1 example 1 Sam. 15. 23.

The firſt, of *Saul*, becauſe his wayes were rebellious againſt the Lord, his own *ſervants*, his own *Tribe*, his ſon-in-law, *David*, and his own *ſon* out of his bowels, all were againſt him; yea, *Jonathan* did favour *David*, his greateſt adverſary, whereof he himſelf did pitifully complain.

2 Sam 22. 7, 8.

The 2 example 2 Sam. 15. 10.

The ſecond, of *David*, under whom the Lord had ſubdued all all his enemies, till ſuch time as he ſinned againſt God in the matter of *Uriah* the *Hittite*, and then the Lord raiſed againſt him his own darling *Abſalom*, to conſpire againſt him for his Kingdom.

The 3 example 1 King 4 24. 1 King 11. 14. 23. 26 28.

The third, of *Solomon*. All the while his heart was perfect with his God, he had peace within his own Dominions from *Dan* to *Beerſheba*; but after he multiplies women to himſelf and ſacrifices to ſtrange gods, then God ſtirs up *Hadad* and *Rezon*, ſuch as were formerly at peace with him; yea, even his own ſervant and favourite *Jeroboam*.

The 4 example 2 Chron. 24. 18. 25.

The fourth, of *Joaſh*, who thrived while he did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord; but falling to Idolatry, and hatred of Reformation, his own ſervants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him.

Thus have we the *truth* of the *doctrine*, both *affirmatively*, and *negatively*.

The

The second Point.

THe manner how the Lord doth make our very enemies at peace with us. This he bringeth to passe divers wayes: The Lord makes our enemies at peace with us, by changing their affections.

1. *By altering and changing their affections* (for he turneth mens hearts as the rivers of water, which way it pleaseth him) *and working in them an admiration of his hidden ones.* Thus *Pharaoh* King of *Ægypt* wondered at the wisedom of *Joseph*, and his gift in the interpretation of dreams. So was *David* admired of *Achish* King of *Gath*, an Heathen, as if he had been an Angel of God. This effect was most illustrious in the *Officers* which were sent by the *Scribes* and *Pharisees* to apprehend *Christ*, and went to seek him for that very purpose; but when they came and heard him preaching to the people, they either forgot their errand, or willingly disobeyed the command of their maskers, and fell into admiration of our Saviour, saying, *Never man spake like this man.* Prov 21 1. Gen. 41. 38, 39. 1 Sam. 29. 6, 9. John 7 46.

2. *By converting their wicked hearts, to become godly Saints:* for IEHOVAH, by the power of his Word, can change the *savage Leopard*, *into an harmlesse Kid*; and the *ravening Wolf*, *into an innocent Lamb.* Thus persecuting *Saul*, who *breathed out nothing but threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord*, was made a true convert, and a preaching *Paul.* And thus the *Jayler*, who once imprisoned, stocked, and whipped *Paul* and *Silas*, was converted to the faith, and became a friend to those whom formerly he hated, *washing their stripes, and setting meat before them.* Converting them. Isa. 11. 5, 6. Acts 9. 1, 6. Acts 16. 24, 33, 34.

3. *By a divine terrour which the Lord striketh into the hearts of their enemies.* Thus the Lord dealt with the fury of *Laban*, when he and his company pursued after *Jacob*, in all probability, intending to offer violence unto him, he *charged him that he should not so much as speak ought but good unto Jacob.* This terrour was wrought in *Jeroboam*, by withering of his arm miraculously, when he intended evill against the man of God, who spake to him in the Word of the Lord, and thereby *Jeroboam* was constrained to receive him courteously. Striking terror into their hearts. Gen 31. 24. 1 Kings 13 4 6

4. *By destroying them, that their irreconcilable hatred may perish with their lives, if their heart be so hard that it will not be* Destroying them.

made pliable to his will. Thus dealt the Lord with *Senacherib*, and his Hoſt, when they encamped againſt his people, he ſlew him by his own ſons, and of his Army 185000 men by an Angel. Thus doth the Lord with the enemies of his Church, when they will needs band themſelves againſt his anoynted Ones. Let them *aſſociate themſelves, they ſhall be broken in pieces; let them gird themſelves, they ſhall be broken in pieces*, ſaith the Lord by his Prophet.

2 Kin. 19 35 37

Iſa. 8. 9.

Suffering them to do their worſt.

5. *By working (as we ſay) againſt the hair, when by permitting of the wicked to be at enmity with us, he procures our peace and proſperity.* Satan was at enmity with man-kinde, and the Lord permitted him to do his worſt: He thought to bring everlaſting contempt upon all man-kinde, through *Adams* fall, but God made it an occaſion of the greater exaltation of his Church. God ſuffered the *Egyptians* to afflict his people; but *the more they were afflicted, the more they multiplied. Balaams* curſe was turned into a bleſſing. The hatred of *Joſephs* brethren, conduced to his greateſt advancement. Thus all things conſpire for the welfare of Gods beloved ones. Thus of the manner how the Lord maketh our very enemies to be at peace with us.

Rom. 5. 15.

Exod. 1. 12.
Deut. 23 5.
Gen. 50. 20.
Rom. 8. 28.

The third Point.

The Lord doth thus deal with his own.

2 Sam. 19. 36.

Job 22 3.
Luke 17. 10.

Deut. 9 4, 5.

WHy the Lord doth thus graciouſly reward his ſervants. As *Barzillai* ſaid to *David*, *Thy ſervant will go with thee this little way, and why ſhould the King recompence it me with ſuch a reward?* So may we ſay in this caſe: *Behold, we have done the Lord this little piece of ſervice, and why ſhould he recompence us thus bountifully?* Surely not for this our ſervice (for *is it any pleaſure to the Almighty that thou art righteous? Or is it gain to him that thou makeſt thy wayes perfect?* And *when we ſhall have done all thoſe things which are commanded us, we may ſay, we are unprofitable ſervants, we have done that which was our duty to do*) nor for the righteouſneſſe of our wayes in pleaſing him. The Scripture teacheth us another leſſon. The main reaſons are theſe:

For the manifeſtation of his goodneſſe.

1. His goodneſſe and kindeneſſe towards us free and undeſerved, whom it pleaſeth to reward his own gifts, and to

crown

crown his own graces in us. That we can do any thing well pleasing to God, it's *his gift*, and that while we do thus please him, he makes our very enemies to be at peace with us, is also from him, who neglecteth nothing that might be an encouragement unto us in well-doing. 1 Cor. 15. 10.

2. The necessity of consequence; for if the Lord be once our friend, who can, or dare be our enemy? This the Apostle sheweth: Having evidently demonstrated, That God hath reconciled us unto himself in Christ Jesus, and is become our friend, he doubts not of the infallibility of this consequence, *If God be for us, who can be against us?* As if he should have said; I ask you all, if you can name that creature, that can be at enmity with us; no, ye cannot: He is the Lord of Hosts, namely, Of the Armies of his Creatures, and he rules over them with more then Imperiall Authority; And if he be on our side, the very stones of the street, and the beasts of the field shall be in league with us. It's not with the favourites of the King of heaven, as with the favourites of the little kings of the earth; These may be in great favour with their Prince, and yet one of the subjects of the same Prince may lay violent hands upon them, even to the deprivation of their life, as was long ago exemplified in *Abner*, who though in league with King *David*, and entertained into his favour, yet was treacherously slain by *Joab*, *Davids* subject: Yea, even Kings themselves cannot in this case protect their own persons from the injury of their own subjects; but those are in a more safe condition. And in this respect, he that hath a care that his wayes may be pleasing to God, hath more security and safety for his person, then even the greatest Monarchs that are without this care. The Lord is a sure Bulwark to all those that are his precious treasure. For the demonstration of his power. Rom. 8. 31. Job 5. 22, 23. *Simil.* 2 Sam. 3. 27. Isa. 37. 38.

3 That he might fulfill his promise which he made unto *Salomon*, when he prayed, That *if his people should sin against him, and be given over into the hands of their enemies, that then if they should repent them of their evill wayes, the Lord should give them favour in the sight of those which had carried them captives.* How this prayer was heard of God, as the Lord testified unto him in a Vision. Thus why the Lord doth thus graciously reward his servants. For the accomplishment of his promises. 2 King 8. 49. 1 King 9. 3.

The fourth Point.

Obiect. THe cleering of ſuch places of Scripture as ſeem to oppoſe this truth, nay, to imply the direct contrary; viz. That when our wayes pleaſe the Lord, our very friends are at enmity with us. Thus *Jeremiah's* brethren, and they of his fathers houſe, dealt treacherouſly with him; and though he had done no evill, yet every one curſed him, whereof he himſelf complaineth. Alſo the Prophet *Iſaiah* ſaith, *He that departeth from evill, maketh himſelf a prey.* Our Saviour alſo foretold, That *even they of our own houſhold ſhould be our enemies*, all which ſeem to thwart this truth.

Jer 12 6. Jer. 15.10. Iſa. 59.15. Mat. 10.3 ,36.

Anſwer. For *Anſwer* unto theſe, and ſuch like places, we are.

1. To ſearch our ſelves, whether there be not ſome ſpeciall ſin abiding within us, deſerving this ſpeciall puniſhment, that God ſhould with-hold the fulfilling of this promiſe from us.

2. To conſider, That as God hath made this promiſe, ſo he hath appointed the uſe of all lawfull means conducing thereunto. Thus *Jacob*, though he had a promiſe from Chriſt, (wreſtling with him in the form of a man) That he ſhould prevail with man, and conſequently, with his brother *Eſau*, yet he prepares a Preſent, that he might thereby reconcile himſelf unto his brother *Eſau*. Thus alſo did *Jacob* ſend a Preſent unto his ſon *Joſeph*, who did then govern in *Ægypt* under *Pharaoh*, conceiving him to be his enemy. So muſt we uſe all lawfull means to have the good will of all men.

Gen. 32. 18. Gen 35.8. Gen. 43. 11. 14 Heb 12 14.

3. To comfort our ſelves: Foraſmuch as however the wicked are at variance with us for our ſincerity, yet this enmity proceedeth from their own hearts, and not from God.

4. To conceive of all temporall promiſes made unto us in Scripture, that we are not to expect them as abſolute promiſes, but conditionally made unto us, ſo far forth as they ſhall be for Gods glory, and our comfort and ſalvation; and if promiſes be not ſanctified to theſe ends, we are far better without them then with them. It's good for us ſometimes to be afflicted, ſometimes to be perſecuted of enemies, that we might have the ſtronger evidence, that we are not of the world, becauſe it hated us: Yea, it is good for us ſometime that we ſhould be ſuffered of God to fall into ſin, though not in it ſelf, yet becauſe it makes us more fervent in prayer, more

Pſal 119.71. Joh. 15.19.

wary

wary and faithfull. It may be demanded, Whether we ought (being hated for righteouſneſſe ſake) to ſuſpect that our wayes are not pleaſing to God, becauſe of this promiſe made of peace with our enemies, and the Command of our Saviour, That *we ſhould rejoyce when we ſuffer perſecution for his Names ſake.* Queſt. Matt 5.11 12.

As this promiſe made in this Text ſhould not make us deſpair of the uprightneſſe of our wayes, ſo neither ſhould that rejoycing which our Saviour commands us, reſtrain us from entring into an examination of our own wayes, and the true cauſe of our ſuffering the hatred of others, that thereby we might take occaſion to magnifie Gods goodneſſe unto us in tranſlating the puniſhment of our ſins upon an unjuſt cauſe, that we ſhould ſuffer for righteouſneſſe ſake, when as at other times many ſins have paſſed from us, for which we might juſtly have ſuffred the malice of the wicked. Anſw. 5

The fifth Point. THe *Uſe and Application of this comfortable promiſe.*

This may be branched into divers particulars:

1. Is it thus, That *the Lord, if our wayes pleaſe him, will make our very enemies at peace with us?* then what ſhal we think of our ſelves, when not only our enemies, but our very friends are at debate & variance with us, and ready to do what miſchief they can unto us? When ſervants, children, & wives conſpire againſt the Maſter of the family? when Prince and ſubjects are againſt each other? Have we not here juſt cauſe to ſuſpect the uprightneſſe of our wayes, and that *we walk contrary unto God*, and that therefore *God walks contrary to us*, and croſſeth us even in thoſe things which ſhould be bleſſings unto us? Yet we impute theſe things uſually unto the ſecond cauſes; as to the wickedneſſe and bad diſpoſition of ſuch as are becom our enemies, as if the Lord had no ſtroke in this. Who ſtirred up *Abſalom* againſt his father? was it not the Lord? yes, *I will ſtir up an enemy againſt thee out of thine own houſe*, ſaith the Lord to *David*; and yet we in ſuch caſes cry out upon the unnaturalneſſe of children, wickedneſſe of ſervants, perverſeneſſe of wives, churliſhneſſe of huſbands, &c. whereas we ought principally to look up unto God, warning us of our ſins by ſuch like caſtigations, intimating unto us thereby, That ſomething is amiſſe in the family, good duties are neglected, ſervants not inſtructed, Sabbath not wholly

Uſe 1. When our friends are at enmity with us, we have then cauſe to ſuſpect the uprightneſſe of our wayes.

Lev. 26 23, 24.

2 Sam 12.11.

ſanctified, or ſomething there is, not as it ſhould be: This I am ſure, here lies the cauſe, Our wayes are not pleaſing to the Lord; *for man ſuffers for his ſins.*

Lam. 3 39.

Uſe 2. When our wayes pleaſe God, our friends ſhall be at peace with us.

2. Shall our enemies be at peace with us if our wayes pleaſe the Lord? then ſurely much more our friends, and ſuch as have been well-willers of the houſhold of faith unto us in the time of our unregenerate eſtate, whether fathers, brothers, or other friends. If the father beir a naturall affection to the prodigall, whilſt he is waſting his ſubſtance amongſt harlots, how much more will he run unto him, when he is yet afar off, after he repenteth, and is come to himſelf? As the Apoſtle ſpeaks in another caſe not much unlike to this; *If when we were his enemies, God loved us, and ſent his Son to redeem us, much more now will he be affected towards us, and ſave us?*

Luke 15 20. 22.

Rom. 5 8, 9, 10.

Uſe 3. When our wayes pleaſe God, nothing can be againſt us.

3. If our enemies and our friends be at peace with us, then what can be againſt us? What can Satan, hell, death, and all the armies of darkneſſe (for they alſo are of the number of thoſe, which ſhall, will they, nill they, be at peace with us alſo) prevail againſt us? Oh how comfortable is the ſtate of a Chriſtian in this regard! Come war, the ſword, captivity, yea, and death it ſelf, or any outward calamity through enemies oppoſition, yet here a word of ſure comfort, *That if our wayes ſhall be ſo ordered, that we may have peace with God, he will ſo bring it to paſſe* (one way or other, as hath been already ſhewed) *that our enemies ſhall be at peace with us.* The Lord will be that unto us, which he promiſed to be unto his elect, under the *Babyloniſh* Captivity; *Though I ſcatter them into the furthermoſt parts of the earth, yet I will be a little ſanctuary unto them in the midſt of their enemies.* Oh how ought this to ſtir us up to be undefiled in all our wayes (eſpecially in theſe times of the generall combuſtion of Gods Church, wherein the time is come, whereof Saint *Peter* ſpake, That *judgement ſhould begin at the houſe of God*) that ſo in the times of diſtreſſe we may have boldneſſe towards God, and challenge the Lord of his promiſe here, and in other places of Scripture, That he would be a ſanctuary to us in the midſt of troubles, and that we may ſay as good *Hezekiah*; *Remember, O Lord, that I have walked before thee with a perfect*

Ezek. 11. 16.

1 Pet. 4 17.

Iſa. 38. 3.

perfect heart, and fulfill thy promise to thy servant.

4. Since it is a confirmed truth, *That they whose wayes please the Lord, he will make their very enemies at peace with them:* Is there any that with *David*, are *for peace*, or that would be freed from the grievances of outward enemies, here's the way chalkt out unto him by *Salomon*, to strive that *all his wayes may please the Lord.* Most of us, when we seek the favour of others, trie all wayes; but this true way, this comes last, or never into our mindes; and yet sure I am, it's the most cheap and husbandly of all wayes. Use 4. We must labour that our wayes may please the Lord. Psal 120.7.

But some will ask me, *What wayes are those which are pleasing to God*, as the *Jews* said to *Christ*, *What shall we do that we may work the works of God?* For we may be deceived in the choice of our way. *There is a way* (saith the wise man) *seems good unto us, and the end thereof is death.* Quest. Joh. 6 28. Prov. 14 2.

Answ. The Scriptures are the onely lantern and light to direct us into the true way; they must be our guide, and they will inform us that these are the wayes must be our wayes we must walk in, if we will please the Lord; namely, Answer. Psal. 119. 105. Wayes pleasing to the Lord.

1. *The way of faith* (for *without this* (whatever we do) *it is impossible to please God*) not onely a bare knowledge of the lawfulnesse of such actions as we perform to be pleasing to God, but also faith to do them, even for this very respect that God requires them; and yet so doing them, as expecting only salvation by Christ. The way of Faith. Heb. 11 6.

2. *The way of Gods Commandments*; not mans inventions of will-Worship, nor humane prescriptions; they *are all vain*, if we may believe him in whose mouth there is no guile: but *Blessed are they that walk in the Law of the Lord, and they do no iniquity that walk in his wayes.* The way of his Commandments. Matth 15.9. Psal 119.1.3.

3. *The strait and narrow way: Strive to enter into the strait gate; for strait is the gate, and narrow is the way that leadeth unto life.* This is not the way of the *loose Libertines*, and *profane persons* of these times. The strait and narrow way. Matth 7 14.

4. *The old way. Stand ye in the wayes, and ask for the old way, where is the good way, and ye shall finde rest for your souls.* This old way is the way of faithfulnesse and truth, which are called *Gods counsells of old*, as being that eternall truth of God, The old way. Jer. 6.16.

God, written in the heart of *Adam*, in the ſtate of innocency, and after revealed in Scripture, and more briefly unfolded in the ten Commandments, oppoſed to the new deviſed doctrines of the Popiſh Church, ſo ſtrictly binding the conſciences of ſimple people.

The way of humility.

5. They muſt not be unequall and uneven wayes (ſwelling with the high mountains, and pride and preſumption, either of Gods mercy, or our own merit) but *plained* and made *equall* with a ſanctified *humility* of heart. When *Iohn* the *Baptiſt* was

Iſa. 40. 4.

to prepare the way of the Lord, he cryed out; That *every valley* (of deſpair) *ſhould be exalted*; and *every mountain* (of pride and preſumption) *ſhould be made low*. Theſe are the wayes wherein we muſt walk; wherein if we ſhall walk, we ſhall pleaſe the Lord; and if *our wayes pleaſe the Lord, he will make our very enemies to be at peace with us.*

Laus Domino Chriſto.

Amen.

FINIS.



Robbing by the known Lawes. } 1533 } Numb. 20.
Treachery will raise Hatreds.
The Scots sent for.
Plots against the Parliament and City.

CERTAINE INFORMATIONS

From severall parts of the Kingdome, for the better satisfaction of all such who desire to be truly Informed of every weekes Passage.

From the 29. of *May* to the 5. of *June*. 1643.

Munday, May, 29.

SO Implacable is the Infernall malice of the Cavaliers and their party, against any that truely affect the King and Parliament, that they chiefly delight in casting of opprobrious names and contumelious speeches upon them, and in offering illegall wrongs and injuries to their persons, goods and Estates, as amongst many others, this one example may sufficiently attest, Master *Daniel Gittins* a Factor at *Blackwell-Hall* in *London*, travailed lately from hence to *Shrewsbury*, onely to perfect his affaires and Accompts there about his Trade and Calling, which having effected, in his peaceable returne from thence, he arrived at *Daventry* in *Northamptonshire*, where he lodged himselfe at the signe of the Wheat-sheafe, an *Inne* which is kept by one Younger, whither came Colonell *Hastings* Troopers, who are no other then felonious Theeves, and abominable drunkards, and they violently and by force tooke from him in the said *Inne*, his Horse and cloke-bag, wherein were his Letters and bookes of Accompts of his Factorage, they also bereaved him of his Riding-Coate, his hanger, his Oane and Buck-skinne gloues, and wrung his finger to get off his Gold-Ring, which sticking close on, they got water and soape to slip it off, but could not, then they beate him about the head with their swords, and wounded him, swearing most execrable Oathes, which were so haynous, that he could not have beleeved it, had he not heard them, as Gods woundes, Gods fids, God damne them and sinke them, that they would carry him away, and strip him, and cut his throate, as

he feared, then they trode him under their Horses heeles, but by Gods merciſull deliverance, and the helpe of the good women in the Towne he escaped their cruell rage and saved his life, neither the Hoſt of the Inne, nor any man in the Towne daring to rescue and helpe him, though they were willing and ready so to have done, if their owne lives might not have beene endangered thereby.

These outrages, exorbitances, & detestable Insolencies are daily, nay hourely actuated by this Viperous brood, under the Tutelary Umbrage of the known Laws of this land, when as the meaneſt and moſt illiterate persons in this Kingdome knoweth, that we have severe and Capitall Lawes againſt Theevery, Robbing, and taking of mens goods by force, and that we have also penall mulcting Laws againſt swearing and cursing, againſt Drunkenneſſe and Intemperancy. What knowne Law can these Barbarians, (that feare neither Divine nor Humane Lawes) produce to warrant them to rob, to be drunken, to Raviſh women, deflowr Virgins, burn houses, barnes, stables Ricks of Corne and Hay, forcibly to take mens horses and other cattell, and to piſtoll, ſtab, and murder ſuch men as declare themſelves to ſtand for the King and Parliament, as many of them have done. Have not these Crimmalls paſſed with impunity, notwithſtanding all the Declarations, Proteſtations, and Proclamations to govern by the known Lawes that have been evulged and Proclaimed, ſince theſe Inteſtine wars have made Rapine and all kinds of Villany licetous? But the caſe is altred according to the Proverbe, New Lords, new Laws. Since Cavaliers of deſperate fortunes, inſolent and indigent Souldiers, Papiſts and Atheiſts, are permitted to bare the ſway, no wonder that the knowne Lawes of this Land are ſo tranſcendently violated and trampled under feete, by ſuch ſordid and deſpicable perſons, who both by policy and ſtrength, ſtrive tooth and naile to bring all into a confuſed Chaos of miſery and ruine. And yet many men in and about the Army of *London*, as alſo in other places of this Kingdome take their parts, whereby they approve of their Impieties, and ſo by conſequence become Aſſeſſaries to their wickedneſſe both before God and man, unto whom they are likely to give a ſtrict accompt, unleſſe their ſpeedy Repentance and Reſtauration prevent it.

From *Cheſterfield* in *Derbyſhire* they write, that ſome of the Earle of *Newcaſtles* Army had lately been at their Towne, which they had extreamely pillaged and and plundred, and that their Horſes had eaten and ſpoiled all their greene corne and graſſe, ſo that they are bereft of foode both for man and beaſt the next Winter, and that they had impoſed a Tax of 4000. pound

upon

upon such of the Inhabitants as were fled from thence, and 2000 li. upon those that still remained in the Towne, but that neither of these two summes could be raised for want of moneys there, and that those Cavaliers had burnt a goodly House there, and while they were acting those mischiefes, newes was brought them, that the Lord *Fairefax* forces had taken *Wakefield* in *Yorkshire*, and that they had slaine and taken 1500 *Newcastellians*, which made them presently retire from *Chesterfield*, threatning that they would speedily regaine *Wakefield*, and then force the Lord *Fairfax* out of *Leeds*.

On Saturday last, the Vote of the Honourable House of Commons for the making of a new Great Seale, was debated in the Right Honourable House of Peeres, at which time there being onely 12 Lords, seaven of them thought it not fit to passe yet, untill they might have Reasons given them for the necessity of it, but five of them gave their Votes for the present passing of it; And how the Commons are framing of reasons for the necessity thereof, to give the Lords ample satisfaction in that point.

An Information is come from *Hull* in the County of *York*, that the Highlanders in *Cumberland* and *Northumberland*, have raised above 2000. men to defend themselves from the *Newcastle* Cavaliers, that make excursions out of that Towne into the upper Northerne parts, where they plunder and pillage in all extreamity, and carry such of the Inhabitants as they can seize on, prisoners into *Newcastle*, and some affirme, that those Highlanders have declared themselves for the King and Parliament, brothers of those parts that are now resident in *London*, and are well acquainted with their pampers, thinke that they have never beene so well versed and principled in the true Reformed Religion, nor imployed so powerfully, as ministers of the word of God, as to have such good refreshments in them, but rather that they arme themselves meerely for their owne defence and preservation.

Many Letters came this day out of *Devonshire*, which unanimously affirme, that Serjeant Major *Chudleigh* betrayed his owne Country men, at the late defeate given them by the *Cornishmen* neere *Stratton*, and that he was not taken prisoner by the *Hoptonians*, but watching his opportunity, he declined the fight, and afterwards wheeled about, and rejoined himselfe to his supposed Enemies; and that he is now marching in the head of their Troopes, and that his former routing of Sir *Ralph Hopton* forces at *Swarton* Downs neere *Okehampton* in *Devonshire*, was but a fiction and colour to bring him into credit with the *Devonian* Army, the easilier to betray them; and that he wrote to his Father Sir *George Chudleigh*, one of the Colonells of the *Devonians*, to come away with his Horse, for now was the time to raise their House

and family, which hath brought great [illegible] upon the said Sir *George Chudleigh*, for which he is sequestred in *Exeter* by the Earle of *Stamford*. And that Sir *Ralph Hopton* with his Army is approached to *Crediton* and *Kirton*, neere the City of *Exceter*, whose Scouts were so bold as to come within the Sentinells of the City, who lay but a mile off it, and that Sir *Ralph Hopton's* Army is at most not above 4000. men, and that he hath summoned the said City to be yeilded up to him.

Tuesday, May 30.

From *Manchester* in *Lancashire* they write, that Colonell *Ashton* with his Army hath besieged the Towne of *Warrington*, lying upon the River *Mersey*, which severeth the Counties of *Chester* and *Lancaster*; and that after 3 weekes siege he tooke the great Streete and the Church, with the steeple, which was abandoned by the Enemie, as being not tenable for their purpose; and that the Enemie there, had so forecloſed the rest of the Streets in that Town, with strong Barricadoes and Pallisadoes, (having had a long time to doe it) that he could not yet force his entrance into them, unleſſe he could mount his Ordnance upon the steeple, which commandeth the whole Towne. And they further write from thence, that one of the Parliament ships under the Earle of *Warwickes* Command, came into the Harbour at *Leverpoole*, which so affrighted the Earle of *Derbyes* forces there, that they presently left the Towne, by which meanes the mariners in the ship have with the more facility seized upon it. And they also say that Colonell *Tilliers*, who is the onely man of note now left in that County for the Earle of *Derby*, is gone on foote againe with some of his lewd adherents, and that he begins with a new, to imbroile the northerne parts of the County.

By a Letter from *Derby* it is informed that Sir *John Gell* would have left that Towne and gone to *Nottingham*, because he could not have assured that they would adhere unto him with their lives and estates, the Towne being soo much prejudiced with Malevolent, [illegible] willing to advance Monies and plate [illegible] loath to loose [illegible] Masters Guardian, [illegible] ordinarily prayed to live and dye [illegible] of the greatest [illegible] cause, which hath given him [illegible]

And by an other Letter from thence it is also informed, that the Lord *Grey of Groby*, Colonell *Cromwell*, the forces of *Derby* and *Nottingham* will joyne in one entire body, and for that purpose his Lordship was lately come to *Nottingham*. That Colonell *Hastings* [illegible] (According to the knowne Lawes of this Land) hath robbed the Coffers of *Ashburn* and *Uttoxeter* of

17. Horses,

17. Horses, with their Packs, and that Master *Thomas Houghton*, Sonne to Sir *Gilbert Houghton*, is made Colonell of *Staffordshire* by his Excellencie the Parliaments Lord Generall, who hath made Captaine *Sanders* of *Derby* his Lieutenant Colonell, yet with this Caution, that he should with all expedition relieve and succour *Derby* with all his Forces, even to the losse of their lives, if need so required, in requitall of the sixe moneths pay that the Countie of *Derby* had given him for his men, which were also raised in that Countie, whereunto the said Colonell *Houghton* hath engaged his Word and Promise. That the Towne of *Derby* had lately an Alarme given them by a *Newcastillian* Forlorne Hope, which proved but a meere vapouring; yet in the Evening of the same day, a Trumpet came from them to the Towne to demand an Exchange of foure or five Prisoners, which was granted, and thereupon the Townsmen sent their Prisoners to the place appointed, but none came to redeem them, insomuch that they were brought back again, and the reason was, because the *Newcastillians* departed out of the County of *Derby*, upon notice brought unto them, that the Lord *Fairfax* had taken *Wakefield* in *Yorkshire*, and had routed the Popish Army that was Garrisoned in it, and that while the *Newcastillian* Forces were in *Derbishire*, they spoyled and wasted all the *Peake* Countrey, for whose departure and deliverance of the Towne and County from them, there was a solemne Thanksgiving to God celebrated in *Derby* on *Wednesday* last.

The Honourable House of Commons, having considered of the City of *London* Propositions, for obtaining Sea coales from *Newcastle*, have approved of the Designe, and Ordered that it shall be prosecuted with all Expedition for the good of the City, and all other parts of the Kingdome, that chiefely make use of that kinde of fewell: but such able persons as shall refuse to contribute any moneyes for the furtherance thereof, shall for their disaffection pay ten shillings more for the Chaldron, than those that willingly disburse moneyes for it.

The Noble House of Peeres, having some while considered of a late Vote of the Honourable House of Commons, for the sending of an expresse Message unto *Scotland*, to desire that Nation to send some store of Souldiers into *England*, to helpe them to suppresse the Popish Armies now on foote here, who threaten the ruine of Religion, Parliament, and whatsoever is deare unto them, have at length condescended thereunto, and for that purpose a Committee of both the Houses is elected to goe thither; for the Peeres is the Lord *Grey* of *Wark*, and for the Commons Sir *William Armyn*, and Sir *Henry Vane* the younger.

Wednesday, May 31.

This day the monethly Fast was celebrated, and there Preached in the Parish *Church* at *Westminster*, before the Honourable House of *Commons*, in the forenoone Mr. *Perne*, and in the afternoone Mr. *Chanell*, both of them being Ministers in *Northamptonshire*, but before the morning Sermon began, Mr. Speaker of the House of *Commons*, sent his Macebearer into the *Church*, to desire some of the Members to come speake with him, who being come into the House, he read some intercepted Letters that were brought unto him, going to *Oxford*, which declared a horrible plot against the Parliament, and the City of *London*, whereupon they gave Order to raise some Troopes of Horse, and Trained-bands to guard them, and repaired to the *Church* againe.

Thursday, June 1.

Concerning the Plot which was yesterday discovered, *wee* can say little, in regard that it pleaseth not the Parliament yet to disclose it, because they have not perfected their Examinations about it; but as for some of the *Conspirators*, they are said to be Mr. *Waller* a *Buckinghamshire* man, and one of the Members of the House of *Commons*, Mr. *Ball* the Queenes Atturney, Mr. *Chaloner* a Linnin Draper in *Cornehill*, and his Partner *Norton*, who is sent for out of *Bedfordshire* by some Horse from hence, and some more Citizens, as one *Tompkins*, *Williams*, and some of their wives; these were examined this day, as being complotters in the *Conspiracie*; more of them are detected, who must also passe the scrutinie. And yesterday in the Evening the Prisons in and about *London* were searched, because, as it seemeth, some there are parties to the *Conspiracie*; and amongst the rest, Dr. *Laud* the Archbishop of *Canterburies* Camber in the Tower of *London* was searched, upon a Warrant from the Parliament, which was put in execution by Mr. *Prynn* of *Lincolnes Inne*, who heretofore suffered much under his power, (*Tempora mutantur*) and he seized upon all his Manuscripts, Papers, and Letters, and whatsoever else might induce suspition, sealed them up and carried them to the Parliament, to be perused by them.

By letters out of *Ireland* it is Informed, that the Lord *Inchequin*, President of the *Province* of *Munster* in the South parts of that Kingdome, hath taken lately some Forts and Castles from the Rebells there, whereof one or two are of great Consequence, and that he hath also gotten from them 13. or 1400. head of Cattell, 5000. sheepe, beside Corne, and other Provisions which for the present will supply their wants, but as for money and apparell, other necessaries they must have patience untill they can be sent them out of *England*, which, as it is hoped, will be shortly done.

This

This day a credible person came from *Redding* in *Berkshire*, who affirmeth, that this morning, his Excellency the Parliaments Lord Generall, Commanded all the Carts and Carriages in those parts to come in to him to carry his Baggage, that he might advance. And he also Informeth, that the Inhabitants in *Buckinghamshire* are up in armes to aide him.

Fryday, June 2.

The Honourable House of Commons have transmitted their Vote and Order, concerning the Expedition to *Newcastle* for Sea-coales, to the Noble House of Peeres, who after the reading of them, referred the businesse to be considered of by a Committee of their owne House.

Out of *Shropshire* they write, that the Lord *Capell* and Sir *Thomas Scriven* are reconciled againe, which as it is supposed, is done by the Kings Command, and therefore, as some thinke, their concordance is but superficiall and simulated, because high Spirits can hardly, either forget or forgive grosse affronts and indignities.

A *Lancashire* man that liveth within two miles of *Warrington* in that Countie, is newly come from thence into this City, and he informeth, that Colonell *Ashton* with his *Manchester* forces, hath at length (though with much labour) taken the Towne, and in it eleven peeces of Ordnance, together with 800 men, who are made Prisoners, the residue of the Earle of *Derbyes* Garrison there escaped, being in the totall 1500. Souldiers, and the said Colonell tooke also much Armes and Ammunition, so that now that County is freed from the Disturbers of its Peace, and brought into the subjection of the King and Parliament.

There hath beene some Propositions for the exchange of Prisoners betweene the King and Parliament; and his Excellencie, the Parliaments Lord Generall, would willingly exchange a Nobleman of the Kings party, for two of his Captaines now in miserable durance at *Oxford*, and the Earle of *Forth*, the Kings Lieutenant Generall, would have all the Prisoners in the Parliaments custody, exchanged for the Prisoners in *Oxford*, (which is an unequall demand, because there is now in the Parliaments custody at the least ten for one) but the Earle of *Forth* will not quit the said two Captaines, nor any Members of the Parliament now his prisoners upon any termes, neither will the Parliament make so unequall exchange as is demanded of them, insomuch that this Treaty is become of none effect; wherein chiefely is to be observed, that the Cavaliers greatest spight is against the Parliament, because they will not release any of their Members, but against the Law of Armes, and all reason still detaine.

Saturday,

Saturday June. 3.

From *Briſtoll* they write, that on *Tueſday* laſt all their Gates were to be kept faſt and ſhut, and that then five of the Conſpirators, who were lately condemned there in a Councell of warr to be hanged, were to be executed, according to an Order of Parliament ſent to their Governour for that purpoſe.

From *Ayleſbury* in *Buckinghamſhire* they write, that about the beginning of this weeke, there came a Gentleman to that Town, who was Commanded by one of their Sentinells to ſtand, whereupon he called for a Co-porall, who being come to him, he yeelded himſelfe to him, and being brought into the Towne, the Colonels examined him what he was, and whence he came, who anſwered, that he came from *Oxford*, and had deſerted the Kings ſervice, and withall he told them, that the Cavaliers and all their forces were but weake, whatſoever ſhew or report they make to the Contrary, and he likewiſe told them, that the Lord *Viſcount Taffe*, a Popiſh *Iriſh* Rebell, had gotten a Commiſſion from the King to goe into *Ireland*, and to Proclaime a Pardon to all the Rebells there, and to grant them a tolleration of their Religion, and to bring over with him an Army of Rebell to aſſiſt the Cavaliers, and that the Lord *Taffe* was either come, or ſhortly expected to come out of *Ireland* to *Cheſter*, and the Informer writeth, that this Gentleman was a very ingenious man, and of good deportment, but a great ſwearer. Howſoever, whether his talke be true or no, we wiſh he may have no Treachery in his Budget.

Out of *Worceſterſhire* they write, that about the later end of the laſt week, Sir *William Waller* came before the City of *Worceſter*, with his Army and great Ordnance, and for a while battered it on the Eaſt ſide, and after a daies ſiege he rayſed his Army, and marched away, whereupon the Governour of the City, ſent immediatly tidings of great joy to *Oxford*, that he had beaten Sir *William Waller* from thence, but Sir *William* did this but in policy, to ſhew his Enemie a Stratagem of warre, for he departed not quite away, but as they write, he wheeled about to *Powick* on the weſt ſide thereof, at St. *Johns*, and giving there a fierce aſſault, where they leaſt expected it, he entred the Suburbs, and tooke them.

The Newes from ſea is, that upon our North coaſtes, ſome of the Earle of *Warwicks* Ships, have taken ſixe ſmall *Engliſh* ſhips, that were carrying Sea-coales from *Sunderland* into *Holland*, and have ſent them to *London*. And upon our ſoutherne coaſts they have alſo taken ſome *Dunkerke* Feigotts, one *Falmouth* Pyrate, and a Shallop that were roving at ſea, and have brought them into the Downes, and that the *Hollanders* have taken a rich *Spaniſh* ſhip lea-len with Cochaneale, neere *Dunkerke*, whom after they had unladed, they fired.

THE FIRST SPEECH OF Master Pym, The last Parliament.

Concerning

Liberty of Parliament.
Generals concerning Religion.
Generals concerning Civill government.



June 5. 1643

London Printed, 1643.

THE FIRST

SPEECH

OF

Major Pym,

The Last Parliament.

A SPEECH DELIVERED IN Parliament by M. *Pym*, in the House of COMMONS, *April*, 1640.

HEE that takes away weights from the motions, doth as good service as hee that addes wings unto it. These weights are old grievances, whereof there are three heads.

1. First, liberty of Parliament.
2. Generals concerning Religion.
3. Generals concerning civill government.

I shall prove that these grievances are more grievous to the King, then they are to the Subject.

I shall propose some waies of remedy, just and easie.

That Kings can doe no wrong, is their just prerogative; The distemper of the world is not caused by the celestiall bodies, but by the inferiour: In like manner of a Kingdome.

Generall grievances concerning Religion, which we possesse by the Lawes of God, and of the Land.

Encouragements given to the Popish Religion, I desire no new Lawes to be made against them, not a rigid execution of those that are already enacted.

But this we are sure of, that if they once get the superiority, their Religion is destructive of all others.

We must looke upon a Papist as he is in himselfe, but not as he is in the Church.

The Planets have a quiet motion of their owne, but they are interrupted by another.

The particular encouragements.

First, Cessation of all Law, that were not made to raise a Revenue to the King, but to suppresse Idolatry, and to restrain Errors.

A free communication of Councels through the Kingdome.

Papists, being admitted to places of trust, and power in the Common-wealth.

There is a Congregation at Rome, who plot how England may be reduced, and here in England we have a *Nuncio*, to put in execution what they resolve of there.

Inno-

Innovations to prepare us to Poperie.

1. FIrſt, divers Bookes printed, Queſtions publiſhed and maintained in the Univerſitie.

2. Secondly, Popiſh Ceremonies introduced: when the drie bones were to be made a man, they were joyned firſt in the ſinewes, and then they were to be animated.

3. Thirdly, Diſcouragements upon the profeſſors of Proteſtant Religion, things of indifferency urged, to make the difference wider amongſt as many queſtions, where there is no ground in Law, upon the Biſhops authority, not upon the Kings authority, under the great Seale or Proclamation.

4. Fourthly, Encouragements of authority to Eccleſiaſticall Courts.

1. Firſt, To fine and impriſon in ſome caſes illegally.

2. Secondly, To affirme their juriſdiction to be derived from the Crowne, and ſay it is *Iure divino*, and therefore we are bound to maintain the prerogative of the Crowne.

3. Thirdly, Many ordinances ſet out, new Articles to examine Church-wardens.

In the Common-law there is a title of extravagants, and ſo are theſe.

4. Fourthly, Generals againſt civill Government.

1. Firſt, taking of tunnage and poundage, and all other impoſitions.

2. Secondly, Knighthood.

3. Thirdly, inundation of Monopolies, and commodities not only exported, but conſumed at home, as Sope, Drink, Salt, and that which is very comprehenſive, the Shipmoney.

4. Fourthly, There is a countenance of judgement for it againſt all other judgements, and book Caſes.

5. Fifthly, That which ſomewhat ſtickes by me, that is, the Forreſt, and I might eaſily looke my ſelfe in it.

6. Sixthly, The ſale and farming of Nuſances, being compounded for the aſſeſſe to be Nuſances, and are licenſed, as buildings, depopulations, &c.

7. Seventhly, military charges, and compoſitions raiſed upon the Subject without ground of Law, conduct-monies, preſſing Cart-horſes, &c.

8. Eighthly, Extrajudiciall proceedings, a teeming grievance, the Judges will preſume to anticipate their judgements.

9. Ninthly, the authorities of Courts of Juſtice have countenanced theſe Monopolies, as the Star-Chamber hath done againſt the Sheriffes, for not collecting Ship-money.

10. Tenthly, The Lords of the privy Councell have aſſiſted them. 11. Eleventhly,

11. Eleventhly, the prerogative hath been vouched for the maintainance of them.

12. Twelvethly, The Conſcience hath been preſſed in this point, betwixt the prerogative, and liberty broken.

Manwarring for his offence in this kinde, was as neere the ground as ever I ſaw any, and I did not thinke he ſhould have leapt into a Biſhops Chaire.

Intermiſſions of Parliament, the King ſummons them, but we humbly deſire the benefit of the Law in that point.

AS theſe grievances are to the Subject prejudiciall, ſo are they to the King much more.

1. Firſt, this not liberty of the Parliament cuts off the ſweete communion that ought to be betwixt the head and the members.

2. Secondly, it deprives the King of the preſent ſupply, and benefit the King hath by Subſidie.

3. Thirdly, it leſſeneth his reputation abroad.

4. Fourthly, by the breaches in, and upon Religion he hath loſt a great part of his Alliance with Proteſtant States abroad, loſt a great many Subſidies at home, becauſe of the preſſing of indifferent things.

5. Fifthly, who will be induſtrious where he hath no propriety? 6. Sixthly,

6. Sixthly, It breeds many jealousies, we can remember when it hath bred distempers, and one Summers distemper will consume more wealth then ever this Monopoly brought in.

7. Seaventhly, The Princes that have maintained their Subjects liberty, have been most glorious therein.

What he omitted in each due place, is here inserted.

THat not only composition was laid on goods imported and exported out of this Kingdome, but also on goods that were carried from one forraigne Countrey to another, as from Spaine to France, *& vice versa*.

Another way is that for want of a legall way of accounting a great deale of the profit sticks by the way, and comes not to the Kings purse.

The King hath farmed the Wines for thirty thousand pounds, the Farmors make forty thousand pounds; at the sale by retaile, it amounts to two hundred thirty and two thousand pounds.

Remedies.

First, present it to the higher house, they joyning to goe to the King, as in the land of Egypt whilest the darkenesse was amongst them the Sun did give light, and the people had their visionable faculty, which was only hindred by the interposition of the darknesse.

FINIS.

The Copy of

A LETTER

ADDRESSED

To the Father Rector at Bruſſels,

found amongſt ſome Ieſuites taken at *London*, about the third yeere of His MAJESTIES Raigne.

Wherein is manifeſted, that the Ieſuites from time to time have been the only Incendiaries and contrivers of the miſeries and diſtractions of this Kingdome.

And how their deſignes are, by a perpetuall motion, carried on by the ſame Counſels at this time, as formerly they have been.

LONDON,

Printed for *Ralph Rounthwait*, 1643.

A LETTER

ADDRESSED

To the Father Rector of the Brussels

Found among some Letters taken at

London, about the third year of His

MAJESTIES Reign.

Wherein is manifested, that the Jesuits

from time to time have been the only Incendiaries

and contrivers of the miseries and disturbations

of this Kingdome.

And how their designes, by a perpetuall motion,

carried on by the Jesuits Counsels at this time, as

formerly they have been.

LONDON

Printed for Ralph Newbery 1643.

A Copy of a Letter which was found amongst some Jesuits that were taken lately at *London*, and addressed to the Father Rector at *Brussels*.

Shewing there is a perpetuall mischievous motion of the Jesuits for *Englands* ruine.

FAther Rector, let not the dump of astonishment seize upon your most ardent and zealous soul in apprehending this sudden and unexpected calling of a Parliament, we have not opposed but rather furthered it, so that we hope as much in this Parliament, as ever we feared any in Qu. *Elizabeths* daies; You must know the Councel is engaged to assist the King by way of Prerogative, in case the Parliamentary way should faile; you shall see this Parliament will resemble the Pelican which takes pleasure to digge out with her owne beake, her owne bowels. The election of the Knights and Burgesses have been in such confusion and such apparent fractions (that which we were wont to procure heretofore with much art and industry when the Spanish match was in Treaty) that it now works out naturally, as a botch or boyle, and spits and spewes out its owne rancour and venome; you may remember how that famous & immortall Statesman the Count *Gondamore* led King *James's* fancy, and rocked him asleepe with the soft and sweet sound of peace, to keepe up the Spanish Treaty; likewise we were much bound to some

imminent Stateſmen of our owne Country to regaine time in procuring thoſe advantaging ceſſations of Armes in the Parliament, and in admiring the worth and honour of the Spaniſh Nation, vilifying the Hollanders, remonſtrating to King *James* the State was moſt ungratefull both to his Predeceſſor Qu. *Elizabeth*, and his ſacred Majeſtie; That the States were more obnoxious then the Turke, and perpetually injured his Majeſties loving Subjects in the Eaſt-Indies; And likewiſe they had uſurped from His Majeſty the regality of the narrow Seas, in fiſhing upon the Engliſh coaſt. Had the Spaniſh match taken effect, (that which was broken by the heat and violence of our furious enemy the Duke of *Buckingham*,) certainely King *James* had deſerted the Hollanders. Theſe great Stateſmen had but one meanes to further their great and good deſignes which was to ſeize on King *Iames*, that none but the Puritan faction which plotted nothing but Anarchy and his confuſion, were averſe to this moſt happy union. We ſteered on the ſame courſe, and have made great uſe of this Anarchicall election and have prejudicated and anticipated the great one, that none but the Kings enemies and his are choſen of the Parliament, and that the Parliament vowes to begin where they left, and will never give over untill they have extirpated him and his poſterity. On the other ſide the ſame parties are to be admired for their indefatigable induſtry, inceſſantly ſome out revenge, and jealouſie in moſt of the Parliamentmen, and eſpecially they worke upon the pride and vaine-glory of ſuch who have been impriſoned, acknowledging that they are the onely Martyrs and Worthies of their Country. *London* is as much diſtempered as ever *Florence* vvas, for the Companies are at odds, and the Common-councell have oppoſed the Magiſtrates, againſt their old cuſtomes in the election of Knights, which hath bred a great heart-burning in the City, that twice we can divulge vvhat we liſt in *Pauls*, and upon the Exchange, and vve have already rendered our

irre-

ir recoverable enemy the Duke of *Buckingham* as odious as a Toade, so that the people are apt to beleeve any thing against him; vve hope to be revenged of that ball of Wildfire the Duke, and shortly to quench his fury; you shall see the same Sword that hath vvounded us, drawn upon the vvound vvith an Oyle that vve anointed, it shall make us vvhole; and this shall be done, The Parliament as a great ship hath dashed twice against the same Rocke, and vve have so vvrought upon the severall complexions of Parliament men in charging the most temperate and vviser sort, that the best vvay to overthrow the Duke is by humble Petition to his Majestie, vvith the violent sort vve have taken a contrary course by vvorking upon their passions, and inebriating their fancies vvith probabilities and pretedents that vvere never heard of, that Favourites have not been Parliament proofe; they may vvrestle for a time, but at last the Parliament hath overthrowne them upon their backs. We doe encourage them vvith all the vvit vve have to fall upon the Duke, and perswade them, now is the time or never, the King being in such apparent necessity, insomuch as vve assure our selves God hath forsaken and infatuated them, that they shall not onely strike and dash upon the rocke againe, but split and vvracke in the bottomlesse Sea of distraction: vve have now many strings to our bow, and have strongly fortified our faction and have added two bulwarkes more: for when K. *James* lived, you know he was very vehement against Arminianism, & interrupted vvith his pestilent wit, and deep learning, our strong designes in *Holland*, and was a great friend to that old rebel & heretick the P. of *Orange*. Now we have planted that soveraigne drug *Arminianisme*, which we hope will purge the Protestants from their Heresie, and that flourisheth and bears fruits in due season; The materials which builds upon other Bulwarks are the Projectors and Beggerers of all ranks and qualities whatsoever; both these factions cooperate to destroy the Parliament, and introduce

duce a new ſpecies and form of government which is elegant. Theſe factions ſerve as direct Medicines and Inſtruments to our end, which is the univerſall Catholique Monarchie; our foundation is mutation, this mutation will cauſe a relaxation, and many violent diſeaſes in the body, as the Stone, Gout, &c. And to the ſpeedy diſtraction or perpetuall and inſufferable anguiſh of the body, which is worſe then death it ſelfe, we proceed with Counſell and mature deliberation when and how to worke upon the Dukes jealouſie and revenge, and in this we give the honour to thoſe which merit it, which are the Church Catholiques.

There is another matter of conſequence, which wee take much in our conſideration and tender care, which is, The Puritans, that they hang not upon the Dukes ears; they are impudent ſubtill people, and that is to be feared, leſt they ſhould negotiate a reconciliation between the Duke and the Parliament; that is certain, the Duke would gladly have reconciled himſelfe at the Parliament at *Oxford* and *Weſtminſter*: But now we aſſure our ſelves we have handled the matter, that both Duke & Parliament are irreconcileable. For the better preventing of the Proteſtants, the Arminians have already blocked up the Dukes ears, and we have thoſe of our Religion which ſtand continually Sentinels at the Dukes Chamber to ſee who goes in and out: we cannot be too carefull and circumſpect in this regard. I cannot chuſe but laugh to ſee how ſome of our coat have accoutered themſelves; you would ſcarce know them if you ſaw them, and that is admirable, how in ſpeech and geſture they act the Puritans. The Cambridge Schollers, to their wofull experience, ſhall ſee we can act the Puritans a little better then they can act the Ieſuites: They abuſed our Patron, Saint *Ignatius*, in jeſt, but we will make them ſmart for it in earneſt. I hope you will excuſe my digreſſion, for I confeſſe unto you, I am at this inſtant tranſported with joy to ſee how happily all inſtruments

ſtruments and means, as well great as leſſe, cooperate to our purpoſe.

But to return to the main fabrick, our foundation is *Arminianiſme*: The Arminians and Projectors, as it appeareth in the Premiſſes affect mutation; this wee ſecond and enforce by all probable Arguments we can: In the firſt place we take into our conſideration the Kings honour and preſent neceſſity, and we ſhew how the King may free himſelfe of his wardſhip, as *Lewis* the eleventh did, and for his greater ſplendor and luſtre, he may raiſe a vaſt revenue, and not be beholding to his Subjects, which is by way of impoſition and exciſe; we inſtance in the Low Countries, and ſhew what a maſſe of Money they raiſed to pay the Armies by Sea and Land, meerly out of exciſe. Then our Church Catholikes proceed to ſhew the means how to ſettle this exciſe, which muſt be by a mercenary Army of Horſe and Foot; for the Horſe we have made it ſure they ſhall be Forraigners and Germans, who will eat up the Kings revenues and ſpoile the Countrey whereſoever they come, though they ſhould be well paid; what havocke will they then make when they get no pay, for when they are not duly paid, ſurely they will doe much more in miſchiefe then we of the Catholike Armie will doe. We are provident and carefull that this mercenary Armie of 2000. Horſe and 20000. Foot ſhall bee taken out and in pay before the Exciſe be ſetled, inforcing the Exciſe. The Countrey is moſt ready to riſe; if the mercenary Armie ſubjugate the Countrey, then the Souldiers and Projectors ſhall be paid out of the Confiſcations: If the Countrey bee too hard for the Souldiers, then they muſt conſequently mutinie, which is equally advantagious to us.

Our ſuperlative deſigne is, to worke the Proteſtants as well as the Catholikes to welcome in the Conquerour; that is, by this meanes we hope inſtantly to diſſolve Trade, and hinder the building of the Shipping, in propounding probable deſignes,

ſigner, and put the State upon Expeditions, as that of Cadiz, in taking away the Merchants Ships, and feeding them with hopes to take the Weſt-India Fleet, which is to ſeek a needle in a bottle of Hay. His Catholike Majeſtie ſhall not want our beſt intelligence; beſides he hath *Piſtacheos* and *Caravils*, which are ſtill abroad to diſcover, ſo you cannot be ſurpriſed in any Harbour. When Trade is ruined, and Shipping decayed, what will become of Excile? What will become of Nobles and Gentlemens Revenues? the Yeomen and Farmers, in which conſiſteth the glory of the Infanterie of this Kingdom, they will turn Rogues, and reſemble the Peaſants in *France*, who are little better then ſlaves. Trade and Shipping is alſo much decayed abroad, that *London* is at it were beſieged for want of fuell, for Sea-coale are at three pound a Chaldron. When things are brought to this perfection, which we hope will be by that time his ſacred Majeſty hath ſetled his affairs in *Germany*, all the people in generall will long for a conqueſt, miſſing their means and revenues which ſhould maintaine and ſupport them according to their ſeverall ranks and qualities. Then we aſſure our ſelves that the Lands which were rent and tome from the Church by that ruinous monſter *Henry* the eighth, ſhall be re-aſſumed by our mighty Protector, his Catholike Majeſtie, to the recalling of thoſe which are exiled, and delivering thouſands of ſouls which ſuffer perſecution at home for the teſtimony of a good conſcience. Joyn your prayers with ours, imploring the bleſſed Virgin, and all the hoſt of Angels and holy Martyrs, to intercede for us. Thus hoping to ſee Count *Tilly*, and Marqueſſe *Spinola* here about July come twelve moneths, I reſt: In the meane time we pray for all the happy ſucceſſe in Germany and the Low-Countries.

From the County of *Your friend* J. M.

FINIS.



5

A DECLARATION OF THE Lords and Commons

K. England

Assembled in

PARLIAMENT,

Setting forth the several Plots and Designes that have been on foot to destroy this Parliament, ever since the sitting thereof.

Ordered by the Commons in Parliament, that this Declaration be forthwith Printed and published.

June 5. H. Elsing Cler. Parliament. Dom. Com.

LONDON,

Printed for *Edward Husbands*, and are to be sold at his Shop in the Middle Temple. 1643.

BRITISH MUSEUM

A Declaration of the Lords and Commons now assembled in Parliament.

WE the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, having taken into serious consideration, the present State and Condition of imminent danger, in which the Kingdom now stands, by reason of a malignant Party, prevailing with His Majesty, putting Him upon violent and perilous ways, and now in Arms against us, to the hazarding of His Majesties Person, and for the oppression of the true Religion, the Laws and Liberties of this Kingdome, and the Power and Priviledge of Parliament; all which every honest man is bound to defend; especially those, who have taken the late Protestation, by which they are more particularly tied unto it, and the more answerable before God, should they neglect it: Wherefore, we finding our selves ingaged in a necessity, to take up Arms likewise, for the defence of these, which otherwise must suffer and perish; And having used all good ways and meanes to prevent extremities, and preserve the peace of the

Kingdom, (which good endeavours of ours, the malignity of our enemies hath rendred altogether ſucceſsleſſe and vain;) Do now think fit to give this accompt unto the World, to be a ſatisfaction unto all men, of the juſtice of our proceedings; and a warning unto thoſe, who are involved in the ſame danger with us, to let them ſee the neceſsity and duty which lyes upon them, to ſave themſelves, their Religion, and Country; For which purpoſe, we ſet out this enſuing Declaration.

THat it appears by the Anſwer which His Majeſty hath given to the humble Petition for peace, preſented unto Him by both Houſes of Parliament, and thoſe demands which He makes, That the deſigne which hath been ſo long carried on to alter the frame and conſtitution of this Government, both in Church and State, is now come to ripeneſſe; and the Contrivers of it, conceive themſelves arrived to that Condition of ſtrength, That they ſhall be able to put it in preſent execution.

For, What elſe can be ſignified by the demanding of *Hull*, the Fleet, and the Magazine to be immediately delivered up, All our preparations of force to ceaſe, And the defenſive Armes of the Parliament to be laid down, And the Parliament to be adjourned to another place; then, That we ſhould out of the ſenſe of our own in-

inability to make reſiſtance, yield our ſelves to the cruell Mercy of thoſe who have poſſeſſed the King againſt us, and incited Him to violate all the Priviledges, and revile the Perſons and Proceedings of the Parliament; or elſe, if (as it cannot be otherwiſe conceived) we doe not grant, what is ſo unreaſonable and deſtructive, forthwith to bring on that force which is prepared againſt us, by the concurrence and aſſiſtance of Papiſts, and ambitious and diſcontented Clergy, Delinquents, obnoxious to the juſtice of Parliament; and ſome ill affected perſons of the Nobility and Gentry, who out of their deſire of a diſſolute liberty, apprehend, and would keep off the Reformation intended by the parliament.

Theſe Perſons have conſpired together to ruine this Parliament, which alone hath ſet a ſtop to that violence ſo long intended, and often attempted, for the Alteration of Religion, and ſubverſion of the Lawes and liberties of the Kingdome.

How farre we were plunged in a miſerable expectation of moſt evill dayes, and how faſt this growing miſchiefe prevailed upon us before the Parliament, needs not now be declared, It being ſo freſh and bleeding in every mans memorie. Religion was made but forme, and outſide; and thoſe who made conſcience to maintaine the ſubſtance and purity of it, whether Clergy, or others, were diſcountenanced and oppreſſed, as the great Enemies of the State. The Lawes were no defence, nor protection of any

mans right, All was ſubject to will, and power, which impoſed what payments they thought fit, to drain the Subjects purſe, and ſupply thoſe neceſſities, which their ill Councells had brought upon the King, or gratifie ſuch as were inſtruments in promoting thoſe illegall, and oppreſſive courſes. They who yeelded and complied, were countenanced and advanced, all others diſgraced and kept under: That ſo mens mindes made poore and baſe, and their Liberties loſt and gone, they might be ready to let goe their Religion, whenſoever it ſhould bee reſolved to alter it: Which was, and ſtill is the great deſigne, and all elſe made uſe of, but as inſtrumentarie and ſubſervient to it.

When they conceived the way to bee ſufficiently prepared, They at laſt reſolved to put on their Maſterpeece in *Scotland*, (where the ſame method had beene followed) and more boldly to unmaske themſelves in impoſing upon them a Popiſh ſervice Booke, for well they knew the ſame Fate attended both Kingdomes, and Religion could not be altered in the one, without the other. God raiſed the Spirits of that Nation to oppoſe it, with ſo much zeale and indignation, That it kindled ſuch a flame, as no expedient could be found, but a Parliament here, to quench it.

This neceſſitie brought on this Parliament, and the ſame neceſsitie gave it in the beginning power, to act with more vigour and reſolution, then former Parliaments

ments had done, And to ſet upon a Reformation of the great diſorders, both in the Eccleſiaſticall, and Civill ſtate; which drew a more particular envie, and *odium* upon it, then was uſuall to the generalitie of Parliaments; and was a cauſe, that thoſe, who had ſwallowed up in their thoughts, our Religion and Liberties, and now ſaw themſelves defeated by this means, bended all their indeavours, and raiſed all their forces to deſtroy it.

Firſt, Whileſt the Scottiſh Army remained here, they indeavoured to incenſe the two Nations, and engage their Armies one againſt the other; that in ſuch a confuſion as needs muſt have followed, the Parliament might not be able to ſit; and thoſe forces deſtroying one another, might open ſome opportunity for them to gain their ends upon both Kingdomes; and that then, as their need, ſo the being of the Parliament might ceaſe: The wiſedome of the Parliament prevented that miſchiefe, and compoſed thoſe great differences betwixt the King and the Kingdom of *Scotland*. That plot failing, they endeavoured to turn the Engliſh Army againſt the Parliament: This was diſcovered, the chief Actors fled, and the danger avoided. Then they labour to ſtir up the Scottiſh Army againſt us; But ſuch was the faithfulneſſe and affection of thoſe our Brethren, that they could not effect it.

After this they carry the King into *Scotland*, to try if a party could be there raiſed, to ſuppreſſe firſt, the good

good party in that Kingdom, and ſo ſtrengthened from thence, the better to compaſſe their intended purpoſe here. At the ſame time, The Rebellion in *Ireland*, an egg likewiſe of their hatching, breaks out. But their plot failed in *Scotland*; yet upon hopes of ſucceſſe there, Such preparatives were here, and ſuch recourſe of ill affected Perſons to this Town, That the Parliament thought it neceſſary for their own ſecurity, to have a guard. The King upon His return inſtantly diſmiſſes that guard, and puts another upon us, which produced ſuch ill effects, as we are glad to diſmiſſe them, and rather run any hazard then have ſuch a guard.

Thus left naked, Preſently ſome Members of both Houſes are unjuſtly charged with Treaſon; and the King comes with a Troop of Cavaliers to the Houſe of Commons, to fetch thoſe away by force, whom he had cauſed to be ſo unjuſtly accuſed; The greateſt violation of the priviledges of Parliament, that ever was attempted, and ſo manifeſt a deſtruction of the right of the Subject, which is only preſerved by Parliament, That the City of *London* took a pious and generous Reſolution, to guard the Parliament themſelves, Which ſo grieved and enraged thoſe wicked Perſons, who had engaged the King in that laſt, and all thoſe other deſignes and practiſes againſt the Parliament, That they make him forſake *Whitehall*, under pretence that His Perſon was there in danger, A ſuggeſtion as falſe as the Father of lyes can invent.

Then

Then do they work upon him, and upon the Queen, perſwade her to retire out of the Kingdome, and carry him further and further from the Parliament, and ſo poſſeſſe him with an hatred of it, that they cannot put words bitter enough into his mouth, to expreſſe it upon all occaſions; They make him croſſe, oppoſe, & inveigh againſt all the proceedings of Parliament; encourage and protect all thoſe who will affront it; take away all power and authority from it, to make it contemptible and of leſſe eſteem than the meaneſt Court; draw away the Members, commending them to come to him to York, and in ſtead of diſcharging their duty in the ſervice of the Parliament, to contribute their advice and aſſiſtance to the deſtruction of it, endeavour to poſſeſſe the people, that the Parliament will take away the Law, and introduce an Arbitrary Government; A thing which every honeſt morall man abhors, much more the Wiſdom, Juſtice, and piety of the two Houſes of Parliament, and in truth ſuch a charge, as no rationall man can beleeve, it being unpoſſible ſo many ſeverall perſons, as the two Houſes of Parliament conſiſt of, about ſix hundred, and in either Houſe all of equall power, ſhould all of them, or at leaſt the major part, agree in Acts of Will and Tyranny, which make up an Arbitrary Government; and moſt improbable, that the Nobility, and chief Gentry of this Kingdom, ſhould conſpire to take away the Law, by which they enjoy their eſtates, are protected from any Act of Violence, and power, and differenced from the meaner ſort of people, with whom otherwiſe they would be but fellow-ſervants.

To make all this good upon the Parliament, and ei-

ther make the Kingdom beleeve it, or ſo awe it, as no body ſhall dare ſay the contrary; force is prepared, men are levied, and the Malignant party of the Kingdom, as was before ſpecified, that is, Papiſts, the Prelaticall Clergie, Delinquents, and that part of the Nobility and Gentry, which either fear Reformation, or ſeek preferment by betraying their Country, to ſerve the Court, have combined, to bury the happineſſe of this Kingdom, in the ruine of this Parliament, and by forcing it, to cut up the freedome of Parliament by the root, and either take all Parliaments away, or which is worſe, make them the inſtruments of ſlavery, to confirm it by Law, and leave the diſeaſe incurable.

That done, then come they to crown their work, and put that in execution, which was firſt in their intention; that is, the changing of Religion into Popery and Superſtition.

All this while the two Houſes of Parliament have with all duty and loyalty ſtill applyed themſelves unto His Majeſty, & laboured by humble prayers, and cleer and convincing Reaſons and Arguments in ſeverall Petitions, to ſatisfie him of their intentions, the juſtneſſe of their proceedings, their deſire of the ſafety of His Royall Perſon, and of the Peace of the Kingdom.

And only to preſerve that Peace, and prevent the pernicious practiſes of theſe incendaries, (ſuch as the Lord *Digby*, who at firſt perſwaded the King to get into ſome ſtrong place, that He might there protect thoſe, whom he ſtiled the Kings Servants, but in truth ſuch as do devide him from his Parliament and Kingdom, and might be revenged upon His Parliament, where he ſaid Traitors bare that ſway, and who in the meantime

promiſed he would do him ſervice abroad; which by his own Letters appears to be the procuring of ſupplies againſt the Kingdom and Parliament, with which he himſelf ſaid he would return, as ſince he hath done diſguiſed, with ſtore of Arms, in the Ship called THE PROVIDENCE; And who had attempted upon the Kings firſt going from *White Hall*, to raiſe ſome numbers of horſe and foot, under the colour of a Guard for His Majeſty to be the foundation of an Army againſt the Parliament, which then failing, hath ſince taken effect, and ſhews what was then in their thoughts, before Hull, or the Militia, or any thing elſe of that nature was in Queſtion) the Parliament thought fit to ſecure Hull, leaſt it might be a receptacle of ſuch ill-affected perſons, and of what aid could be gotten from Forraigne parts; the Fleet under the Earl of Warwick, to defend the Kingdom, and prevent ſuch miſchief from abroad; the Magazine of Arms, that they ſhould not be imployed againſt Vs, and the Militia of the Kingdom in ſuch hands, as the Parliament might confide in, to ſuppreſſe commotions within our ſelves.

And how neceſſary all this was to be done, the ſucceeding deſignes and practiſes upon them, all do ſufficiently manifeſt; And great cauſe hath the whole Kingdom to bleſſe God, who put it into the heads and hearts of the Parliament, to take care of theſe particulars. For were theſe pernicious perſons about the King Maſters of them; how eaſie would it be for them to maſter the Parliament, and Maſter the Kingdome? And what could we expect but ruine and deſtruction from ſuch Maſters, who make the King in this manner revile, and deteſt Us and our Actions; ſuch, who have embarqued

Him in ſo many deſigns to overthrow this Parliament, ſuch, who have ſo long thirſted to ſee Religion and Liberty confounded together?

Let the world now judge, what more could be done by us, then we have done to appeaſe His Majeſty, and regain His Grace and Favour, if (after the preſenting of ſuch a petition as the laſt was, ſo full of ſubmiſſe, humble, affectionate deſires of peace, ſo full of duty & Loyalty, as we thought malice it ſelf could not have excepted againſt it, And having received ſo ſharp a return, ſuch expreſſions of bitterneſſe, a juſtification and avowed protection of Delinquents from the hand of Juſtice, Demands of ſo apparent danger, ſuch manifeſtations of an intention to deſtroy us, and with us the whole Kingdom, and this more clearly evidenced by their ſubſequent actions, even ſince theſe propoſitions have been made unto us from His Majeſtie, over-running ſeverall Counties, compelling the Trained Bands by force to come and joyne with them, or diſarming them, and putting their Armes into the hands of lewd and deſperate perſons, thereby turning the Armes of the Kingdom againſt it ſelfe), it be not fit for us, not only not to yeeld to what is required, but alſo to make further proviſion, for the preſervation of our ſelves, and of thoſe who have ſent us hither, and intruſted us with all they have, Eſtate, Liberty, and Life, and that which is the life of their lives, their Religion, and even for the ſafety of the Kings perſon now environed by thoſe, who carry Him upon His own ruine, and the deſtruction of all His people. At leaſt to give them warning, that all this is in danger, That if the King may force this Parliament, they may bid farewell to

all

all Parliaments, from ever receiving good by them; and if Parliaments be loſt, they are loſt: Their Lawes are loſt, as well thoſe lately made, as in former times, all which will be cut in ſunder, with the ſame ſword now drawn for the deſtruction of this Parliament.

Then, if they will not come to help the Parliament, and ſave themſelves, though both they and we muſt periſh, yet have we diſcharged our conſcience, and delivered our ſoules: and we will looke for a reward in Heaven, ſhould we be ſo ill requited upon earth, by thoſe of whom we have ſo well deſerved; which we cannot feare, having found upon all occaſions ſuch reall Demonſtrations of their love and affection, and of their right underſtanding and apprehenſion of our and their common danger; Eſpecially now, that the Queſtion is ſo clearly ſtated, and that it appeareth that neither *Hull*, nor the *Militia*, nor the *Magazin*, are the grounds of the war, which is ſo furiouſly driven on againſt us, by a malignant party of Papiſts, thoſe who call themſelves Cavaliers, and other ill-affected perſons; but ſo far forth only, as the Parliament and all the Members of both Houſes, and al other perſons who have ſhewed themſelves forward for the defence of the ſincerity of Religion, the Lawes and Liberties of the Kingdom, and the juſt power and priviledges of Parliament, preſerved and ſecured thereby.

For the many deſignes upon the Parliament above mentioned, The attempts to be poſſeſſed of *Hull*, and of the Magazine, by ſending thither Captain *Lee* a Delinquent to the Parliament, for having had a hand in the treaſonable practiſe to bring up the Army againſt us, and the Earl of *Newcaſtle* in a diſguiſed habit, which

was

was a purſuance of the Lord *Digbies* advice, and the endeavouring to raiſe forces under pretence of a Guard to the Kings Perſon in the Winter, All this before we medled with *Hull*, or Magazine, or Militia, ſhew plainly that our act in ſecuring them, was not the cauſe of the Kings taking up Arms, and exerciſing hoſtility upon His Loving and Loyall Subjects, which was in the thoughts and endeavours of thoſe about His MAJESTY, who then had, and ſtill have the greateſt influence upon His Councells, before we thought of *Hull*, or Militia, or any thing elſe of that nature; And, that our reſigning of them now, would not prevaile with him to make him lay down his Arms and return to his Parliament, and gratifie the earneſt and longing deſires of his people, to enjoy his Preſence, Favour, and protection: But that, if he could recover (either by our Reſignation, or any other way) pieces of ſo much advantage to him, and weakning to us, uſe would be made of them to our infinite prejudice and ruine, the intention being ſtill the ſame, not to reſt ſatisfied with having *Hull*, or taking away the Ordinance of the Militia; But, to deſtroy the Parliament, and be maſters of our Religion and Liberties, to make us ſlaves, and alter the Government of this Kingdom, and reduce it to the condition of ſome other Countries, which are not governed by Parliaments, and ſo by Laws, but by the will of the Prince, or rather of thoſe who are about him.

Yet willingly would we give His Majeſty ſatisfaction in theſe particulars (and ſo have we offered it) could we be ſecured, that diſarming our ſelves, and delivering them up to his Majeſty, (as the ſword of Juſtice

ſtice is already put into the hands of divers *Popiſh*, and other ill-affected perſons, by putting them into the Commiſſions of the peace, and other Commiſſions, and putting out others that are well-affected) ſo wee ſhould not for our own deſtruction put the Military ſword into the hands of thoſe evill Counſellors, and ill-affected perſons, who are ſo prevalent with His Majeſty; *Papiſts* many of them, or very late Converts, by taking the oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance, for which they may very well have a diſpenſation, or Indulgence, to be enabled thereby to promote ſo great a ſervice for the popiſh cauſe, as to deſtroy the two *Houſes* of *Parliament*, and through their ſides, the *Proteſtant* Religion.

But we have too juſt cauſe to believe and know, conſidering thoſe continued deſignes upon us, and the compoſition of the Kings Army, and of his Counſell at this time, that theſe things are deſired, to be made uſe of to our deſtruction, and the deſtruction of that which we are bound by our proteſtation to defend, and woe to us if we do it not, at leaſt do our utmoſt endeavours in it, for the diſcharge of our Duties, and the ſaving of our ſouls, and leave the ſucceſſe to God Almighty.

Therefore we the Lords and Commons are reſolved to expoſe our lives and fortunes for the defence and maintenance of the true Religion, the Kings perſon, honor, and Eſtate, the power and priviledge of parliament, and the juſt Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and for the prevention of that miſchievous deſign, which gives motion to all the reſt, and hath been ſo-

ſtrong-

ſtrongly purſued theſe many years, The altering of our Religion, which if God in his mercy had not miraculouſly diverted, long ago had we been brought to the condition of poor Ireland, weltring in our own blood and confuſion.

And we do here require all thoſe who have any ſence of piety, honor, or compaſſion, to helpe a diſtreſſed State, eſpecially ſuch as have taken the *Proteſtation*, and are bound in the ſame duty with us unto their God, their King and Country, To come into our ayd, and aſſiſtance: This being the true cauſe for which we raiſe an Army, under the command of the Earle of *Eſſex*, with whom in this Cauſe we will live and die.

BRITISH MUSEUM

FINIS.



A DECLARATION And RESOLUTION Of the LORDS and COMMONS in PARLIAMENT.

In Answer to the Scots Declaration, presented unto them by the Commissioners of the said Kingdome, intimating unto them with what thankfulnesse they have perused their carefull and brotherly advice in desiring a happy union and conformity in Church Government.

Expressing that their purpose is to consult with a Synod of godly and learned Divines, that the Episcopall Government may not onely be removed, but another setled as may be most agreeable to Gods Holy Word, shall ayd to procure and conserve the Peace of them, and happy Union with all other reformed Churches abroad, that the miserable Effects of Church and Kingdome may be made happy, by a setled Union of RELIGION.

In all which the Lords and Commons are firmely assured by their reall demonstrations expressed in their said Declaration, that their ayd and assistance shall not be wanting in furthering so good and Pious a Worke.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, that this Declaration be forthwith Printed and Published.

H. Elsing, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

June 6. London, Printed for I. H.

A DECLARATION And RESOLUTION Of the Lords and Commons in PARLIAMENT.

A Declaration and Resolution of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, in answer to the Scots Declaration.

THe Lords and Commons in Parliament have with approbation and thanks, received from the Commissioners of the Kingdome of Scotland, a cleare Manifestation of the respect which the Lords of his Majesties Privie Councell for that Realme doe beare to the welfare and peace of this Kingdome, in the expressions of their affections wherein they were pleased to second the desires of the Generall Assembly of that Church for unity in Religion, uniformity in Church Government in this Iland of Great Britaine: a businesse often put that matter in debate, a most serious consideration, the Christian advice of that Reverend Assembly, and the grave counsell of that honourable Table concurring with our owne Judgement, experience of the manifold mischiefes and distractions which the Deformers of the Discipline of this Kingdome hath in all times and ages wrought in this Church and State, have moved us to bring our Resolution to a more speedy maturity and conclusion; wherein, as we have satisfied our owne Reason, so we hope we shall satisfie the loving and Christian desires of our Brethren of Scotland; Although we know that hereby we shall exceedingly irritate that opposite and Malignant party, who will bend all their Inventions and force to interrupt this Worke, and to ruine and destroy us in the undertaking of it:

And we desire their Lordships to consider, that the party who hath ever been actively and strongly against us, and our Religion, against his Majesty and all other faithfull Subjects in this Kingdome, is the very same which not long since, upon the very same designe of rooting out the Reformed Religion, did first begin that Combustion in Scotland, which

…ever shall be perfected in either Nation, will easily be accomplished in the other. Religion being the chiefe foundation of the safety and happinesse of both. And as we resolve, according to the Nationall command betweene the two Kingdomes, to be carefull of the peace of Scotland at our owne; so we hope, that the Right Honourable Lordships and the Nationall Scotland will be carefull to expresse their brotherly kindnesse to us, and prudent care of the subjects, by restraining the evill affected amongst them; that they may not fomment our troubles; and by all cleare wayes, according to the Articles treated in the Parliaments of both Kingdomes, endeavour the peace and safety of both Nations, against all the malitious attempts and practises of those who were enemies to both; that so, through Gods blessing, they may remove mistakes in one another, prevent the…

…advantagious to the professors of the Reformed Religion in other parts beyond the Seas.

…

…ment, with such resolutions…

…Scotland have made unto the Declaration formerly sent from them…

…Church and Kingdome, and of proceeding…

…union of the two Churches and Nations of England and Scotland…

…preserving and maintaining the purity and power of the true…

…Religion, not only against Popery, but against all other superstitious Sects and Innovations whatsoever; have therefore taken into our consideration and care, the matters concerning the Reformation of Church Government and Discipline, which have often been in consultation and debate, since the beginning of this Parliament; and whereunto those chiefest causes, which for…

…have hitherto…

…And whereas we continue still in the same…

…small abatement of…

…gar.

opinions there might be one Confession of Faith, one Directory of Worship, one publike Catechisme, and one Forme of Church Government. And although it will hardly be obtained punctually and exactly, unlesse some way might be found for a mutuall communication and communion of counsell and advice in treating that one forme; yet both intending the same end, proceeding by the same rule of Gods Word, & guided by the same spirit, we hope by Gods assistance to be so directed, that we may not whatsoever is offensive to God, or justly displeasing to any part of your Church and is far agree with our Brethren of Scotland & other reformed Churches, in all substantiall parts of Doctrine, Worship, and Discipline, that both we and they may enjoy those advantages and conveniences which are mentioned by them in this their Answer, in the more strict Union of both Kingdomes more safe, safe, and comfortable Government of his Majesty, and both to humble our people to a free Communion in all holy exercises and duties of worship, more constant security of Religion, against the bloody practises of Papists and deceitfull errors of their Seminaries, and more profitable use of the Ministery, for the expelling [illegible] wherein we intend to use the labour and assistance of an Assembly of Godly & Learned Divines, for the effectuating of whom, a Writ hath already past under the which had taken effect long since if we could have obtained his Majesties Royall assent. All which considered, we earnestly the faithfull and affectionate expressions of your Brethren in building and desiring this great thanks for us both towards before those thanks which we have already expressed, and we shall stand in need of that Apologie which they are pleased to make.

The middle route which hitherto hath prevailed us of those and other great advantages which we might have by a more close Vnion with the Church of Scotland, and other reformed Churches, in the government by Bishops, which (as long as it stood) hath produced many other differences in Discipline and Ceremonies between them and us, and is apt to breed in the minds of those who are the approvers and defenders of it such a distaste of, and opposition to those Churches, as renders us incapable of that most friendly and desireable conjunction with them, untill this great impediment be removed. Whereupon we have entered into a serious consultation, how we may be best enabled from this present

ment

ment by Bishops, which may countervaile such a losse, and inconvenience, and hence is sure, [illegible] any satisfaction therein.

That we plainly perceive it a cause of many other calamities dangers, and intollerable burdens; being a dishonour to God, by arrogating to themselves a prehemynence [illegible] with the mixtures of their own inventions by withdrawing the frequent and powerful preaching of the Gospell, that is their proper authority might receive more easie admittance into the ignorant and misguided consciences of men, by corrupting the [illegible] with pride ambition, covetousnesse, idlenesse, and luxury, by impeaching the spirituall power and efficacy of discipline, and turning it into formality and pompe, by inclyning to popery, the principall interest being suitable to their government, and contrary to those principles which were the first grounds of Reformation, and therefore finde the most resistance to the truth of God and Gods people in that the [illegible] have endeavoured to ingage us into such Tenants and positions as are contrary to the [illegible] ing of the Kingdom and put [illegible] and an arbitrary power over the lives, liberties, and properties of the Subject, and that they have been [illegible] to divide the Nation by severall [illegible] by forces of Armes [illegible] and by [illegible] distributions of money, to make [illegible] upon his Subjects, and therefore [illegible] in the use [illegible] which [illegible] Scotland and [illegible] in the [illegible] [illegible] Parliament, and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

FINIS.

MERCVRIVS RUSTICVS,

OR,

The Countries Complaint of the Murthers, Robberies, Plunderings, and other Outrages committed by the Rebells on His MAJESTIES *faithfull Subjects.*

THe last Weekes *Mercurius* told you of the Plundring of Sir *John Lucas's* his house in *Essex*, and the barbarous insolencies practised on him and his. The Tumult thus raised and made confident by successe, they goe on in Triumph, and like a violent Torrent swelling above its Channell, carry all before them, and fearing no opposition they divide themselves into severall companies, every place where they come tasts of their Fury and Madnesse: Some goe to Sir *Henry Audleys* at *Beerechurch*, whose house they plunder of its furniture, and his Grounds and Pastures of his Cattle.

Others goe to Mr *Estsmus Land* a poore Minister of Little *Try*, whose very name with these men was a Crime and reason enough to expose him to their rage: guilty he was of nothing but a good and honest name, yet they spoyle him of his goods, drive away his Cattle, robbe him of 20l in Monies, his own and his Wives Cloathes, all except those upon their backs: Mr *Land* knowing diverse of them, and knowing them to be *Colchester* men, repayred thither to the Major for Justice, and by chance found him well circumstanced for an action of that Nature, both in respect of place and company, for he found him at the *Moote-hall*, and the Aldermen his Brethren with him: being come thither, he was so farre from finding what he sought for, Justice, that he was not permitted to make his complaint, Mr *Cole* one of the Aldermen telling him openly, that they knew him and his Cause, he was the Minister of *Try* that was plundered

the day before, but they had other buſineſſe in hand and he muſt be gone, for they could not heare him.

Others of them went to Mr *Honifold* a Bachelor in Divinity, and neare 70. years of age dwelling in *Colcheſter*, there they rifle his houſe of all its furniture, take away his Bonds, Billes, and Evidences, leave not a ſhelfe behind them, nor a pin to hang a hat on. The good old man, thinking that ſpoyle and Robbery had been as puniſhable now as when he was a young man, and not knowing that the pretending defenders of the Law had baniſhed all Law out of the Kingdome, went to crave the Majors aſſiſtance, to reſtore his goods and puniſh the offendors. Alderman *Cole* the *Fulk* of *Colcheſter* being preſent, told him, that he wondred he would offer to come abroad being a man ſo much hated, and ſo rated him away. In his returne, a multitude of boyes and rude people throng about him, and proſequute him through the ſtreetes with exclamations and outcries: nor doe they ſtay here, their hands ſecond their tongues, throwing ſtones and dirt at him. So little did either the hoary head and venerable old age, or the priviledge of his ſacred function afford him protection from the inraged multitude: Many ſee him, ſome pitty him, but none dare owne him or take him into protection, leaſt they ſhould divert this ſwelling tyde of popular fury from the good old man, and draw it on themſelves; at laſt bowels of cõpaſſion yearne on him, a kinſman of his emboldened what by the urgency of Nature, and the conſtraint of Charity, opens his doores to afford him ſhelter from this ſtorme, but all in vaine; like ſo many Beares robbed of their Whelpes they double their rage, the multitude threaten to pull down the houſe unleſſe the prey be delivered up unto them: the good old man ſeeing the inexorableneſſe of his perſecutors, to make a full returne of the kindneſſe which he found, reſolves rather to expoſe his own perſon as the ſubject of their fury, then his kinſmans houſe: and ſo he did, for out he goes unto them, and now having retrived the game, they purſue him with a high advanced dinn and confuſed clamor: at laſt when all other means to eſcape their fury failed, he made a voluntary captivity his ſafety, and took the common Goale for his ſanctuary.

Having thus throwne Mr *Honifold* into priſon, not ſo much the ignominy of the place where they had lodged him, or ſociety of cõtempt of Gods Miniſter which they had caſt upon him, as the want of more day-light, ſets an end to this daies frenzy. They part for the

the preſent, but reſolve to meet next morning; & ſo they doe, a day or two are too ſcanty to act their boundleſſe malice. Being met, their next plundering expedition is to the Counteſſe of *Rivers* Houſe at S^t *Oſyth*, a rieh prize: there they enter the houſe, and being entred, they pull downe, cut in pieces, and carry away her coſtly hangings, Bedds, Couches, Chaires, and the whole furniture of her houſe, robbe her of her Plate and Monies: they teare downe her Wainſcote, Leads, and Windowes, they leave not a doore, nor ſo much as a barre of a Window behind them. The Counteſſe with her Family, forewarned of their intentions to come thither, made an eſcape, and retired to her houſe at *Melford* in *Suffolke*: thither within a day or two they purſue her, *Eſſex* is too narrow to bound the Madneſſe of the *Eſſex* Schiſmaticks; in *Suffolke* they meet with ſome that are as madde as themſelves: Few counties (the more is the pitty) but can yeeld companions in ſuch outrages: from thence ſhe hardly eſcapes with her life: ſhe abandons her houſe, and leaves it to the merey of theſe new miniſters of new juſtice, who not only rifle and deface the houſe, but make ſtrict ſearch for her perſon. And that you may gueſſe what ſpirituall men they were, and likewiſe in what danger this honorable Perſon was in, they expreſſe themſelves in this rude unchriſtian Language, *That if they found her they would try what fleſh ſhe had:* From hence ſhe fled to S^t *Edmunds Bury*, where the Gates were ſhut againſt her an hower at leaſt, at length ſhe was ſuffered to lodge there that night, and next day with a ſtrong guard ſhe was conveyed out of Towne, and ſo keeping her ſelfe as private as ſhe could made an eſcape to *London*. Her loſſes at both her houſes were valued at a Hundred Thouſand pounds at leaſt, though ſome that knew the rich furniture that adorned both, affirme it to be no leſſe then a Hundred and fifty thouſand pounds, beſides her Parkes in both places were utterly ſpoyled: one of theſe Plunderers whoſe name was *Bowyer* was apprehended in *London* ſelling ſome of theſe goods in the very act, and for this committed to *Newgate* as a Felon, two of the Counteſſe's ſervants entring into Recognizance to give in evidence againſt him for the King, but upon his Petition to the Houſe of Commons it was ordered he ſhould be diſcharged without paying any fees, which was done accordingly. And 'twas but an overſight that his proſequutors had not been layd in his place, and publique thanks decreed him for his zeale to the cauſe.

M. *Stevens* Parſon of *South-Hanſfild* in *Eſſex*, hearing that the Plunderers of that County were comming on him, took horſe and fled, and ſo ſaved both himſelfe & his horſe, for he knew that both were ſought after. The Father being fled, the Children left to their own providence, bethink how to ſecure thoſe little peeces of plate which each had received from the bounty of their God-fathers and God-mothers; neither time nor acquaintance could give them latitude of much choyce where to hide it, and thinking any place ſafer then their own houſe, they runne to a poor woman their neighbour, and there with her they depoſite their whole Treaſure. When the Plunderers came and found that the birds were flowne, having intelligence, or as ſome ſay, but ſuſpecting that the poore womans houſe might hide M. *Stevens* his goods, they goe to her houſe and demand them: The woman denies that ſhe hath any of M. *Stevens* his goods: hereupon one of the Plunderers ſtrikes her on the head with a Club with ſuch violence, that her brains came out at her noſtrills. The poore woman being thus Murthered, the bloody murtherers inſult over her and ſay, that the juſt hand of God was upon her, for lying againſt her knowledge, and denying thoſe parcells of M. *Stevens* his goods that were in her poſſeſſion: ſo uſuall a thing it is with theſe men to blaſpheme God, and intitle him to all thoſe wickednesſes which they commit on others.

M. *Edward Symmons* Parſon of *Rayne* in *Eſſex*, in the Months of *June* and *July* 64. Preached againſt the ſinne of Rebellion and diſobedience, & againſt traducing the King, *ſtandering the footſteps of Gods annoynted*: and refuſed to promote the Civill-warre (then begunne) by ſtirring up the people to contribute Mony, Plate, and Horſes to the maintenance of ſo unnaturall & deſtructive a diviſion, as moſt of the Miniſters of thoſe parts did. This as it was more remarkable in him, ſo it was more hainouſly taken from him, in regard of his former intimate acquaintance with M. *Stephen Marſhall* Parſon of *Finchingfield* in *Eſſex*, the great incendiary of this unhappy warre, and had given him the right hand of Fellowſhip. Hereupon he was ſent for to the Houſe of Commons by a Purſevant, and was told, *That he being an Honeſt man* (but of a different judgement from the Senſe and Vote of the Houſe) *did more prejudice to the good cauſe in hand, then a hundred Knaves, and therefore would ſuffer accordingly*: which ſaying ſince that time, hath been plentifully made good, and verifyed in many particular oppreſſions and ſufferings,

ferings, unjustly inflicted on him and his whole family.

First, he was imprisoned, and most illegally deprived of his liberty, for no other cause, but because he would not, contrary to the dictate of Religion, and his own conscience, countenance and promote an accursed Rebellion against his gratious Soveraigne.

Secondly, he was referr'd after this to the Committee for *scandalous Ministers*, thereby to blast his Credit and Reputation in his Ministery: a most diabolicall and divelish Course, and a worke of him who *is the accuser of the Brethren*, to defame honest Orthodox Ministers with the odious name of *Scandalous* and *Malignants*, though made so neither by error in doctrine, wickednesse of life, or debauchnesse of conversation, but by the malignity of a Vote, knowing, that by this means, such Ministers Doctrines and Testimonies will be of little or no credit afterward with the vulgar: for had it been Scandall in a true and proper sense, which they indeavoured to take away out of the Church, they would never have brought over his head, so scandalous, so infamous a Man to be Lecturer in his Cure as they did: for to the wounding of M. *Simmons* his soule, and the indangering the soules of his Parishioners, one *Lemuel Tuke* is appoynted Lecturer in M. *Simmons* his Church, a Man by education a Weavor, and that had not so much as saluted either University, yet *while men slept* he intruded into a cure of Soules in *Nottinghamshire*, from which ever since the Parliament beganne he hath been a *Non-residents* for not long after the sitting of this Parliament, his Parishioners framed a Bill against him to the Lower House, Articling against him, not only as negligent, but insufficient in his calling: nay they accuse him of no lesse then *Barretry* and *Battery*, *Drunkennesse* and *Whoredome*, and some such other sinnes, which in the judgement of all honest men, make a man truly and properly scandalous: yet this man thus Articled against to the House of Commons as Scandalous, is thought worthy to be substituted as a Coadjutor in M. *Simmons* his Cure, who only was voted Scandalous because not Rebellious: so that all the World may judge what it is to be Scandalous in this new sense, To honour the King, and to live in obedience to the established orders of the Church.

Thirdly, having preached that it was unlawfull to take up Armes against the King, and contrary to the doctrine of the Scriptures to contribute to a warre against Him, in opposition to *Lemuel Tuke* who laboured to poyson his People with Sedition and Rebellion,

 affirming

affirming openly, that in ſome Caſes it was lawfull not only to *Reſiſt*, but (which I Tremble to relate) to *kill the King*; Inſtancing in the example of *Athaliah*, 2. *King.* 11. yet the ſaid *Tuke* is countenanced and incouraged, whereas Maſter *Simmons* for aſſerting the Truth, was ſummoned before the Committee, there to anſwer as a Delinquent: who was ſo farre from a Retractation, that he Iuſtified the doctrine: which he did ſo fully, that one of the Committee was convicted of it, yet as he himſelf did, ſo he would have Mr *Simmons* to withhold that Truth in unrighteouſneſſe; for Sr *Thomas Barrington* (who was the man) confeſſed that it was a Truth & a divine Truth, yet not fit to be preached at all times; no not by thoſe that were intruſted with it by God himſelfe, no though it might be in ſome danger of Impeachment; at laſt being charged to preach no more ſuch doctrine, and putting in bayle, by the Committee he is permitted to returne to his charge. But behold what it is to be voted a Delinquent, or a ſcandalous Miniſter by the Committee; it is to be put out of the protection of the Law, and expoſed to the fury of the people: for on his returne oath is made before a Iuſtice of Peace, that at *Halſtead* in *Eſſex* it was concluded that a hundred men from *Cogſhall* and *Colcheſter* ſide (ſome of that Crew that plundered Sir *Iohn Lucas's* his houſe) ſhould ſuddenly ſurprize Mr *Simmons* in his houſe, Plunder his goods, and cut of his Perſon as one not fit to live, becauſe he was (as they ſaid) againſt the Parliament; But by the good providence of God this Conſpiracy was diſcovered and prevented.

Fourthly, they oppreſſed him in his State, for after his Returne home, ſeeing the neceſſity of oppoſing that Inundation of wickedneſſe which was overflowing his charge, and preſſed earneſtly in Conſcience according to his duty and place, to labour to undermine that Throne of *Satan* which by the Laxation of the nerves & ſinews of Government was like to be ſet up both there and in all parts of the Kingdome, he bent himſelfe in his Sermon chiefly againſt the prevayling ſinnes of the time, as lying, and ſlandering Rebellion and Treaſon, pride and oppreſſion, malice and cruelty: yet theſe ſermons by his malitious enemies were interpreted little better then Libells againſt the Parliament: and upon Information given he was ſent for up, three or foure times, to the Lower Houſe, to his very great charge and trouble, though when he came to *London* he was never called to Anſwer to the accuſation. And becauſe he Refuſed

to

to contribute voluntarily to the maintenance of the Rebellion', his malitious Neighbors resolved to extort it from him in a seeming legall way: for in the rates made for the Royall Subsidy, they raised him farre beyond his Iust proportion, and therefore in the first rate, they seized him twice as much, and in the second almost thrice as much as themselves; and contrived their businesse so cunningly, that they caused him to be sent for up to the Parliament while these things were in doing, and returned their rates in to the Exchequer in his absence, that so he might not have the opportunity, by complaint of a Iust greivance, to releive himselfe.

Lastly, having by most unjust vexations exhausted his Estate and drayned his purse: without hearing his defence indeed without further summoning him to appeare, they sequester his Parsonage and Glebe, and Tyth, and put one *Robert Atkins* a stranger into his Cure; and as they put his Livelyhood into a strangers hands, so they put his life into the power of his enemies, who are authorized to apprehend him, and carry him Prisoner to *Cambridge*: but upon Intimation given, he withdrew himselfe, and leaving all to the mercy of his Enemies, was forced by flight to secure his Person.

And here by the way give me leave to observe one thing to the Courtious Reader, and it is the Reason which was alleadged in the sequestration of M^r *Simmon's* his Parsonage, and indeed is generally used in all these sequestrations, and it is, *For the better supply of an able and godly man in the said Church*: I would they could tell us where we should find these two Epithites *Able* and *Godly* to meete in any one of those which they have Substituted in the Revenues & Imployments of those Orthodox Divines, which they have banished from their Cures and families: doe but survey the new Plantations which they have made, and you will thinke that *Ieroboams* Priests were risen againe from the dead, the lowest and basest of the people: for while honest, learned, and conscientious men could not suffer themselves to be made the base instruments to corrupt and seduce the Ignorant multitudes to comply with the treasonable practices of the heads of this Rebellion, it was necessary to seeke out and invite such of the Clergy into their Party whom either want of merite, or want of honesty, had left destitute of meanes, and when Orthodox men are displaced or driven away, and such Trencher Chaplaines put in their places, we may easily guesse what worke is in hand, even the alteration of the Government; for while they are so earnest both to

Preach

Preach and Print that other formes of Government are Gods ordinance as well as Monarchy, they will in time goe on to undervalue Monarchy in comparison of the Rest: but to leave my diversion and to Returne to Mr *Simmons*.

His living sequestrated, and his person exposed to the licence of his veryest enimies, but he withdrawing himselfe from this storme, & being out of their reach, they wreck their malice on his poor Wife and Children, & his aged Father: They threaten to beat downe the house about their eares, unlesse they would yeeld possessiō to M. *Atkins*: his father for cutting down three trees on the Glebe for necessary uses, & an honest Parishioner for loving M. *Simmons* & plowing his Land, were most malitiously handled, and sent for up before the Committee in the *Exchequer* Chamber: and when after all these threats and oppressions they still keep possession of the Parsonage house, having no place else wherein to put their heads, at last *May* the 15. *Watt Tyler*, I mean *Watt Long*, whom some call Colonell *Long*, came with some Troopes of Horse, and cast his whole family out of doores, his aged Father his Wife and three Children, the eldest but seaven years old, and his servants: and so gave possession of the house to M. *Atkins*.

He that desires to be better satisfied concerning this faithfull Minister of God, and what raised this persecution against him, let him have recourse to that Learned and Orthodox book of his, lately published, called, *A loyall Subjects beliefe*, worthy every mans reading, wherein he shall see a Solid and satisfactory answer to all those Arguments divulged by way of a Letter by *Steephen Marshall* the great Patriarch of Rebellion, whereby he indeavours to maintain the Lawfulnesse of this present Warre against the King: In which Letter you may see the true Character of a Cauterized Schismatique, for as if he were afraid the World should not think him sealed up to a reprobate sense, and past all grace of Repentance, he tells us that as soon as he hath recovered his health (much impaired by a hot eager prosequtiō of this Rebellion) he intends to returne (with the dogge to his Vomite,) to sacrifice his strength to the service of the cause and his Excellency, in all which, while he labours to free himselfe from the imputation of Madnesse, and apologizeth against a prevailing report, that the horror of his guilt had distracted him, he proves himselfe to be madder then ever the World took him.

FINIS.



Warrington Taken. *Numb.22.*

THE KINGDOMES VVeekly Intelligencer:

SENT ABROAD

To prevent mis-information.

From *Tuesday* the 30. of *May*, to *Tuesday* the 6. of *June*. 1643.

THe expectation was great that the Army should have removed the last *Munday*, but his Excellency, and the Councell of Warre, thought fit rather to stay a while, till the Workes about *Reading* and *Aylesbury* were slighted, and those Garrisons there, and the people that rise in Counties to assist, might come into the field, and joyne with his Army; there are neere upon five thousand *Bedfordshire*, *Buckinghamshire*, and *Herefordshire* men come already: There came this last weeke to his Excellency, a Captaine Lieutenant of Prince *Ruperts*, who gives out he came for conscience sake; That he was present when the Commission concerning the bloody Rebels in *Ireland*, was signed by His Majesty, the day after He was at *Cawsome* Bridge, that it portends either pardon, tolleration, or invitation to come over. That it was delivered to the hands of Colonell *Taffe*, the *Irish* Rebell,

whom His Majesty hath sent over with the same into *Ireland:* hee informeth of matters besides of great importance. That *Taffe* is gone over into *Ireland,* with some thing under the great Seale to the Rebels, is most certaine, for in one County in *Wales,* he produced the Commission to a Lady there, and told her hee was sent over to crave assistance from the Rebels to ayde His Majesty in distresse. This man may perhaps wrong His Majesty in this, as it is hoped hee did, when hee writ to the Rebels in *Ireland,* how well pleased His Majesty was with them, &c. Besides all this, it is certified out of *Denbighshire*, that this Colonell *Taffe*, assembled all the Papists of that County together, and some of the Array men, and acquainted them, how he was sent over with a Commission from His Majestie to the Rebels, such an one as would so settle the affaires there, that hee hoped his Majesty should have timely assistance thence of many thousand men. It had beene an honourable action, and of great reputation, when Master *Jepson* complained to my Lo. *Faulkland* at *Oxford* of this *Taffes* boldnesse (who was every day in His Majesties presence) to use His Majesties name to the Rebels in favour of their proceedings, that the Councell about the King would have given the King leave to have hanged him, and not to prevaile with His Majesty to imploy this person to the Rebels: I am sure if any man had beene seene in His Majesties presence at *Oxford*, and another had accused him, he was one that said the Parliament was good Subjects, and stood onely for the preservation of Religion, Lawes and Libertie, and for the good of His Majestie and the Kingdome; hee should have beene hanged before foure and twenty houres had passed.

It is certified out of *Ireland,* that Colonell *Taffe* is landed at *Dublin*, that he endeavours to get hands to a Petition to desire His Majesty to make peace with the Rebells, that he is to go to the Rebells with something hee hath in Commission from the King, but they cannot know the certainty of his Commission: That since the Lord Justice Sir *William Parsons* was put out, divers Rebells are admitted to come to *Dublin*, and because they could finde no just reason to put him out, they have accused him as a

Traitour

Traitour for adhering to those bloody Rebells, whereas all Protestants do know the Rebels hated him (next to Sir *Charles Coote*) more then any man else living, and because the Rebells knew no man living could more prejudice them in gaining a peace, and getting of *Dublin*, and so by consequence come into *England*, then Sir *William Parsons*, they have prevailed to put them out, and to seize upon his writings, and though a Noble and deserving Gentleman, full of Martiall action against the Rebells be put in his stead, yet they that know what great wisdome and prudence in point of State must be used to preserve that City from Confusion, will say the Rebells are not sorry Sir *William Parsons* is removed, and in conclusion the Protestant Party will finde his removeall is their ruine, for since the first of *May* that he was put out, the Rebells have come within the works of *Dublin* and fetched away the Milch Cowes of that City. Hee whose eyes are not yet, nor Conscience convinced of the justnesse of the Cause on the Parliaments side, and of the Designe on the other side, fomented, countenanced, and maintained by the Queene and her Popish adherents, to bring in Popery and Tyrannicall Government, God open his eyes betimes, and convince him of it, and make him as willing as my selfe to sacrifice his life in the Cause, for longer to live let no man desire then that day, that the Queene and her adherents prevailes with the sword, to settle the Protestant Religion and Lawes of the Land, when in the time of peace, it is well known how by her Agents all conscionable dispencers of the word were silenced, such as stood for them cruelly used; And who in those times but Her Favourites must be the active men to breake the Ice, and begin a practice to trample under foot the Right and Property of the Subject, as in the Project of Soape, Sir *Richard Weston* and eight or nine Papists more Patentees in that businesse,

and for the deſigne to deſtroy the Forreſt of *Deane* (that the ſhipping of the Kingdome might be weakened) who was imployed herein, but Sir *John Winter*, Sir *Baſil Brooke*, and divers other Papiſts: And ſo in divers other Projects, and yet the knowne Lawes durſt not then be ſaid to be broken: Nay, *the ſworne* Judges of the Land were compelled to Connive at the ſame.

Leaſt a miſſe repreſentation ſhould be made of one thing that fell out this laſt weeke, by thoſe that wiſh ill to the Parliament, I ſhall as neere as I have informed my ſelfe, relate the particular: The Queene being the laſt Weeke accuſed of high Treaſon, and one cauſe for it (amongſt others) being the pawning the Jewells of the Crowne, to raiſe Forces againſt the Kingdome: it was inquired into, in whoſe hands the Crowne it ſelfe was, and being informed to be in the cuſtody of the Deane of *Weſtminſter*, now Archbiſhop of *Yorke*, a *Quere* was made whether hee had not conveyed away the Crowne, and that it had beene pawned as well as the Jewels, or if not, yet conveyed away, whether it were not wiſedome to make a ſearch and ſee if it were, and if there, to put other lockes upon the doores, and the Keyes to be kept by the Parliament, who are more fit to be entruſted with the keeping thereof, then the ſaid Biſhop, whereupon the Houſe of Commons Ordered Mr. *Martin* to make ſearch for the ſame, in the preſence of ſixe Members more, which he did accordingly, and finding the ſame, made faſt the doores againe, according to the direction given him.

There-

There were Letters intercepted of great concernement, and sent to the Parliament, discovering the Designe of the Cavaliers, to come with one Army commanded by Marquesse of *Hartford*, and Sir *Ralph Hopton* as soone as they joyned into *Sussex*, and so to *Kent*, and with the helpe of a party in those Counties to possesse themselves of the River of Thames, thereby to cut off Shipping from comming to *London*. That the Queene was to march with her Army from *Newarke* into *Cambridgeshire*, and so to the hither parts of *Essex*, and that she hath assurance of a considerable strength in those Counties to joyne with her, and that the Army at *Oxford* would deale well enough with the Earle of *Essex* Army, who (they write) doe dye (whereas since they tooke the Field at *Causham* they recover daily) and run away so fast, that they seeme to be sorry they have no better an Army to encounter withall: this they propose, but I am sure it is not in their power to dispose it so; they formerly proposed the effecting of many *Fine Designes*, but God let them see their folly, and that they are but men, and when they swell highest, and thinke themselves (presuming on their Plots and Strength) not to be prevented of obtaining their ends, God will not let them to passe such a bound, and hitherto he hath confounded them in their Devices, and will doe it still, and turn all things to the best for them that truly serve him.

This puts one in minde of a dangerous plot against the Parliament and City, discovered on Tuesday night last, which was of such concernment, that on Wednes-

day when the Members of the Houſe of Commons were at Weſtminſter at Church, the Mace was ſent to command them forthwith to the Houſe, which cauſed an amazement to be had in the Church, ſome infuſing it into the peoples heads, that ſurely the Danes were landed in Kent, and would be preſently at London: this belecfe was held till towards Even, that all priſons had beene ſearched and many committed cloſe priſoners, and divers Citizens ſeized upon and ſecured, one Parliament man and ſome Ladies: and then wee underſtood the nature of the buſineſſe to be a Domeſticke Deſigne, not Forraigne, the Particulars of it are not yet known, onely this in generall, for I have it from a good hand, that one of the five appointed to examine the buſineſſe, after two dayes examination openly affirmed to the Parliament, that it was as miſchievous a Plot to the Parliament and Kingdome as ever was hatched, and the deliverance as great, and the Plot as fully diſcovered; they have beene ever ſince Wedneſday in Examination of it, and it is expected it will come to the publike notice of the Parliament, but I thinke not ſo timely as to give you any full knowledge of it in this Weekes Intelligence.

Ult. Laſt.

The particulars of the taking of *Warrington* in *Lancaſhire* by Colonell *Aſhton* is not yet come to my knowledge, but that he is in the Towne, and hath poſſeſſion of all their Ordnance and Armes, is moſt certaine, and alſo it is very certaine, that Colonell Sir *William Brereton*, while the Lord *Capell*, that great Cowſtealer was at

Cheſter

Chester, with intention to march from thence to raise the Seige before *Warrington*, Sir *William Brereton* fell upon Whitchurch in *Shropshire*, the Lord *Capells* Garrison Town, and tooke the Town, divers prisoners and great store of Armes.

There is one thing more, worth the taking notice of, that Captaine *Wingate*, who hath beene about eight moneths in hard durance at *Oxford* in the hands of as merciless, bloody, and barbarous Cavaliers as ever the Rebells in *Ireland* were, is escaped, and come safe to *Aylesbury* to the Parliament Forces there, who will make such a relation of his miserable and cruell usage, and cruell usage of the rest of the Parliament Souldiers, as will make the Malignants hearts within them to melt and abhorre the carriage of the Cavaliers, or else they are obdurated, and have not the hearts of men within them.

That *Leeds* is besieged by the Queens Forces, or that *Newarke* is besieged by the Parliament Forces is variously reported, therefore I can give no certainty of the same; but Colonell *Tildesley* who had besieged *Lancaster* Castle is reteated upon the taking of *Warrington*.

The businesse concerning the Plot, in regard of Letters newly intercepted from *Oxford*, containing matters conducing to the further discovery of it, is put off to bee imparted unto the House till this present *Tuesday*.

There

There are Letters come to some in *London*, certifying of the hatsh and unjust practises of Sir *Philip Carteret*, Lieutenant Governour of the Island of *Jersey*, against the Parliament, and that contrary to the mindes of the Inhabitants of that Island, who are for the most part well-affected to the Parliament, that he protected a Pirat under the command of the Castle, not suffering the Parliaments Ship there imployed, to seize upon her, and that his Son in Law, Captaine *Carteret* with his family, is at Saint *Malloes* in *France*, and from thence supplies his Father with Ammunition, and causeth the Islanders that trade thither to be misused, with threatnings of Revenge, notwithstanding which they certifie, that the Inhabitants will be ready as soone as the Parliament shall send them over a Commander in Chiefe to assist and joyne with him in securing that Island and Castle under the Parliaments Command.



A Division at Oxford.
The L. Admirals vigilancy.
Leeds siege raised.
Warrington taken in.

Numb. 22.

THE KINGDOMES Weekly Intelligencer:

SENT ABROAD To prevent mis-information.

From *Tuesday* the 30. of *May*, to *Tuesday* the 6. of *June*. 1643.

BY letters of information from *Yorkeshire* the siege of *Leeds* by the Earl of *Newcastles* forces is ratified and confirmed; there being before that town about 3000. horse and foot of the Malignant Army, and that Colonell *Cromwell* and Captain *Hotham* with about 4000. men are marching thither for the relief of the Lord *Fairfax* in *Leeds*, and to raise the siege.

By letters from *Hull* it is informed, that Sir *John Hotham* hath sent forth a ship to scoure the river of *Humber*, which hath had good successe in clearing those parts from the Earl of *Newcastles* Forces, and driven out the souldiers quartered in *Selby* and *Cawood*, and other townes and villages adjacent.

From the Westerne parts it is certified, that after the perfideous treachery of Serjeant-Major *Chudleigh*, and desertion of the foot-men which cowardly left the field, the Earl of *Stamford* gathered his forces together, placing instead of the said *Chudleigh* Captaine *Tomkins*, and Captain *Gould* in the room of his father: Also that Sir *William Waller* is marched into those parts after the Marquesse

Hartford (who is gone with his forces to the assistance of the *Hoptonians*) and to assist the Earl of *Stamford* against the Cornish delinquents.

From Oxford it is certified by letters, that Colonell *Taffe* is gone from thence with a Commission for Ireland, to settle things there in manner following. That if the Parliament should call into this kingdome, the Scots, for their assistance against the Papist-call and delinquent Army, that then the English souldiers in that kingdome in Armes against the Rebells should be called home to aid his Majesty against the Parliament; by which may be collected how willing that party about his Majesty is to reduce that bleeding kingdome of Ireland to Protestancy, or rather to leave the same to mercilesse cruelty and government of the Papists, and consequently the indevaour they have to bring this our kingdome of England into the like condition, which God of his mercy divert and bring to confusion.

This day was carried to Reading a Carriage of mony of 10000.l. which was brought out of Essex and guarded by a troope of dragoeners under the Command of Captaine *Mildmay*, for the payment of the Lord *Gray* of *Wark* his Army under conduct of his Excellency the Parliaments Lord Generall.

By letters of information from Scotland, it appeareth that the States of that kingdome have proceeded in a legall way against *Marquesse Hamilton*, the Earle of *Morton*, *Roxborough*, *Cannun*, *Carwarth*, *Lannerick*, and *Annandale*, for endeavouring to raise a party in that kingdome to assist the King in his warre against the Parliament, and our Parliament hath likewise sent an impeachment of treason against them for being incendiaries in the divisions between the King and his people, and have passed a vote that the states of the said Earles which they have in this kingdome shall be forfeited and confiscate to be employed for the service of the King and Parliament: Their estates which they have in the kingdome of Scotland being seized already by the States for their offences committed in that kingdom.

By letters from the right honourable the Earle of *Warwicke*, it is certified to the Parliament, divers Officers in the Navy of eminency have received letters privatly from Oxford, in which were inclosed

Pro-

Proclamations in his Majesties name commanding their obedience to the King and to declare themselves for him to divert the Command and service of the said Earle, and proclaime him traitor throughout the Navy, which letters the said Officers brought and presented to the Lord Admirall, the which his Lordship hath sent with the Copies of the said Proclamations to the Parliament.

This day motion was made in the House of Commons, that a Conference might be had with the Lords touching the Lord *Wilmott*, which being granted, it was moved thereat that the said Lord *Wilmott* might be committed to the Tower, for that he had discovered the proceedings of the House to Colonell *Wilmott*, at Oxford, which the Lords took into Consideration, and after some debate therupon, the said Lord was committed to the Tower till such time as the leasure of the House of Commons would permit to proceed against him for some misdemeanour objected against him.

By letters from divers Captains of the Army under Command of his Excellency neere *Wallingford*, it is certified that his Excellency hath sent a Herald to demand the surrendring up of that to us to the use of the King and Parliament upon quarter, which if he refused hee intended God willing to recover the possession thereof by force, which would prove of greater disadvantage to the inhabitants then peaceably without blowes to yeld up the same. To which Answer for the present was returned, they expected assistance from the Kings Army, but if none came, they were strong enough to defend themselves from his forces, upon which Warrants issued to the Colonels, Captains and Officers in his Excellencies name for their present repaire from their Randevouz with their forces to the town for the present belaegring of the same: and two Alarums have been struck up for assault to be made against the same: the further relation of these proceedings you shall understand by the next Post from thence.

From Dorchester, it is informed that Sir *Walter Earle* is marching from thence to joyne with Sir *William Waller*, and in his march received intelligence that *Marquesse Hertford* had sent from Salisbury 400. horse to intercept his march, retreated back againe

to Dorcheſter, and there is raiſing in the County adjacent, more forces to equalize the ſtrength of the malignants; and that the delinquent Cavaliers have plundred the ſaid Sir *Walters* houſe, but obtained no great booty, the moſt of his goods being conveyed to Dorcheſter before by the appointment of the ſaid Sir *William Waller*: that the ſaid Sir *Walter* is now increaſed to 500. ſtrong in Horſe and Foot, and imployes the ſame in ſeizing the goods and eſtates of ſuch perſons in the County, as have not contributed to the paiment of the Parliaments Forces in thoſe parts; and that at a place called Blandeford, he hath raiſed about 3000. l. for that purpoſe.

By letters out of Buckinghamſhire, it is certified, that Colonell *Holfords* ſouldiers, conſiſting of about 500. Horſe and Foot, have taken a good prize of money, and three carriages of Wines, which were going to Oxford for reliefe of the Kings Army there, which came out of Wiltſhire, and have ſeized upon fourty Horſe Troopers, which they have ſent to Wallinford, the money ſeized upon, was about the ſumme of five thouſand pounds, which is alſo ſent to his Excellencie, and imployed for the paiment of ſome of his Army.

By letters out of Yorkſhire it appeares, that the ſiege at Leeds is raiſed upon the approach of Captaine *Hotham* and ſome Forces out of Lincolnſhire, with loſſe of about an hundred of the Earle of Newcaſtlees forces, which were ſlaine from the towne by the ſhot of the Lord *Fairfax* forces, and that they are now marched to Halifax; and with intentions, if there too much oppoſed, to goe againſt Wakefield.

From Nottinghamſhire it is informed, that the Lord *Gray*, Sir *John Gell*, and Colonell *Cromwell*, which were deſigned for Yorkſhire, with about ſix thouſand Horſe & Foot, have beſieged Newark upon Trent very ſtrongly, and no doubt, but with Gods bleſſing upon their endeavours, they will in ſhort time gain that town. The Malignants in the ſame are very ſtrong in Armes and Ammunition: And ſome report, their ſtrength conſiſts of about ſeven thouſand Horſe, Dragoons and foot that are within the towne, which will prove the more to their diſadvantage: for they will the ſooner want proviſion if they ſtand out any time in oppoſition: And if they ſhall

iſſue out upon the Parliaments forces, and expoſe themſelves to the hazard of a deſperate battell, then is there probability of the Parliaments victory, being equalized in ſtrength, having had experience of Gods providence and aſſiſting power, with far leſſe advantage then they now have againſt that towne.

From Northampton it is informed, that this Towne, with the Countrey thereabout, are reaſonable quiet ſince the laſt defeat to the young Earle of Northampton. But they daily expect the Malignant Forces to aſſaile their Borders, and are informed that about three thouſand Horſe and Foot, under the command of the ſaid Earle, with ſome Forces from Oxford, under Colonell *Wilmot*, are deſigned to come againſt that Towne, to revenge the late diſgrace and defeat at Wooton, for whoſe entertainment they are preparing themſelves.

This day a more cleare manifeſtation of that rumour and report which now of late hath been ſpread abroad about this Citie of London, and divers other parts of the Kingdome, touching the Daniſh Forces which many doubted were intended to invade us, was made to the Parliament, by letters from my Lord Admirall, That a Fleet of thirty ſaile of ſhips moſt Danes, ſome Normans, and ſome Spaniards, were diſcovered by the Engliſh Scouts, upon the French Coaſts, the laſt weeke: Vpon which five ſhips, by the Lord Admirals command, were ſent to demand whither that Fleet was bound, ſeeing they ſteered their courſe for the narrow ſeas, and aimed at the Engliſh borders. To which anſwer was returned, they were bound for the Weſt Indies for the aſſiſtance of the Spaniſh Fleet which was thither gone for Merchandize, and to fetch Bullion.

But it is conceived, their intentions are onely for England, and to aſſiſt the Popiſh Army againſt the Parliament: upon which anſwer they were permitted to ſaile; but proviſion is making to prevent any deſigne, if it ſhall appeare they bend their courſe for this Kingdome, and to wait for the returne of the Spaniſh Fleet from the Indies, and to ſhare with them in their traffick: for now we have more then need of ſuch trading and Merchandize. God give a happy iſſue and ſucceſſe of all our deſignes both by ſea and land, tending to the ſafety and peace of this Kingdome.

By

By letters from *Worcestershire* it appears that Sir *William Russel* who is governour of that County for the King, with his malignant forces doth great mischief where ever they come, against the well-affected to the King and Parliament. That the said Knight is not onely most barbarously cruell toward his supposed adversaries, giving forth command to kill both man and woman, but hath and doth use great violence and inhumanity to his own souldiers, having caused divers of them on Friday last to be executed for demanding pay, for which his savage exorbitances he is greatly disliked of his own followers, and doubtlesse many will desert that service, being no wayes satisfied of the justnesse of their quarrell, their Officers and Commanders doing what they please, against all law and common humanity.

From *Lincolnshire* it is informed, that neer *Lincoln* two troups of horse of the Delinquents by treachery surprized divers gentlemen of quality of that County, and were conveighing them out of the same, intending to conveigh them to *Oxford*, but they were met with by some of the Lord *Willoughbies* Forces that were going to *Lincoln*, who rescued the gentlemen, the Malignants were forced to make their heels their best refuge, eighteen of them being taken prisoners, and ten slain, which was a just reward for their treachery.

From *Leeds* in the County of *Yorke* it is certainly informed, that the Earl of *Newcastles* Forces being marched from thence toward *Halifax*, the forces out of *Lincolnshire* and Colonell *Crumwell* who are come from before *Newarke* upon *Trent*, for that the present necessity of assistance in *Yorkeshire* was more urgent, joyned with the Forces of the Lord *Fairfax*, and pursued the Earls forces to *Halifax*, where they pitched their stations for battell: the Delinquents Army being gathered into a body consisting of about foure thousand horse and foot: the Parliaments Forces which were there consisting not of above half the number, which was great disadvantage to our side, yet they charged their enemies with a magnanimous courage, which they as stoutly answered, this fight continued not above two hours, it was on Friday the 2. of this Moneth, but the Cavaliers retreated, leaving some of their arms, two Culverin-peeces of Ordnance and some Ammunition, about two hundred of them being slaine, and 80. persons of good quality, many of them

taken

taken, the reſidue that fled are gone to joyne themſelves in body with their Generall the Earl of *Newcaſtle*, who is credibly reported to bee marching with five thouſand horſe and foot to Newarke to ſecure that towne againſt the Parliament, after whom is marched the Lord *Gray*, Captaine *Hotham*, Colonell *Cromwell*, Sir *John Gell*, Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, with intention to give the ſaid Earle Battell and aſſault that towne: God proſper their enterprizes and give them a happy victory over their Malignant enemies.

From Redding it is informed that halfe a troope of horſe vnder his Excellencyes Conduct are prefidiouſly run away and gone to Oxford, deſerting that ſervice of the State to ſerve againſt; it which is wiſhed may be to their owne juſt deſtruction.

From Oxford it is certainly informed that a great deviſion hath happened the laſt week betweene two Captains of two troopes of horſe touching the precedency of March and ſome other matters of ſmall conſequence, concerning provender for their horſe. And that the contention grew ſo ſtrong and fiery, that nought but preſent blowes muſt dicide the ſame: each troop taking their Captaines part, the bickering was ſo hot that in the ſpace of halfe an houre there was at leaſt forty between both ſides ſlaine outright, many wounded, and had they not been parted by other ſouldiers they had deſtroyed each other. Thus wee may perceive the wiſdome of God that he can when he pleaſeth ſend a ſpirit of diviſion amongſt his enemies, that they ſhall deſtroy one another; and that his ſervants need do nothing but ſtand ſtill and ſee the ſalvation of their God.

Out of *Lancaſhire* it is certainly informed, that Colonell *Aſton* with his forces hath taken in the town of *Warrington* in that County, which was the chiefeſt hold the Papiſts and malignants have in *Lancaſhire*, the ſaid Colonell with the ſtout *Manchęſterians* have taken therein eleven peeces of Ordnance, together with eight hundred priſoners: the remainder of the Earle of *Derbies* ſcattered forces which were left there for a garriſon, being about fifteen hundred, eſcaped away, they took alſo great ſtore of arms and ammunition, which hath cleared that Countrey of the diſturbers of its peace, and brought them into ſubjection to the King and Parliament.

This

This day at a Conference of both Houſes it was agreed the Lord *Gray* of *Warke*, Sir *Thomas Armine*, and Sir *Henry Vane*, which are appointed to go into Scotland, to deſire aſſiſtance of men out of that kingdome againſt the Popiſh Army raiſed in this: ſhould take there journy into Scotland the 10. of this moneth, God give a good ſucceſſe to their deſignes, that a ſpeedy end may be put to theſe bleeding diſtractions.

From Briſtoll by letters from Maſter *Fines*, governour thereof and preſident of the Councell of warre there it appeares that on Saturday laſt in the afternoone the five conſpirators before condemned according to an order of Parliament for that purpoſe were executed and the ſaid preſident and councell are proceeding to judgment againſt the reſt of that conſpiracy.

By letters this day from Worceſter it is informed, that Sir *William Waller* is returned from the Weſt parts, and is at that towne and hath by aſſault obtained the ſuburbs of that City on the weſtſide towards Powick, and is in great election in ſhort time to take the City.

From Alisbury in Buckinghamſhire it is certified, that a certaine Gentleman was there apprehended as a ſpie and brought before the governour there, upon his examination it appeared he came from Oxford and that he voluntarily diſerted the Kings ſervice, and declared that the Kings forces there are very weak and the city eaſie to be obtained, whatſoever is reported to the Contrary.

From the Navy at ſea information is brought that the Lord Admirall hath taken ſix coale ſhippes Engliſh laden with Coales going for Holland, which are now coming for London, and hath alſo taken 3 ſhips Dunkirkes laden with Spaniſh coyne arms and ammunition intended for the releife of the rebells in Ireland.

This day the Houſe received letters from Ireland intimating that the Lord *Taffe* arrived at Dublin the 26. of May laſt and being brought before the Councell there produced Commiſſions in his Majeſties name by which he was to proclaime pardon to the Rebells and to raiſe an army out of them, to be tranſported into England for the aſſiſtance of the warre begun againſt the Parliament.

BRITISH MUSEUM

SPECIALL

PASSAGES

And certain Informations from severall places, Collected for the use of all that desire to be truely Informed.

From *Tuesday* the 30. of *May*, to *Tuesday* the 6. of *June*. 1643.

THe Passages this weeke affords are few, and those which are, are very uncertaine; Sir *William Waller*, whom we told you the last weeke, was gone according to Instructions towards *Exeter*, wee finde first as farre as the *Bathe*, and yet the beginning of this weeke, besieging or rather attempting upon *Worcester*, he came to the Gate upon the East side, and plide both with Cannon and Musquet; but after a day and [illegible] abode before it, returned to *Tewkesbury*: in all probabilitie he was called off by commannd from the Lord Generall, and not beaten away, as some of the adverse partie say; For he lost but two men in the action: yet was there a fresh supply come into the Towne. There were twelve Cavaliers left to keepe a Passage between *Worcester* and *Auster* (*Warwick Castle* sent to discover what they could abroad, and in that way they doe much remarkeable service) these parties met, and were charged by the *Warwicke* men, who slew foure, took the twelve horses, and the eight surviving men, brought them backe to *Warwick*, and with them and others that they daily tooke, redeeme those poore *Northampton* men that are in *Banbwic*, (a

worke very worthy commendation, and to be desired throughout in all parts of the Kingdome.)

But in the Intrim, the Marquesse *Hertford* goes on without controule, to whom the Gentrie of the Countrey adhere, either out of love or feare, and to gather thomore, and give the better courage to men, they promise that whosoever shall loose his life in the service, shall in his estate have two lives after granted of his posteritie in what he holds. The poore Countrey-men preferring their lives and peace before all these promises, doe few appeare, and those that doe, are rather brought on for feare of lose of their estates, then for any affection to the cause, and having no power to resist, and their Compliance may be rather pitied then condemned.

There was hopes all the last weeke, that my Lord Generall would send a partie to meete Sir *William Waller*, that they joyntly might doe their utmost to keepe the Lord Marquesse and Sir *Ralph Hopton* from joyning, and (if possible) dissipate the Marquesse his power. And to that purpose, it was said, ten out of every Company was gathered and sent away; which, if true, good successe may they have; but if it be not so, then the West parts must needs lie in very great danger of the enemy.

The Forces which were gathered at *Nottingham*, viz. Sir *William Brewerton*, Sir *John Gell*, the Lord *Grey*, Colonell *Cromwell*, &c. according to the best Relation, are set downe before *Newarke*, and not gone to the Lord *Fairfax*; and this was done with the advice and approbation of the Lord *Fairfax*, because the Queene, as he was informed, was removing from *Yorke* to *Newarke*, with twentie Troopes of Horse, and two thousand Foote. The Lord of *Newcastle*, its conceived, hath not besieged *Leeds*, nor hath any minde to it, he hath not Souldiers fit to besiege a Towne with five thousand horse and foote in it, and all of them men of undaunted courage and resolution; its true he faced it, but no more.

The House of Lords and Commons have named their men that are to goe for *Scotland*; the Lords have appointed the Lord *Grey* of *Warke*, and the Commons Sir *William Armin*, and Master *Darley*; they are to goe as soone as their Instructions can be drawne up.

The

The brave *Manchesterians*, its said, have taken *Warrington* in *Lancaster-shire*, in which they have got six hundred prisoners, and eight pieces of Ordinance (as wonderfull to consider, how God doth prosper the forces that are active for the Parliament in all parts) this Towne being taken, those now of *Manchester* may happily spare some Forces to send to the Lord *Fayrefax*, to helpe their friends in the West Riding of *Yorkshire*.

The Citie of *Exeter* is said to be besieged, as some report, and by the other partie said to be taken; but its questionable, whether either be true or not.

The Lord Generall hath sent his Warrants to *Essex*, intreating the further supply of the Trained Bands there, for the assisting him in the prosecution of his Designes, which there is no doubt, but that brave, liberall, and reformde Countie will doe; and it were discretion for all the Counties to the South and East of *London*, to doe the like; for its farre better fighting with an enemy farre from home, then neere, or in their owne Countreys, and to give the Countie of *Kent* their deserved due, they have done bravely, having now in the greatest exigent contributed ten thousand pound to helpe to pay the Armies, and hast the Sequestrations all they can besides; and, let it be considered, whether *London*, *Essex*, *Kent*, *Surrey*, *Norfolke*, and there-ft that have contributed so largely, are not in a farre better condition, then those Counties that have had the Armies lying upon them.

There is a Speech that out of *Bedford-shire*, *Hertford-shire*, and *Buckingham-shire*, many hundreds are gathered and are going towards *Aylesbury*, for which they are much to be commended; and as we are credibly informed, Captaine *Wingate*, with his Keeper, hath escaped from *Oxford*, and is now in *Aylesbury* to bid them welcome, who will let them know, and all others, how kindly prisoners are used at *Oxford*.

There hath been a stirring of the businesse of *New-Castle* this weeke by the House of Commons, than to the Ordi-

nance may be compleated, that money may be brought, but its ſaid, there are ſix or ſeven exceptions againſt it by the Lords, which muſt firſt be cleated: if very great haſt be not made, the ſeaſon will be loſt, and then winter comming, it will be no trading.

There hath been ſeverall debates about opening the *Regalia* in *Weſtminſter* Abbey, to fetch out the Copes, &c. but the Crowne being there, it was laboured that it might not be opened, but at laſt it was reſolved to be done on Satterday, divers Souldiers having kept the place for theſe foure or five dayes paſt; its beleeved there is good quantitie of plate and ſuch like things there.

The Armie of my Lord Generall is filling as faſt as can poſſibly be; the Drummes are beating in *London* and other parts for more, and as ſoone as he hath but filled his Regiments, he will advance, which will certainly be within foure or five dayes.

There is great talke by the backe friends of the Parliament, that there dyes great numbers of Souldiers daily at *Reading*, a Papiſt writing from *London* to his friends ſaid, two thouſand five hundred were buried alreadie; but in that he was miſtaken more then the two thouſand.

There hath been great talke of the *Danes* landing in *England*, it were good that nothing were devulged, but ſuch things of which there is a probabilitie, which according to the beſt intelligence, for in this theres none: if the King of *Denmarke* ſhould have any ſuch minde, its very like his Nobles would not permit it, and they have a negative voyce; and what can the King of *Denmarke* get by incenſing the people of *England* and *Scotland* againſt him? who (by reaſon of the ſcituation of the Kingdomes) are more able to annoy him then all the world beſides.

Sir *William Waller* having attempted farre upon *Worceſter*, to the taking ſome out-workes, but with what loſſe is not knowne fully, was taken off by the importunate ſollicitations of the Weſterne men, who earneſtly deſired his preſence, aſſuring him of ſix or ſeven thouſand men that were readie to

joyne

joyne with him; they preſt his expedition, to prevent, if poſſible, the Conjunction of the Marqueſſe of *Hertford* and Sir *Ralph Hopton*: the good Knight, as its conceived, attacht *Worceſter* to get money to pay his Souldiers before he went Weſt, which had he had, he had been with them before this time, but he is now aſſured come they there they ſhall be very well payde.

The buſineſſe of *Worrington*, which before is ſaid to be taken, hath from a good hand this to be added, that the Lord *Capell* ſent a meſſenger to aſſure thoſe in *Worrington*, that if they held out but to ſuch a day, he would come to their reliefe; the Meſſenger was taken by the Forces of *Nantwitch*, who underſtanding of the advance of the aforeſaid Lord, made with all haſte to *Whitechurch*, ſurprized the Towne, tooke foure hundred Armes, and ſeven or eight Drakes: ſo that the Lord *Capell* miſſed in relieving *Worington*, and loſt *Whitechurch*.

There were apprehended and brought to *London* this weeke, divers perſons that ſet *Swanburne* on fire, and that by the confeſſion of ſome Courtiers that came from *Oxford* to *London*, ſhould have ſet *London* on fire. Its aſſured from good hands, and confeſſed by a Women now in priſon, that was one of the Scouts, of which there are ſix, that there is a Regiment of theſe that are to burne, ſpoyle, and robbe, and that they are called the blouddy Regiment; they have halfe a Crowne a day for this worthy worke; they have red Colours, and where they come often counterfeit the Parliament ſide.

The Lord Generall its certaine will forthwith advance, there are ſix or ſeven thouſand men gathered from ſeverall Counties into *Buckingham-ſhire*, who if the march be not ſpeedie (having been there now a weeke) will its to be feared goe home againe: There are alſo a thouſand that are drawing towards my Lord out of *Kent*, five hundred are upon the march of them: there are Warrants gone for ſome out of *Eſſex*: and great ſtore of horſe are alſo gone to my Lord; five hundred paſt one way, beſides all other wayes; ſo that we hope he will be ſuddenly twentie thouſand ſtrong and upward: ſome ſay

there hath been one Troope of his surprized by the enemy, adventuring too farre: There hath been a person of qualitie lately taken prisoner, who assures that a great partie is designed from *Oxford* to goe towards *Cambridge* and *Suffolke*.

The Lords on Munday consented to the Designe for Coales, which they were willing to doe, though they saw some things in it that might be bettered, least it should be thought a businesse of so much concernment to the Citie, should receive a stop from them; the designe will shortly be published to invite adventurers.

They also committed the Answer to be sent to his Majestie, concerning the account of the *Irish* businesse: they committed the businesse of the Sinnod, some moved that some of the Laitie might be added, in regard Doctrine and Discipline were both intended, and it might be possible that some of them might be of good use.

There were severall Letters read in the Commons House, that were intercepted; one was from the Earle of *Leicester* to his Ladie, in which he bewailes the condition of *Ireland*, now like suddenly to be lost by some Counsells about his Majestie: and also that her Majesties impeachment of high treason hath so enraged the Lords and Gentlemen about his Majestie, that its who may shew himselfe forwardest to take vengeance of such presumptuous persons and proceedings.

There was a Letter also that shews his Majestie intends to compose the businesse of *Ireland* with the soonest; and for that end he puts out the persons most affected to the Parliament, and puts in others, and hath put out the Lord Justice *Parsons*, who is the best verst in the *Irish* affayres of any in that Kingdome; the man is very sensible of that dishonour, and assures his Majestie thereby to regaine his lost favour, that he is no Roundhead or Puritan: At last we shall see it cleare, that *Irish* rebellion was raysed to bring the better about, some designes against the Parliament in *England*, but the worke being done there, and *Ireland* lost, now Forces shall be fetcht thence to helpe us forwards here. Other Letters were taken that are in Characters that were sent to Ladies in *London*, and are to be expounded by the Ladies, who are for that purpose to be sent for.

The

The great delight upon the Citie and Suburbs of *London*, brought to light Tuesday the 9th. *May*, hath been in search and examination ever since, but no report being made, nor any thing considerable declared, little can be said of it; yet in regard that such a thing is noysed through the Kingdome for satisfaction untill the whole comes out, take these particulars. First, that Wednesday in the forenoone all the Prisons about *London* were searched, and divers persons and houses suspected; from which much was discovered both of that and other businesse, as in particular that it was a plot to surprize the Forts, Magazins, and persons of greatest trust in the Citie; the doing whereof any ordinarie capacitie may judge could not have been lesse then the almost ruine of the whole Citie and parts about, especially there being villaines that were sent from *Oxford* with order to fire the Citie at some time, this was to be all done by Commission under the great Seal, except the firing, if not that also, this desperate designe coming under what faire and smooth pretence soever, considering *London* as it now stands, could not have been other then a most bloodie businesse, little better then the Massacre in *France*: its hoped both Lords and Commons seeing the bottome of this, will joyne in some Act to purge the Citie of all disaffected to the Parliament, and that will not enter into some association or covenant for good both of Citie and Parliament. And let it be considered, that at this present the Citie in this present danger, the safetie of the Kingdomes Liberties and Religion under God, lying in the safetie of it: yet is there in this Citie so many Papists that its conceived there were not so many when they ruled the Kingdom as before this Parliament they did.

Besides there are many hundred of Oxford Cavaliers, and those Commanders most of them, who flourish up and down Citie and Suburbs with their Feathers, as if they were the Commanders of my Lord Generall, and for the Parliament. And there are also in the severall Prisons of *London* persons that both with purses and interests its probable, do much mischiefe, it were good the Citie would petition to have them all removed to some parts where they may be lesse dangerous:

and

and where as its desired this day by the House of Commons that they may be more strictly looked unto, because such severitie hath been used at *Oxford* against the Parliament prisoners; there could be nothing done that would sooner produce good to our men in prison there, then the sending them to some remote parts.

And let it be considered whether at this time such a man as Sir *Basil Brooke* Treasurer of the Catholique partie, Intelligencer to the Catholique partie in all parts of the Kingdome, in which he vents the most notorious falshoods that can be spoken, should lodge in the Rules of the Kings Bench, and be the onely potent man and Favourite of all the prisoners.

Fryday.

The Lord Generall sent a Messenger to the Citie to certifie them, that he was very sensible of their love and respect unto him; in which regard he was unwilling to let any opportunitie slip, wherein he might testifie his respect and care of them, and therefore having had Intelligence of a fire that had happened in *London*, and supposed to be kindled by some Malignants, sent to know how their condition stood, and to assure them, that in any service he could doe for them, he would not be wanting; for he should ever owne any cause concerning them as his owne.

And also to certifie them the reason why he did not advance, was partly in regard he had many sicke Souldiers, but chiefly, because the Counties of *Hertford* and *Bedford*, had promised to joyne with him, who are now expected daily.

The Committee for safetie or defence, were desired to meet on Monday 4 in the afternoone; the Committee for examination of the great plott, desired their Congregating, as its conceived, to make some report or discovery to them.

Monday night about nine of the Clock, Captaine *Wingate* came into *London*.

There was published on Thursday last by *Mercurius Civicus*, a scandalous and fabulous Storie, which was that seven prisoners got out of *London*-house through the negligence of those intrusted.

End

The Holy Harmony:

OR,

A Plea for the abolishing of Organs and other Musick out of the Protestant Churches of Great Britain, and demolishing of superstitious and idolatrous Monuments.

WITH

A plenary Expression

OF

The { Parliaments Piety, / Cities Charity, / Countreys Constancy.

Eccles. 4. 11, 12.

Also if two sleep together, then shall they have heat: but to one, how should there be heat?

And if one overcome him, two shall stand against him: and a threefold cord is not easily broken.

Jun. 7. LONDON,

Printed by *R. Austin*, and *A. Coe.* 1643.

The Holy Harmonie.

Solomon the wiſeſt of Kings did ſo love the peace of the Church, that he charged the daughters of Jeruſalem not to awaken the Spouſe of Chriſt untill ſhe pleaſe. *Cant.* 8.4. and when he built the Temple of the Lord, you ſhall obſerve greater noiſe at the dedication then erection, for there we heard *Solomons* prayer, the peoples ſubmiſſion and acclamation, 2 *Chron.* 7.3. but in the building of this holy pile not the noiſe of a hammer: it is a Holy Harmony when the King and people joyn in prayer and ſacrifice, for I find it no prejudice to holy *David* in deſcending to the pooreſt, though holy expreſſions of his people; the Crown and Scepter is not prejudic'd in the obſervation of the meaneſt acts of devotion: the King of *Niniveh* preſcribes not a faſt to man, and beaſt, but himſelf alſo. Monarchy were miſerable if it had this exemption.

I find in this pious union between the King and people, a notable zeale, wherein it had been no point of treaſon, for the ſubject to have been more devout then his Soveraigne; 'tis true, the Levites were there with their inſtruments of muſick, which *David* made to praiſe the Lord, which I conceive he was forced to do, to comply with the people, who were but newly exempt from under the Judges, in which time having no King, they did every man as he liſted, and therefore were not fully reduc'd to civility, ſo that *David* happily ſuffered theſe plauſible things, whereby to attract the peoples recourſe to the Temple, nature ever aiming at ſomthing that may pleaſe or profit, and a holy policy is tolerated, for God grants that nation a Bill of divorce, becauſe of the hardneſſe of their hearts: but we muſt know, that our hearty devotions are the only muſick for the houſe of God, Pſalms and Prayers are not the heavenlier for Copes and Veſtments, nor the louder for wind-Inſtruments. Indeed I obſerve at the dedication of *Nebuchadnezzars* image, the Cornet, Trumpet, Harp, Sackbut, Pſaltery, and

and all instruments of Musick, *Dan.* 3. 7. were alarums appointed as Vlhers to the adoration of those living statues to a dead image, as if the eare must be rouzed before the heart, or as if mens devotions were like Bucks, Bores or Hares, not to be rouzed without hollowings, hornes, and hounds, or as if men had slept all night in a strange lodging, and were to be awakened the next morning by the Weights of the towne, with good morrow to your Worship, certainly that zeale is halfe dead the six dayes, that must have all that stirre to awaken his nap the seventh; certainly this is no holy Harmony.

Me thinkes I affect that holy pastime, and devout derision of *Eliahs* used to the Priests of *Baal*, when he was by the convincing, and converting of Isreal, to confound them, 1. King. 18. 27. *Crie aloud*, (sayes he) *for he is a God, either he taketh or pursueth his enemies, or is in his journy, or it may be that he sleepeth, and must be awaked*, but this would have been one of the devils sheerings, a great crie and no wooll.

Lazy and sluggish devotion is cold in operation, holy duties have their life, and vigour without such secondary assistance as is borrowed from leatherne bellies: what needs such horrid shouts unlesse it bee to confound the sweetnes of a hymne? tis hard for the vulgar sort to know the Psalme which is cleerely lost by the Organs, and the Quire, well may they admire the art of the Musician, but not edify themselves; yet many I suppose have gon to see the praiers, but they could not distinguish by the sound they were so, yet was this applauded by the unholy, for the holiest harmony.

The soule should appeare to God, as God to *Moses*, in a soft, and a still winde, the holy and sweet sighes, or silent expressions of the soul are most acceptable, *Paul* knew the sweetnesse of this still Musick, these heavenly breathings, and would have preferred one of them before a thousand clouds of sackbutts, this is the holy harmony.

I find the ancient Romanes had a kinde of Vergers that went before their solemne processions, to proclaime silence that so there might be no disturbance to their devotions, for indeed me thinks it had been absurd for a people to speak to their God who must of necessity hold his tongue, but the new Romans being emptier of zeale, have their Organs to rouze theirs, least like those in a swoune they should die in a qualme of ardency; tis the organs of our selves we should imploy in that service. Poore *Hanna* obtained a sonne for never a word speaking. 1 Sam. 1. 13. for *Hanna* spoke in heart, her lipps did move only, but her voice was not heard, but marke she that conceived a prayer in her heart, forthwith conceives a son in her wombe, such

The Holy Harmonie.



Solomon the wiſeſt of Kings did ſo love the peace of the Church, that he charged the daughters of Jeruſalem not to awaken the Spouſe of Chriſt untill ſhe pleaſed, *Cant.* 8.4. and when he built the Temple of the Lord, you ſhall obſerve greater noiſe at the dedication then erection, for there we heard *Solomons* prayer, the peoples ſubmiſſion and acclamation, 2 *Chron.* 7.3. but in the building of this holy pile not the noiſe of a hammer: it is a Holy Harmony when the King and people joyn in prayer and ſacrifice, for I find it no prejudice to holy *David* in deſcending to the pooreſt, though holy expreſſions of his people; the Crown and Scepter is not prejudic'd in the obſervation of the meaneſt acts of devotion: the King of *Niniveh* preſcribes not a faſt to man, and beaſt, but himſelf alſo. Monarchy were miſerable if it had this exemption.

I find in this pious union between the King and people, a notable zeale wherein it had been no point of treaſon, for the ſubject to have been more devout then his Soveraigne; 'tis true, the Levites were there with their inſtruments of muſick, which *David* made to praiſe the Lord, which I conceive he was forced to do, to comply with the people, who were but newly eſcept from under the Judges, in which time having no King, they did every man as he liſted, and therefore were not fully reduc'd to civility, ſo that *David* happily ſuffered theſe plauſible things, whereby to attract the peoples recourſe to the Temple, nature ever aiming at ſomthing that may pleaſe or profit, and a holy policy is tolerated, for God grants that nation a Bill of divorce, becauſe of the hardneſſe of their hearts: but we muſt know, that our hearty devotions are the only muſick for the houſe of God, Pſalms and Prayers are not the heavenlier for Copes and Veſtments, nor the louder for wind-Inſtruments. Indeed I obſerve at the dedication of *Nebuchadnezzars* image, the Cornet, Trumpet, Harp, Sackbut, Pſaltery,

and

and all instruments of Musick, *Dan.* 3. 7. were alarums appointed as Vshers to the adoration of those living statues to a dead image, as if the eare must be rouzed before the heart, or as if mens devotions were like Bucks, Bores or Hares, not to be rouzed without hollowings, hornes, and hounds, or as if men had slept all night in a strange lodging, and were to be awakened the next morning by the Weights of the towne, with good morrow to your Worship, certainly that zeale is halfe dead the six dayes, that must have all that stirre to awaken his nap the seventh; certainly this is no holy Harmony.

Me thinkes I affect that holy pastime, and devout derision of *Eliahs* used to the Priests of *Baal*, when he was by the convincing, and converting of Isreal, to confound them, 1. King. 18. 27. *Crie aloud*, (sayes he) *for he is a God, either he taketh or pursueth his enemies, or is in his journy, or is may be that he sleepeth, and must be awaked*, but this would have been one of the devils sheerings, a great crie and no wooll.

Lazy and sluggish devotion is cold in operation, holy duties have their life, and vigour without such secondary assistance as is borrowed from leatherne bellies: what needs such horrid shouts unlesse it bee to confound the sweetnes of a hymne? tis hard for the vulgar sort to know the Psalme which is cleerely lost by the Organs, and the Quire, well may they admire the art of the Musician, but not edify themselves; yet many I suppose have gon to see the praiers, but they could not distinguish by the sound they were so, yet was this applauded by the unholy, for the holiest harmony.

The soule should appeare to God, as God to *Moses*, in a soft, and a still winde, the holy and sweet sighes, or silent expressions of the soul are most acceptable, *Paul* knew the sweetnesse of this still Musick, these heavenly breathings, and would have preferred one of them before a thousand crouds of sackbutts, this is the holy harmony.

I find the ancient Romanes had a kinde of Vergers that went before their solemne processions, to proclaime silence that so there might be no disturbance to their devotions, for indeed me thinks it had been absurd for a people to speak to their God who must of necessity hold his tongue, but the new Romans being emptier of zeale, have their Organs to rouze theirs, least like those in a swoune they should die in a qualme of ardency; tis the organs of our selves we should imploy in that service. Poore *Hanna* obtained a sonne for never a word speaking. 1 Sam. 1. 13. for *Hanna* spoke in heart, the lipps did move only, but her voice was not heard, but marke she that conceived a prayer in her heart, forthwith conceives a son in her wombe, such

acceſſe to the heavenly throne hath the ſilenteſt prayer, they ſhall be fertile that are faithfull, but as if the loudeſt prayers were the higheſt, *Eli* tells her ſhee is drunke, which ſhee devoutly diſproves, *nay my Lord*, &c. even like him, more impotent, and holy they are in their cenſures, for they think all congregations drunke whoſe organs they heare not: but hee that prayes to be heard of men, men ſhall never heare that that mans prayer is heard, but we hope to have our deſires heard, granted, and our ſterile wombs opened by thoſe ſound, but not ſounding expreſſions of our ſoules, which is the holy harmony.

Chriſt when he was to raiſe the daughter of *Iairus* Mat. 9. would not worke his miracle of mercy till he had excluded the minſtrells (though a bedchamber be a fitter place for ſuch a pack then the houſe of God) our dumpiſh ſoules find ſmall ſolace in ſuch ſociety, nor can they be raiſed from their ſlumbers in ſin, nor receive the benefit of Chriſts conſolation, whilſt they ſuffer themſelves to be tranſported with the raving raptures of their fooliſh jollitie, tis thence happily we are deprived from the bleſſed operations of the ſpirit of life, wee approaching the tents of *Iacob* rather to heare the noiſe of ſuch inſtruments, then the devine voice of the charmer, *who ſpake as never man ſpake*.

Tis worth the obſervation that *Sauls* evill ſpirit was driven away with *Davids* harpe, which we know was the ſtilleſt inſtrument amongſt the Iewes, for I conceive that not only much babbling but loud is diſcommended, though I know that deep ſorrowes, or ſtrong ſence of ſin doth frequently make choice of violent, zealous, unportunate and loud expreſſions, in which caſe if I miſtake not, was the holy *Paul*, when he cried out, *Oh wretched man that I am, who ſhall deliver mee from this body of death?* this is a holy harmony.

Queſtonleſſe the ſtill devotions are deepeſt: which ſmoothly and ſtrongly run in an unfathomed channell, haſting with a ſtrong current into the maine and uncircumſcribed Ocean of Gods mercies, then the whirling and ſhallow ſtreames, which publiſh their grumbling peace, and are dammed up by boys in ſport. The Phariſee proclaims his *Plaudite*, when as the poore Publican dares hardly whiſper his devotions, yet makes up a more approved Harmony.

I dare avouch the Primitive times ſent up ſpeaking devotions with a little noiſe or pomp, their holy melodie did not ſwell their cheeks, but their hearts with ſighes, and eyes with teares, they ſought not to give that a ſound which was dumbe, for they knew they praied to him that was not

deafe

deafe; for men in publique to tie themſelves to muſicall ayres, is to publiſh himſelfe a uſeleſſe fiddle that can make no muſick till he be put in tune. Such anthemes as thoſe our Saviour uſed over Heirusalem, to which holy harmony had they given regard, they had not felt the Romane fire.

Which divine harmony is the greateſt matter that hath kindled the holy Tapers of theſe times, who had rather offer up the incenſe of ſweet and heavenly prayer to almighty God, knowing that the ſtill, or ſweetely ſmelling, though ſilent, ſavour thereof, is more acceptable to him then all the bellowing of beaſts ſacrificed.

Theſe coarts in our devotions doth the Parliament ſtrive by all meanss to cut out, as carefull confectioners from Apples, or Peares, or the ſtones from fruit, that ſo they may preſerve with the Sugar of reformation the fruit it ſelfe, whith elſe would putrifie, or like wiſe Chirurgions that embowell that body, they intend to embalme, tis much better to part with what we can ſpare, and will hurt being kept, then by keeping a ſnuff incenſe the owner, to remove his candleſtick, this might juſtly be ſuffered by the Church, and the Church not ſuffer by it. I hold it as great an error in us to affect the Pompe of the Romiſh Church, as for them to contemne the homely, yet decent, and holy dreſſe of the Primitive, Chriſt choſe a ſpouſe that though ſhee was black was comely, the wife attires not her ſelfe but in a modeſt, and civill manner, when as the whore uſeth gariſh flaunting, painting, criſping, to inſnare the ſilly beholder: whom ſhee blindfold leades into the Chambers of death: had not the pompe and policy of Rome prevailed beyond her, ſhee had had as few Proſelites, as Crowns, which whore, and bawd, our Parliament is wipping, and carting for her many fornications, and adulteries committed with the Kings of the earth, Rev. 17. 2. this is the way to produce a Holy Harmony.

Thoſe watchmen of Iſrael, or ſtrongmenn about the bed of Solomon had rather our Church ſhould be found in the ſeameleſſe coat of Chriſt, then arrayed in the royall apparell of *Herod*, Act. 12. for they finde Chriſt ariſing from the hive of the worme in glory, and Herod made living food for the worms, ſo that now though I conclude not the ſame on our Church and theirs, who in all their blinde (though gariſh devotions) looke not on God, nor aſcribe the excellency thereof (if any) to him, but to the viſibility, and glory of their Church, and Pope, yet I ſay we may without ſinn expect a happy reſurrection of ours from the dead errors borrowed from them in which ſhee yet ſleepeth, and alſo to ſee her layd like Sodome, a marke of divine vengeance, to encreaſe our Harmony, how have they already

given proofs of these pious purposes, having defaced those offensive monuments stopt, and exiled by all possible means the course of her menstruousnesse, and branded her with the marks of her prostitutions. This then must needs be the *basis* of their endeavours, for without some spirituall end no mortall men would ever involve themselves in such toyls, or strive with *Atlas* to ease the groaning burden of a superiour, an office not so painfull as unthankfull. I find in that Apologue of *Iotham, Iudg.* 9. that the Olive would not leave his fatnesse, the Fig his sweetnesse, the Vine his cheeringnesse, to be a King. Questionlesse in that honourable Assembly there are Olives, Figs, Vines, which have declined the fat, sweet, and cheerings of their possessions and retirements, to groan under constant incumbrances, hazards threatned, censures proclaimed, and ruines (without Gods infinite protection) to be expected, and all this for a Holy Harmony. I find in that place above-cited a bramble that accepts the government, which happily may be the reason that ever since there hath been such scratching about a Crowne, for there be brambles that endeavour, if not to be in the throne of *Solomon*, yet to be as the Lions on either side, so that their Soveraigne might neither ascend nor descend, but the beams of Majesty must of necessity reflect upon them, whose lustre is peradventure not desired for its own splendor, but for that it affords them; like the Salamander, who loves not the fire because it is hot, but in respect of the antipathy between him and the cold: so I suppose such brambles regard not the royall gems belonging to the Crown, because they are as fixed stars, and cannot be disjoynted from the regall possessour, they dearly adore those the Prince may spare to gild their blackberries, or if you will have it plainer, they affect not the religious acts of a Prince (which are the true imperiall gems) but cherish any vice that may feed their luxury or avarice: these be the kind *Ravilliacs* of a Prince, and brambles in a Throne. The pious and insupportable care the Houses undergo to produce this Harmony is inexpressible; what depths of unknown troubles wade they thorow? At Sea they stand at the helm by turns, because the labour is great, and only thought to be the businesse of one watch, but in this task of theirs every man is at the helm, the whole voyage being sothered indissolubly, all mens labours are one, and ones is every mans, every Member being both the alarum that strikes, and the wheeles also by which the alarum doth strike. *Argos* is fained to have an hundred eyes, and him *Iuno* set to watch *Io* from *Iupiters* imbraces, which he did, giving his eyes rest by turns, but these cannot doe so, for one motion keepes them all waking, let who that likes unmantle this fiction by a farther application.

Now

Now all theſe bees doe extreamly labour to fetch in the hony on their laded thighes from all parts of the kingdome, into the hive of the Church, and common wealth, out of which to make one cake of pure wax of which may be made a bleſſed, and divine light, to guide us to a holy and heavenly Harmony. In which Act as good as great, this Citty hath not ſpared any encouragements that would poſſibly be given, whoſe helps to this Cauſe is not unworthy the name of Charity, though it may properly be ſtiled a magnificent ſupportment; yet where the greateſt workes of God doe require (though not want) the helpes of men, they are termed charitable workes.

In the cauſe of a diſtreſſed Mother the aid of a ſon may come within the liſts of Charity, though it be a duty injoyned by Nature; thus then the ſuſtaining of our mother the Church in her infirmities, not only by ſeeking ſuch remedies as may recover her health, and alſo reward the Doctor for preſcriptive receipts, and the Apothecaries bills, I meane the cheif reducers and their agents; this you do, and this Harmony you have endeavored to advance, being as zealous, and largely free, as the heavens in ſhowres, the Sun order, the ſea in flouds; where ſhall I begin my wonder, is it at your Hoſpitalls the ſtately nurſeries of infirm and diſeaſed bodies, or thoſe of crazed mindes, or looke upon the education of your infantry to breed up the good, or houſe of correction to caſtigate the ill, upon your free Almes to each Company belonging, your encouragements to deſerving female ſervants, your large allowances to heavenly Diſpenſers, your daily nouriſhments or ſhall I now name a Charity out-ſtripping the vaunts of Rome, ſuch a one that the ſun may ſtand amazed almoſt to behold, Poſterity would be ſtartled to ſum up the laſt great, ſpacious unpatternd, and vaſt charity, to the Iriſh Pilgrimes, theſe were your brethren in Chriſt: ſo that now I am amazed at a greater disburſment; aſſociation, or what I may call it, a filiall, erſonall, generall aſſiſtance of your languiſhing Mother whoſe glorious raggs you have ſtriven to take off, whoſe holy homely ornaments you have like *Solomons* Temple endeavoured to garniſh not onely with your gold, but bloud, which holy harmony, as *Paul* ſpeaks of that he heard, no tongue can expreſſe, nor few of your own hearts can conceive. This great unexampled act makes you more famous then all your holy edifices, ſtately granaries, pompous edifices, by which you ſhall live in a record beyond the applauſe of *Speed*, or any mortall Chronologer or Hiſtorian. *Rome* quakes more now at the name of *London*, then once at *Carthage*, in whoſe wals noble *Eſſex* ſhalbe held as terrible as their *Hannibal*, no Hannonian faction ſhalbe

able

able to put a jarre in your Muſick, nor no *Scipio* ſurvive to triumph in your ſpoyles, whilſt your dagger (the Cities arms) wounds yours and Gods oppoſers, and you enjoy that liberty which *Paul* made his dignity, being free from all the Maligners of your proſperity: the twelve Companies, like the twelve Tribes, attending the Ark of the Almighty ſhall rear up their Standards and lead you thorugh the wildernes, by the conqueſt of the Canaanitish Confederates, till you arrive in the land of Promiſe where you ſhall finde what I treat of, a Holy Harmony.

Now behold the ſtrength of a zealous aſſociation, like that holy oyle on *Aarons* head, that came down to his garments; tis not the Heads of the kingdome now aſſembled, that give eare to this heavenly melody, nor the ſhoulders, which is the Metropolis, but the skirts of the garments, the zealous countries, though not ſo wealthy in abilities, yet have the ſame garlands to wreath about their heads.

Harfordſhire, Eſſex, and Cambridgeſhire, have furniſht up an Army able to reduce Ireland, who have ſent in 20000 able, wealthy, well armed, trained men, all of the army of the Lord of Hoſts to fight this (nay his battell) who mett at their randevous in Cambridge, and Biſhop-Stratford, on Saturday laſt, where obſerve how ready the people of God are to obey his ſummons for upon Thurſday the firſt of this June at the Faire at Biſhop-Stratford: no ſooner had ſome of his Excellencies trump ſummoned their appearance, but ſuddainly every man was in readneſſe, forſaking their wives with as great joy as firſt they met them, every man putting two moneths pay in his pocket, and have marched with a noble reſolution to procure to us a Harmony heere which ſhal be a preparation to that Harmony the Angels make at the throne of the Lamb, to whom be glory now, and for evermore. Amen.

FINIS.

12
K. P. P.
Oxford

MERCVRIVS AVLICVS,

Communicating the Intelligence and affaires of the Court, to the reſt of the KINGDOME.

The one and twentieth VVeeke.

BRITISH MUSEUM

SUNDAY. *May* 21.

IN the firſt place, on better information, we muſt correct a paſſage in the former week, touching the defeat given by Colonell *Cavendiſh* to the *Lincolnſhire* Rebels, ſome circumſtances of the action being there miſtaken, though the ſubſtance of it be the ſame: Know then, that the *Rebels* of that Country being much animated by the taking of *Crowland* from His Majeſtie, but much more ſtrengthned by the coming of Colonell *Cromwell* into thoſe parts with all his Forces, reſolved to try their fortunes once againe againſt Colonell *Henderſon*, hoping to beat him out of *Newarke*, and to remove the Garriſon there which had ſo much awed them. And to this end having united all their whole powers to his, and drawne unto their party as many of the Country people, as either by terrour or perſwaſions they could win unto them, marched towards *Newarke*, and quartered themſelves in *Grantham* and the adjoyning Villages; which Towne had beene left open and unfortified ever ſince the reduction of it to His Majeſtie, and the expulſion of

the *Rebels* thence, *March* 23. But they of *Newarke* having notice of their intentions or gathering by ſome probable conjectures what their meaning was, ſent to His Majeſties Souldiers, garriſon'd in *Gainſborough*, to meet them at a time appointed, that they might joyne together in an action which did ſo much concerne them both. Which being reſolved on with great ſecrecy, they met neare *Grantham* in the dead of night, and fell upon the *Rebels* there, when they conceived themſelves to be ſo ſecure, and the terrour of their Armes ſo great, that none durſt offer to diſturbe them; and fell upon them with ſuch ſuddain violence, that they ſurpriſed three Troopes of Horſe before the *Rebels* underſtood what the matter was, and after gave them that defeat which before you heard of.

It was advertiſed alſo that the *Committee* at *Portſmouth* for the two Houſes of Parliament, either pretending want of money to pay the Garriſon, or in purſuance of an Order of the ſaid two Houſes for ſeizing on the eſtates of all *Malignants*, accompanied with ſome of their *Troopes*, went to the Houſes of many of his Majeſties good Subjects, which they plundered firſt, and after ſequeſtred their eſtates. In execution of the which on one particular, attending at this time on his Sacred Majeſtie, againſt whom they had the greateſt edge, they did ſo farre exceed all the bounds of reaſon and humanity, that they not onely appointed Threſhers to beat out his corne, commanded his *Baylifes* to bring in all the money he had received, appointed one of the neighbours to be their *Agent* for ſelling his corne, and paying in the monies, cauſed Proclamation to be made, that whoſoever had received any of his goods, or knew to what place any of them had beene convaied, ſhould diſcloſe the ſame on paine of *plundering*, if it ſhould be otherwiſe diſcovered, being things of ordinary courſe: but threatned to extort confeſſion from thoſe who were moſt likely to give intelligence, as alſo to *plunder* a widow woman, with whom hee had left two of his children, (the one being little above two yeares old) if ſhe kept them with her any longer. It ſeemes that Maſter *Caſe*'s doctrine is

now

now put in practice, who preaching before the Houſe of *Commons* at S. *Margarets Weſtminſter*. about the beginning of this Parliament, informed his Auditors (who little needed ſuch incouragements) that in the work of *Reformation* which they had in hand, they were to lay aſide all thoughts of pitty and compaſſion, and make ſo full an extirpation of the diſturbers of their *Iſrael*, as not to leave a childe of theirs remaining whoſe braines they did not daſh againſt the ſtones.

It was advertiſed from *London*, that upon Wedneſday *May* 17. at the recommendation of the Earle of *Eſſex*, a motion was made in the Houſe of *Commons*, that the Counteſſe of *Rivers* might have her Coach-horſes reſtored, which had before beene taken from her by ſome of the Horſe-takers for the two Houſes of Parliament: which though it was a very eaſie curteſie, conſidering that ſhe had beene rifled by them, (as themſelves confeſſed) to the value of 40000l; and that it was propoſed by Maſter *Pym* (no meane man I hope:) would by no meanes paſſe. And more then ſo, the very motion did occaſion a generall Order, that all the Horſes within ten miles of *London*, aſwell friends as enemies, ſhould be preſently liſted, that ſo they might know where and how to *recruite* their Troopes, if any of their horſes ſhould be loſt by fight, or otherwiſe. And it was ſignified withall, that it was high time to thinke upon ſome courſe to fill up their companies: it being obſerved that great numbers of their Souldiers were come to *London*, who ſpared not to ſweare that they would never returne unto their Colours; and confidently affirmed by ſome of their owne Commanders, who came to Towne with the Earle of *Eſſex*, that of ten Regiments of Horſe which they had at *Reading*, none of them did conſiſt of above 300, ſome could not make above one hundred; and that ſince the gaineing of the Towne, their companies of Foot were decreaſed a third part at leaſt.

This day His Majeſtie ſigned a Declaration for the removing of the *Prerogative* Court from *London* to *Oxford*, with order for the printing and publiſhing of it; and hath commanded the Judge of the ſaid Court to remove the Court ac-

the *Rebels* thence, *March* 23. But they of *Newarke* having notice of their intentions or gathering by ſome probable conjectures what their meaning was, ſent to His Majeſties Souldiers, garriſon'd in *Gainſborough*, to meet them at a time appointed, that they might joyne together in an action which did ſo much concerne them both. Which being reſolved on with great ſecrecy, they met neare *Grantham* in the dead of night, and fell upon the *Rebels* there, when they conceived themſelves to be ſo ſecure, and the terrour of their Armes ſo great, that none durſt offer to diſturbe them; and fell upon them with ſuch ſuddain violence, that they ſurpriſed three Troopes of Horſe before the *Rebels* underſtood what the matter was, and after gave them that defeat which before you heard of.

It was advertiſed alſo that the *Committee* at *Portſmouth* for the two Houſes of Parliament, either pretending want of money to pay the Garriſon, or in purſuance of an Order of the ſaid two Houſes for ſeizing on the eſtates of all *Malignants*, accompanied with ſome of their *Troopes*, went to the Houſes of many of his Majeſties good Subjects, which they plundered firſt, and after ſequeſtred their eſtates. In execution of the which on one particular, attending at this time on his Sacred Majeſtie, againſt whom they had the greateſt edge, they did ſo farre exceed all the bounds of reaſon and humanity, that they not onely appointed Threſhers to beat out his corne, commanded his *Baylifes* to bring in all the money he had received, appointed one of the neighbours to be their *Agent* for ſelling his corne, and paying in the monies, cauſed Proclamation to be made, that whoſoever had received any of his goods, or knew to what place any of them had beene convaied, ſhould diſcloſe the ſame on paine of *plundering*, if it ſhould be otherwiſe diſcovered, being things of ordinary courſe: but threatned to extort confeſſion from thoſe who were moſt likely to give intelligence, as alſo to *plunder* a widow woman, with whom hee had left two of his children, (the one being little above two yeares old) if ſhe kept them with her any longer. It ſeemes that Maſter *Caſe*'s doctrine is

now

now put in practice, who preaching before the Houſe of *Commons* at S. *Margarets Weſtminſter*, about the beginning of this Parliament, informed his Auditors (who little needed ſuch incouragements) that in the work of *Reformation* which they had in hand, they were to lay aſide all thoughts of pitty and compaſſion, and make ſo full an extirpation of the diſturbers of their *Iſrael*, as not to leave a childe of theirs remaining whoſe braines they did not daſh againſt the ſtones.

It was advertiſed from *London*, that upon Wedneſday *May* 17. at the recommendation of the Earle of *Eſſex*, a motion was made in the Houſe of *Commons*, that the Counteſſe of *Rivers* might have her Coach-horſes reſtored, which had before beene taken from her by ſome of the Horſe-takers for the two Houſes of Parliament: which though it was a very eaſie curteſie, conſidering that ſhe had beene rifled by them, (as themſelves confeſſed) to the value of 40000^{l}; and that it was propoſed by Maſter *Pym* (no meane man I hope:) would by no meanes paſſe. And more then ſo, the very motion did occaſion a generall Order, that all the Horſes within ten miles of *London*, aſwell friends as enemies, ſhould be preſently liſted, that ſo they might know where and how to *recruite* their Troopes, if any of their horſes ſhould be loſt by fight, or otherwiſe. And it was ſignified withall, that it was high time to thinke upon ſome courſe to fill up their companies: it being obſerved that great numbers of their Souldiers were come to *London*, who ſpared not to ſweare that they would never returne unto their Colours; and confidently affirmed by ſome of their owne Commanders, who came to Towne with the Earle of *Eſſex*, that of ten Regiments of Horſe which they had at *Reading*, none of them did conſiſt of above 300, ſome could not make above one hundred; and that ſince the gaineing of the Towne, their companies of Foot were decreaſed a third part at leaſt.

This day His Majeſtie ſigned a Declaration for the removing of the *Prerogative* Court from *London* to *Oxford*, with order for the printing and publiſhing of it; and hath commanded the Judge of the ſaid Court to remove the Court ac-

cordingly, and to repaire to *Oxford* with his Seale of Office, which he accordingly hath done: ſo that all men that have buſineſſe to that Court, muſt repaire to it to *Oxford*.

MUNDAY. *May* 22.

This day came out a Proclamation touching the adjournement of ſome part of *Trinity Terme*, bearing date the 19th of this Moneth; by which His Majeſtie doth appoint and publiſh, that for the conveniency of Himſelfe and his good Subjects, the Court of *Chancery*, the receipt of His Majeſties *Exchequer*, and of the firſt *fruits* and *tenths*, the Court of the Dutchy of *Lancaſter*, the Court of *Wards* and *Liveries*, and the Court of *Requeſts*, ſhall be held and continued at the Citie of *Oxford*, for and during the whole Terme of *Trinity* now next enſuing: and for the *Latine* Courts, that is to ſay, the Court of *Kings Bench*, *Common Pleas*, and *Exchequer*, that they ſhould be adjourned from the ſecond of *June*, untill the *returne* of *Quindena Trinitatis* then next after following; and that the two laſt *returnes* thereof, called *Quindena Trinitatis*, and *Tres Trinitatis*, ſhall be held at *Weſtminſter* in the uſuall places: His Majeſtie commanding further, that two of His Majeſties *Juſtices*, of each Bench one, attend on *Craſtino Trinitatis* to keepe the *Eſſoynes*, with other clauſes ordinary and accuſtomable in *Proclamations* of this nature; a taſte whereof we had before on the like occaſions.

It was advertiſed from *London*, that the *Lower Houſe* had taken into conſideration the Propoſition of their *Generall* for ſupplies of money, and finding little hopes to ſatisfie themſelves any other way, had at laſt voted the *Exciſe* according to the ſeverall rates before agreed on, which they intend to proſecute with all their power; and to proceed with Sugars, Spices, Laces, Silkes, and the like commodities: that this device (though the moſt heavy impoſition that was ever laid on the *Engliſh* Subject, ſhould it take effect) would take up ſo much time before it ſetled and produced any viſible advantage to them, that their Armies could not poſſibly endure ſuch

a long

a long delay: that though their *Generall* had expreſſed himſelfe to ſome that he would not return till he had all *Arreires* due unto his Souldiers, or at leaſt a certaine way laid forth how he might come at them, was faine to goe away againe (which he did on *Thurſday* in the afternoone) without more money, then had been levied when he came: and finally, that the Houſe of *Commons* finding their *Ordinance* about the ſetling of the Lord *Capels* eſtate upon his *Excellency*, to ſticke unpaſſed ſo long in the *Lords* Houſe, have *voted* him 10000l a yeare out of the *Sequeſtrations* (now ſo hotly preſſed) for ſo long as the warre ſhall laſt. It ſeemes they meane his *Excellency* muſt take care that the Warre be not quickly ended; which if it be, his *Excellency* will be but little the richer for ſo large a penſion.

It was advertiſed from thence alſo, that at a conference betwixt the Houſes on Thurſday laſt, Maſter *Pym* brought up a *vote* from the *Lower* Houſe, that all *Papiſts* whatſoever who had aſſiſted His Majeſty in the preſent warre with men, arms, horſe, or money, ſhould be impeached of high treaſon: Which being demurred upon by ſome of the *Lords*, in regard there might be ſome intent to include the *Queene* within the generalitie of that expreſſion, occaſioned *Eſſex*, *Mancheſter*, *Say*, and others, to declare their mindes more fully in it then they meant to doe, affirming that they ſaw no reaſon, why She ſhould be excepted, having beene ſo active in furniſhing His Majeſty with all kinde of neceſſaries for the purſuance of the warre. But yet at laſt the word *whatſoever* was expunged to pleaſe ſome *Opponents*; which took off little in concluſion from bringing the Queenes Majeſty within the compaſſe of the plot; whereof more anon. So it is reſolved by the cheife Leaders of this faction, not onely to defame His Majeſtie as they have done hitherto; but to aſperſe his deereſt Conſort with ſome part of their calumnies. And yet that we may ſee how theſe righteous Judges are *biaſſed with reſpect of perſons*, it was advertiſed alſo, that whereas the Earle of Saint *Albans* lands were ſequeſtred by a former *Ordinance*, as were the lands of many other knowne *Recuſants*; on the bare motion of his *Ex-*

cellencie (who is halfe brother to him by the Mothers ſide:) the *Ordinance* was ſuſpended as to that particular, & a *vote* paſſed that he ſhould have the benefit of his eſtate with a *non-obſtante*. In ſo much better a condition is the friend of ſome potent member, then the Queene of *England*. Finally it was certified, that letters came unto the Houſes from the Major and Aldermen of *Briſtol*, ſignifying that according to their directions they had condemned thoſe (honeſt) *Citizens*, who practiced to deliver up the Towne unto His Majeſtie, but praying that they might be pardoned and not executed (which laſt was added in regard they feared a tumult would ariſe amongſt the people, if it ſhould be otherwiſe:) and that not onely the *London* Miniſters, but the *Lay Brethren* of the Towne are ſo much offended at the motion, that they ſolicit with all eagerneſſe to have them executed, being growne as thirſty now for the bloud of *Proteſtants*, as heretofore they were for the deſtruction of *Papiſts*.

TUESDAY, *May* 23.

It was advertiſed from *London*, that to the former *votes* paſſed in the *Lower Houſe* about the *Great Seale*, they had added this, that the fitteſt remedy for thoſe inconveniences which were occaſioned by want of a *Great Seale*, was to have one made. Which done a Conference was deſired with the Lords on *Friday*, managed by Maſter *Pym* for the rationall part, Sergeant *Wilde* and Maſter *Glyn* for the legall motives which did induce the Houſe to agree upon it. By Maſter *Pym* it was declared, that the two Houſes being the higheſt Court and Councell, had ſhewne their *Legiſlative* power, by paſſing *ordinances* without the Kings Aſſent, to binde the Subject; their *military*, in the exerciſe of the *Militia*; and that there wanted nothing but the *executive* part, which could not be obtained but by making a *Great Seale*, for the adminiſtring of Juſtice in all Courts both of Law and equity; which would ſufficiently declare their power in all neceſſary incidents of that ſupreame Councell. By *Glyn* ſome reaſons were alleaged to advance the

the buſineſſe, but neither *preteadent* produced, nor *booke-caſe* brought, nor *ſtatute* ſhewne to prove that there was any *legality* to be looked for in it; onely ſome motives and inducements laid before their Lordſhips, to ſhew that ſince Inferiour Courts had their proper ſeales, the greateſt ſhould not be without one. But when the Sergeant came to ſpeake, the current of his ſpeech was ſo wide from the purpoſe, ſo full of extravagancies and impertinences, that when the paſſages of the day came to be reported on the Morrow after by the Earle of *Mancheſter*, he totally omitted all the Sergeants reaſons, profeſſing that they were ſo full of *non-ſence* that he was unwilling to abuſe their Lordſhips with the repetition. Which ſaid, the Lords deferred the debate about it, till the Tueſday following.

It was advertiſed alſo thence, that upon Wedneſday May 17. one *Welden* was diſpatched to *Scotland* with letters from both Houſes of Parliament, to demand Juſtice againſt the ſix Lords who had ſubſcribed the letter to the Queenes Majeſty. (whereof you heard the weeke before) deſiring they might be ſecured and made reſponſible to ſuch complaints as they ſhould hereafter bring againſt them. Other inſtructions but more particular and private he was to have; which being to be given by the Earle of *Mancheſter*, are very likely (if you marke it) to conduce exceedingly to the peace and welfare of this Kingdome. A notable evidence whereof we have in an *Advertiſement* of the 21 of this moneth; In which was ſignified, that on a motion made by the Lord *Berkely* to have his Caſtle of *Berkeley* reſtored unto him, poſſeſſed now by a *Scottiſh* Captain, it had beene Ordered by the Lords that it ſhould be delivered to him: which Order being made knowne unto the Captaine, and a demand made in his Lordſhips name, for the re-delivery of the ſame, he returned this Anſwer, that by *the ſword he had gotten it, and by the ſword he would keepe it.* which anſwer being certified in the Lords Houſe, one of them preſently obſerved in what caſe we were, if by their meanes the *Scots* ſhould be invited into the Kingdome (as had beene deſired by the *Commons*) and what we might in reaſon looke for if that plot went forward. This

This day came out in print His Majeſties gracious meſſage of the 19 of *May*, ſent to the *Houſes* in purſuance of his former meſſage of the 12 of *April*. In which His Majeſtie promiſing, that ſince his former meſſage of the 12 of *April* had in a moneth and more procured no Anſwer from both Houſes, His Majeſtie might well beleeve himſelfe abſolved before God and man from the leaſt poſſible charge of not having uſed His utmoſt endeavours for Peace; declareth, that being the Scene of all this calamity was in the bowels of his owne Kingdome, and that the bloud which was to be ſpilt was his owne Subjects bloud; *Ireland* in preſent danger to be totally loſt, a forreine Enemy encouraged to make a prey of this whole Nation; Plague, Peſtilence, and Famine like to enſue on theſe unnaturall contentions, and ſuch a generall habit of cruelty and uncharitableneſſe like to be contracted thorowout the Kingdome, that Peace it ſelfe could not reſtore his people to their old temper and ſecurity, he could not but againe require an Anſwer of that Meſſage, by which ſo faire a riſe was given to end theſe unnaturall diſtractions: and that he did it now with the greater earneſtneſſe, becauſe he doubted not but the condition of his Armies in ſeverall parts, his ſtrength of Horſe, Foot, and Artillery, together with his plenty of Ammunition, was ſo well knowne and underſtood, that nothing but His Majeſties love unto His people (in their owne confeſſion) could move him to the hazard of a new refuſall: His Majeſtie requiring further, as they would anſwer it to God, himſelfe, and the world, that they would no longer ſuffer their fellow Subjects to welter in their owne bloud; Remember to what end and by whoſe Authority they were called together, and ſend His Majeſtie ſuch an Anſwer, by which a doore might be ſet open to let in a firme Peace to all the Kingdome; otherwiſe all the bloud and rapine which was like to follow both in *England* and *Ireland*, was to be caſt on their accompt, who were ſo deafe to all the motions for *Accommodation*. A very gracious and royall Meſſage from a Prince ſo potent to his people, but how it was received, you ſhall heare more ſhortly.

WEDNESDAY,

WEDNESDAY. *May* 24.

This day we were informed concerning *Reading* by the way of *London*, that ever ſince the Parliament Forces entred that Towne; all the actions of the Souldiers there have been but ſo many repeated violations of the Articles, which they undertooke to obſerve at the ſurrendry of the Towne; which makes many conſidering men ſadly conceive (comparing their preſent perfidiouſneſſe with their former practices) that the *publicke faith* ſo much talk'd of (on which ſuch vaſt ſummes of money have beene taken up) will prove in the end but a *publicke cheate*, foraſmuch as it cannot be reaſonably thought but that they who are ſo faithleſſe all along this warre, will at the laſt ſhew themſelves the very ſame men they now are. Amongſt thoſe that have already ſuffer'd by them, Maſter *Dicus* a reverend and painfull Divine (ſometime *Proctor* of this Univerſity) is one; a man who by the ſtrictneſſe of his converſation, did as much confute all the Sectaries of thoſe parts, as by his doctrine; he was yet clapt up in priſon for not paying a great ſumme of money againſt his King: and there came a *Scottiſh* Captaine to have plundered his houſe, who urg'd, that *the Lords worke was like to ſtand ſtill for want of money*; and that *it was the Lords will that money ſhould be raiſed out of the Malignants eſtates to finiſh his good worke now on foot.* As alſo that (expreſſely contrary to the Covenants at the Surrendry) they deny *Paſſes* to thoſe that would leave the Towne: they are ſo farre from ſuffering them to carry out their goods without interruption, that they will not allow them to travaile away in their owne perſons; though they leave all they have behind them to the ſpoyle. Onely to one old Gentlewoman they were ſo indulgent as to allow her to travaile from *Reading* to *London*, ſhe firſt paying for her *Paſſe* five pounds in ready money. In the Towne they uſe no *Service booke*, nor have done ſince the *Rebels* Forces came thither; and among them that now Lecture them, they have *Sedgewike* and *Downing*; *Burton* is not yet come, but is expected,

pected. Theſe daily call on their hearers to be couragious and earneſt in promoting the good worke, that is, the deſtruction both of Church and State. One of them had this paſſage in his Sermon, *What fooles are they that ſay, God doth not fight on our ſide againſt the Cavaliers, when he ſo miraculouſly delivered this Towne into our hands? not onely the roaring Lyon himſelfe was coming to devoure us, but the Beare alſo followed to aſſiſt the Lyon in deſtroying us; and loe yet* (ſaid he) *we are delivered from the jawes of both.* Another likened the King to *Rehoboam*, in forſaking his old Councell, and then inferr'd, *it was but Juſtice that the two Houſes ſhould proceed to a new choyce.* A third in his Sermon invited the Souldiers (who all the world knowes are too forward of themſelves) to plunder the Malignants even unto the death, urging, that they muſt *reſiſt even unto bloud.* They have now taken an *Inventory* of the goods that belong to the Malignants (as they call them) in *Reading*, which they have ſent up to the Committee at *Weſtminſter*; they eſteeme them already as dead men in Law, and intend that their eſtates ſhall be divided to make ſo many Legacies for the Members of both Houſes.

This day alſo we were advertiſed, that on Munday laſt the Souldiers in the Caſtle of *Warwicke* required the Towneſ-men to muſter and traine themſelves on a Green neare the Towne, and exacted an Oath from them to defend that Caſtle and Towne for the *King* and *Parliament* againſt the Cavaliers. In this trayning the Caſtle horſe were to charge the new trayned Towneſ-men which were on foot, which they did to ſome purpoſe, for they let fly at them with bullets, killed one man dead, and have dangerouſly wounded divers others; one ſhot in at the eye and out by the eare, another his cheek bone broke, a third ſhot through the ſhoulder, and the like. Whether their intention was hereby to have occaſioned a quarrell, and ſo to have cut their throats as ſuppoſed Malignants, I leave it to the judgement of others. But the day following (ſithence the plot if it were ſo tooke no better) their zealous Preacher of the Caſtle (Maſter *Bryan*) made a Sermon, wherein hee endeavoured to reconcile the buſineſſe; adding, that

what

what hurt was done was through miſtake, and not wilfully.

THURSDAY. *May* 25.

It was advertiſed this day, that a Petition came from *Berkſhire* to the Houſe of *Commons*, complayning of the horrible ſpoile committed on that County by the Souldiers lying about *Reading*, particularly of an Aſſeſſement of 8000l impoſed and levied upon them, without authority of the Houſes: in which they are ſo farre from having remedy, that it was moved in that Houſe to have the Gentlemen that brought it to be ſent unto the Army to be puniſhed by them, for ſlandering them with a matter of truth. And on the other ſide, that on a like complaint from *Eſſex* againſt Mr *Walter Long*, for levying the 20th part according to his own diſcretion, and not according to the way preſcribed in the *Ordinance* for that purpoſe, and raiſing many other ſummes without authority; it was affirmed by Maſter *Grimſtone*, that whereas there was one *Malignant* there at *Longs* firſt going into that Country, there were forty now. And it was ordered thereupon (ſee what good lucke it is to have a cauſe befriended by ſome potent Member) that no man ſhould receive money for the uſe of the Parliament but by Order of it; that they who did receive ſuch monies ſhould give acquittances for the ſame (which *Long* would not do,) and that in every *Hundred* there ſhould be a *Regiſter* to enter all the ſummes which were levied in it. Which Order as it was agreed on onely to content the people, ſo ſhall it be no more obſerved then others of that nature have beene before, when any of their Agents thinke it reaſonable to infringe the ſame.

For other things it was advertiſed, that *coles* are riſen to 50 ſhillings a chaldron, and like to grow dearer every day, as the old ſtore waſt's, which makes the people apt to mutiny, and the prime *Members* of the Houſes to feare the conſe-

quence: That the new-faſhioned *Synod* ſo much talked of, is by eſpeciall *Ordinance* to begin on the firſt of *July*. That the Earle of *Cheſterfield* complaining to the Lords, that ſince the Sequeſtration of his eſtate he was plundered to the value of 20000l, and all his men but one put from him; petitioned to have ſome maintenance allowed him out of his owne eſtate, to have more ſervants to attend him, and to have liberty to come to *London* for his health; but that the *Lords* would do nothing in it without the *Commons*, and there it reſts: That Doctor *Holdſworth* was committed Priſoner to *Ely* houſe on Munday laſt, but the cauſe not ſignified; moſt like it was for preaching of obedience to a rebellious Auditory, and that is crime enough to undoe any honeſt man.

Newes alſo came this day, that the Lord *Molineux*, to whom the Earle of *Derby* had committed the command of his Army, during his ſtay at *Yorke*, (whither he went for ſome ſupplies) had reduced all the mariſh parts of *Lancaſhire*, being that part thereof which lyeth towards the Sea, to the Kings obedience; and by diſarming many of the *Malignants* there, found Armes for many of his men, which before did want them. Some alſo of the Gentry of that County who had appeared in the Rebellion againſt His Majeſtie, came this day to Court, to crave His Majeſties Pardon for themſelves and others of their friends, men of eminent note; by whoſe reſtoring unto favour, it was conceived good ſervice might be done His Majeſtie for the time to come. And alſo that Commiſſarie *Ward* (Commiſſary of the Army of the Earle of *Eſſex*) came and ſubmitted to His Majeſtie, and obtained His Majeſties gracious Pardon.

FRIDAY. *May* 26.

It had beene rumoured two or three daies before, and was now confirmed, that Maſter *Martin*, (whoſe part it ſeemes to be on this publicke *Theatre*, to bolt out all thoſe dangerous propoſitions, in which the ſenſe and inclination of the Houſe

muſt

muſt firſt be founded, before they come to be conſidered of in a formall manner) moved not long ſince to have His Majeſty *depoſed*, as being unſerviceable and unuſefull in their Commonwealth. And that though many ſober men did ſo diſtaſt that traiterous and diſloyall motion, as to call him for it to the barre: yet by the over-ruling power of this deſperate faction (for certainely it is not any conſideration of their ſtrength, but a deſpaire of their ſucceſſe makes them runne theſe courſes) the Houſe was preſently adjourned and ſo nothing done. Which ſhewes what they intend to doe, had they power to doe it, and could aſwell depoſe His Majeſty from his Throne indeed, as ſuffer ſuch a lewd and unduetifull motion to paſſe by unpuniſhed.

It was advertiſed alſo, that when His Majeſties meſſage of the 5 of May, (the ſumme whereof you heard before) was publiſhed in the Houſe of *Peeres*, it was *Voted* generally by that Houſe to be a very gracious and welcome meſſage, and ſo commended by them to the *Lower* Houſe, where it found another manner of enterteinment. For ſo diſpleaſed they were to ſee His Sacred Majeſtie ſo inclined to peace, as to put it once againe upon their refuſall; that though they knew not wherewithall to charge the Meſſage, they were reſolved to ſhew their anger on the *Meſſenger*, whom they committed for no other reaſon, (though perhaps other was pretended) but that His Majeſty imployed him to them in that unacceptable errand. And this they were ſo eagerly reſolved upon, that neither the intereeding of the Lords, who diſliked their doings, nor his owne neare relation to Maſter *Hampden* (of whoſe name and neereſt kinne he is) could releive him in it. We know whoſe uſuall tricke it is to bite the ſtone, when they can doe no hurt to the man that threw it. And that they might the better let their followers ſee how irrecoverably they were ingaged in this deſperate cauſe, and conſequently be perſwaded that there was no danger of relapſing to their former duty, they are reſolved the Queene ſhall be impeached of *high treaſon*: not generally and implicitely as before was voted, but by

name

name expreſſely. For though the Lords in canvaſſing the *vote* before remembred, had cauſed that generall terme *whatſoever* to be quite expunged, and declared alſo that they intended not the *Queene* ſhould be included in the *Vote* at all: yet on a motion made by Maſter *Salloway* on Tueſday laſt, it was carried by the Major part, and Maſter *Pym* goes up to the Houſe of *Peeres*, and in the name of the Houſe of *Commons*, and of all the Commons of *England* (but with great palenеſſe of face and trembling of his body, (which what it argued you may judge) impeacheth HENRIETTA MARIA Wife to our Soveraigne Lord the King, of *high treaſon*, for furniſhing His Majeſty wi h men, armes, and money. Somewhat had beene propoſed to this purpoſe formerly (as was then obſerved) but then it was declined as a thing unſeaſonable, the propoſition being thought unſafe, and the times not ripe. Now being come to ſuch an impudent height of Treaſon, as to give an unoffended eare to the *depoſing* of the *King*, the times were ripe enough to *impeach* the *Queene*. Good women live the while in a wretched Age, who cannot be aſſiſting to their husbands in their great neceſſities, as by the Lawes of God and nature they are bound to be, without being Traitors to Maſter *Pym*, and ſome of the good members of both Houſes.

SATURDAY *May* 27.

THis day it was advertiſed from *Saliſbury*, that the Lord Marqueſſe *Hartford* having cauſed the Gentry of thoſe parts and many of the moſt ſubſtantiall yeomen to come thither to him had very much increaſed his ſtrength both in men and Armes: Inſomuch that it was thought by ſome who attended there, that he had more then twice the number which he carried with him. And it was alſo ſignified by letters of the 25 of this moneth, that *Stafford* Caſtle holds out ſtill againſt Sir *William Brereton*, who hearing that the Town was taken by the *Morelanders*, (as was told laſt weeke) came in all haſt to force the caſtle, but hath yet failed in it: it being hoped that Generall

Generall *Haſtings* will come time enough to releive the ſame, and make the taking of it farre more difficult then they did expect, in caſe he make them not deſiſt from a longer ſiege.

This day there was a rumor alſo of ſome great blow that had beene given His Majeſty in the Northern parts: but the certainty and particulars being not yet fully knowne you may expect a better account of it this next weeke.

FINIS.



THE ROVND-HEADS REMEMBRANCER:

OR,

A true and particular Relation of the great defeat given to the Rebels by His Majesties good Subjects of the County of *Cornwall*, under the Command of Sr RALPH HOPTON, on *Tuesday May* 16. 1643.



Printed in the Yeare 1643.

A true Relation of the great Defeat given to the Rebels by His Majeſties good Subjects of the County of *Cornwall*, under the Command of Sr Ralph Hopton.

May 16. 1643.

NOthing is more frequent with the Agents in this Rebellion, then to faſten their Treaſons on *God* and *Religion*. If they plunder and rob a mans houſe, thoſe ſtoln goods are preſently the *gifts of God*. If they fight and are beaten, then either they deny it, and *give thanks for a victory*; or elſe confeſſe ſome ſmall loſſe, which God ſent to them by his *ſpeciall Providence to draw the Cavaleirs into further deſtruction*. And if at any time they proſper and prevaile over the Kings forces by ſtealing on them in their beds, by a perfidious Treaty, or ſome other worſe meanes, then each thread and particle of their ſucceſſe is the *Wonderfull worke of God*. Thus *Wallers* entring *Hereford* is * ſtil'd *as great a Deliverance as the Iſraëlites paſſage through the Red ſea*; and his *Excellencies* gaining *Reading* they † call *no leſſe a miracle then the razing downe the walls of Jericho with pitchers and Rams horns*. Nor is this ſtrange, for they who are come up to that deſperate impudence to ſhoot at the King, and ſay it is to ſave his life, will likewiſe blaſpheme *God* to his *honour* and *glory*. And though they know, that we know they are guilty of ſuch villanies as the *Devill* can ſcarce exceed, yet *God* muſt be the *Father* of whatſoever they bring forth, and ſomtimes too before the birth: For on *Tueſday* the 16th of this moneth, when

* *Burroughs* in a Sermon at London

† *Sedgwick* at *Reading* May. 21.

when the Weſterne Rebells received this defeat, on that very day the holy garriſon in *Warwicke* had a ſolemne *Thankſgiving* for a *new great victory over Sir Ralph Hopton*; but whether God hath ſuffered himſelfe to be mocked, let poſterity judge.

It is true the Earle of *Stamford* marched out of *Exeter* with almoſt as much pomp and vainglory as his *Excellencie*, himſelfe when he firſt advanced through *London* ſtreetes, promiſing all their party to conquer *Cornwall* at this one blow. And to this purpoſe he had ſummoned in all the ſtrength he could poſſibly make, and by perſwaſions and threats got together betwixt five and 6000 foot. The Country people remembred what faire Articles Sir *Ralph Hopton* and the Corniſh Gentry had made for *Peace*, how often the Committee for the two Houſes had refuſed *Peace*, though themſelves had ſworn to it, and ſealed it with the *Sacrament* (which perjury God will one day puniſh either here or hereafter, if he have not begun it already) and that nothing but bloud would appeaſe the Rebells ambition. Theſe and the like thoughts retarded the people from being forward to this Battaile. Yet the Earle of *Stamford* is ſo noble a Lord, that if it ly in his power, no man ſhall keepe his *Allegiance*, nor any woman her *chaſtity*. Finding therefore the Country unwilling to come in to him, he rages horribly on divers who refuſed, plundering them ſo bare, that Maſter *Martin* (the Plundermaſter Generall) himſelfe could have gone no higher. Others he ſmooths and ſtrokes with fine promiſes, that *they ſhould not need to ſtrike a blow, onely appeare and ſhew their faces, and they ſhould ſee him bring the Rebell Hopton into Exeter dead or alive.* Which was bravely ſaid (you'l think) and had more truth in it, then his Lordſhip imagined, having already brought Sir *Ralph* very neare the very walls of *Exeter*. In the meane time you ſee the world is come to a fine paſſe, when the moſt groundleſſe Rebellion that ever was heard or read of, muſt be Gods owne cauſe; and thoſe loyall Gentlemen (who love their conſcience better then their bloud) muſt be voted for Rebells. Which certainly would be the very top of all their villanies, if theſe

Rebels

Rebells had not now outdone themſelves, and (which all good men tremble to think of) accuſed and voted the QUEENS MAJESTY guilty of *High Treaſon*, for helping the King (her owne *Lord* and *Huſband*) againſt the worſt of Rebells in his owne Kingdome.

The Rebells having thus gotten their forces together, away they advance to *Stratton* in *Cornwall*, a Towne cloſe upon the borders of *Devonſhire*; and neare this towne they intrenched in as ſtrong a Camp, as (themſelves confeſſe) they ever yet beheld. Two dayes before the blow was ſtruck they ordained a ſolemne *Faſt* (which was held at *Exeter*) for the good ſucceſſe of this great action; one of the Preachers (as ſome that heard him have certified) confidently declared, that *God would manifeſt the juſtice of the cauſe by the ſucceſſe of that dayes worke when ever the two Armies came to joyne.* And now were theſe Weſterne Rebells exactly at the higheſt (for when Rebels *faſt* they are commonly moſt confident) for men, Ordnance, Ammunition, place, Armes, and all other Accommodation never ſo ſtrong before, but ſtrongeſt of all in the weakneſſe of their enemy. For indeed Sir *Ralph Hopton* was never ſo low as now, his whole body of foot being not full 3000, and his Ammunition not ſufficient for thoſe men hee had, as appeared in the event. Yet Sir *Ralph* and thoſe other noble Gentlemen, did not only prepare to meet the Rebells in the field, but (to the perpetuall honour of the County of *Cornwall*) aſſaulted this great Rebellious body in their ſtrong workes and trenches, fighting bravely with them for full 10 houres, and when theſe loyall gentlemen had ſpent their Ammunition, and had not powder left for one houre longer, they then (with unexpreſſible valour) fell upon the Rebels with their ſwords and pikes, and fought it out ſo manfully, that at laſt they wholly routed the Rebels Army, killed many hundreds of them dead in the place, wounded many more; tooke 1700 priſoners, whereof above 30 Commanders, as *Chudleigh* Sergeant Major Generall of their Army, Sr *Robert Wingfield*, with divers other Sergeant Majors and Captaines; and of Common Souldiers more then they know what to doe with.

Among thoſe that were ſlaine, one was *Colmaddy* Lieutenant Colonell to the Generall, with many others of beſt quality amongſt them. They tooke likewiſe all the Rebels Canon, being 11 peeces of braſſe Ordinance, and 1 braſſe Mortar for Granadoes, beſides 4 iron peeces and 1 Iron Mortar. In Ammunition they tooke 57 barrels of powder, with a like proportionable quantity of bullet, ſhot, match, and betwixt 2 and 3000 armes, beſides 3000l in ready money. There were killed and hurt of the Kings Forces 46 Common ſouldiers, but not any one Commander, or Gentleman of quality.

And now let the Reader judge, if ever the Rebels had a more ſhamefull defeate; and whether the Gentry and Commons of the County of *Cornwall* deſerve not to be recorded to all poſterity for moſt loyall and valiant for their *King* and *Country*. What a horrour this hath ſtrucke in the remnant of thoſe Rebels who are now at *Exeter*, you may better diſcerne from their owne hands, more particularly by this intercepted Letter, which was going to *London* from a Cheife Member of their faction.

SIR,

Since your departure, I received only two Letters, the one the 19, the other the 20 of this moneth. Sir Ralph Hopton *is at* Okington, *and its doubted will very ſpeedily diſtreſſe* Exeter; *thoſe horſe of ours which eſcaped are now here, but much wearied out; they came hither from* Bodmin *yeſterday morning. Theſe incloſed Letters, were taken from Doctor* Coxe, *who came with a trumpeter*

with

with Letters to the Commanders here, offering quarter if we would ſubmit; both are yet impriſoned, and Doctor Coxe who came with a Trumpeter when the Lord Generall ſaid he ſhould be ſearched for Letters did ſwallow a paper, and the Trumpeter ſhewed another in ſmall peeces: they came in laſt even. The Trained Bands refuſe to appeare to aſſiſt us, ſo that wee can hardly hearten on our ſouldiers; but in Exeter there is a conſiderable number of Citizens, and wee have ſummoned in all the Armes of the Eaſt, leſt Sir Ralph Hopton take them too with the Poſſe. Wee hope to have ſpeedy aſſiſtance, before which time wee cannot raiſe any Force. For now the hearts of Parliaments friends are down, and many daily drop off from us. We can do little for want of Armes, which if not ſpeedily ſent will do us little good, therefore we beſeech you ſpeed them to us. Major Chudleigh is turned againſt us. The newes you wrote to Maſter Croſſing doth ſomewhat revive us. The Volunteers will not do the worke I feare; if any experienced religious ſouldiers be to be gotten from London I wiſh we had them ſpeedily ſent us. Our men went on reſolutely at this laſt fight at Stratton, being aſſured that our Horſe would countenance them in the Reare; but when they were charged with the Horſe

of

of the enemy, and ours did not what we expected, we were diſcouraged, and ſo the enemy by the help of their Horſe broke in upon our Foot and routed us, taking all our Cannon, and moſt of our Ammunition. We hoped this day would have ended the work, and ſo the Poſſe *would have vaniſhed of it's owne accord But God hath otherwiſe determined yet further to humble us. Our confidence on the arme of fleſh (which was our ſtrong Army) was too great &c.*

There's none that conſiders the whole progreſſe of the Weſterne Affaires from the buſineſſe of *Sherborne Caſtle* to this very day, but may clearely ſee the reward of Loyalty and ſcourge of Rebellion. And how this one ſingle County having (through its diſtance from *Court*) received no ſupply of Forces from His *Majeſtie*, nor any aſſiſtance by influence of the *Kings Counſell* for better direction in their daily occaſions, hath yet (by the extraordinary mercy and bleſſing of God) maintained an Army for their *King* and *Country*, fighting many Battailes, and obtaining many Victories, to the ſhame and amazement of their numerous Enemies, and the everlaſting honour of the County of CORNWALL.

FINIS.



ENGLANDS SATISFACTION IN EIGHT *QUERIES*;

Concerning the true place, Office, and power of a KING, according to GODS Word.

BRITISH MUSEUM

June 4th 1649

A KING, as he is the Lords Anoynted over his people *Israel*, 1 Sam. 8. 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17. *will take your sonnes and your daughters to serve him; He will take your fields, vineyards, and your olive-yards, even the best of them from you, and give them to his servants; He will take the tenth of your seed and of your vine-yards from you, and give them to his Officers and to his servants; and he will take your men-servants and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your Asses, and put them to his worke; He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and yee shall be his servants.*

GODS Judgemēts upon his people for asking of a King.

1. Quest. *Is it lawfull for Kings to doe as* Samuel *from the Lord told the people* Saul *would doe?*

Answ. No: for *Samuel* at the establishing of *Saul*, 1 Sam. 10. 25. told *Saul* and all the people the dutie of a King, as it is written, *Deut.* 17. 16, 17, 18, 19, 20. and wrote it in a Booke and laid it up before the Lord, as a witnesse betwixt King and people, so that all that the Lord doth command, is lawfull to be done, and it is a sinne not to doe it; and all that the Lord doth forbid, is unlawfull to be done, and it is a sinne to doe it. The Lord in the 8th of the

1 *Sam.* doth not command Kings to take from one and to give to another, and to doe their own wills: therefore it is not lawfull for Kings to exerciſe this regall power: but the Lord ſaith, that they will doe ſo and ſo, which is not a ſufficient warrant for Kings to doe ſo and ſo, becauſe the Lord in his Law of the dutie of a King hath expreſly forbidden the ſame. *Deut.* 17 18, 19, 20. *And it ſhall be when he ſitteth upon the throne of his Kingdome, that he write him a copie of this Law in a Booke, and it ſhall be with him, and he ſhall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the Lord his God; that his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, to the right hand or to the left.* Therefore it is unlawfull for Kings to exerciſe this regall power: King *David*, though a man after Gods owne heart, becauſe he by vertue of this regall power, would have *Barſhebah*, the wife of *Uriah* to be his wife, and cauſed *Joab* to put *Uriah* in the forefront, that he might fall by the ſword: for which *Nathan* the Prophet told *David*, 2 Sam. 12. 9. *Thou haſt killed* Uriah *with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife to be thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſword of the Children of* Ammon: *Verſ.* 10. *Therefore the ſword ſhall never depart from thine houſe:* It made good *David* by the experience of evill, the ſight and knowledge of evill, and repentance for evill, ſay at his latter end, 2 *Sam.* 23. 3. *He that ruleth over men, muſt be juſt, ruling in the feare of the Lord.* *Rehoboam* thinking by this regall power he might doe what he would, over and with his Subjects, refuſed the good and milde Counſell of his grave and wiſe Elders, and tooke the rough and evill Counſell of his young Counſell, 1 *King.* 12. 3. which loſt him ten of his twelve Tribes. *Ahab* by this regall power thought he might take away *Naboths* Vineyard, and ſo followed the wicked Counſell of Idolatrous *Jezabel* his wife; and put *Naboth* to death: for which the Lord ſaith by *Eliah* the Prophet, 1 *Kings* 21. 19. 21, 22. *In the place where the dogs licked the blood of* Naboth, *ſhall dogs lick thy blood, even thine. And I will take away thy poſteritie, and will cut off from* Ahab *him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and will make thy houſe like the houſe of* Jeroboam *the ſonne of* Nebat: therefore it is utterly unlawfull to uſe this regall power.

The dutie of a King.

2. Queſt. *If is be unlawfull for Kings to take from, and to give unto, and to doe what they pleaſe, why did or doth the Lord* (in the 1 *Sam.* 8. 17.)

17.) *command the people to yeeld obedience, and ſerve their Kings, according to ſuch demands, commands, will, and pleaſure.*

Anſw. For two reaſons: firſt, in reſpect of the Lord himſelfe, becauſe he was King of *Iſrael*, and had that regall power and prerogative-Royall, to doe his owne will with man; as the Potter with the clay; who being able, and did with a mightie hand, and ſtretched-out-arme, bring *Iſrael* out of *Ægypt* from the crueltie of *Pharoah* through the red Sea; and in the Wilderneſſe cauſed the ſtony Rocks to yeeld them water to drinke, giving them Manna, Angels food, and ſent them Quailes to eate; and gave them the Land of *Canaan*, houſes they builded not, Vineyards, Orchards, and gardens they planted not, and caſt out ſeven Nations greater then they before them; even a Land flowing with milke and honey: Notwithſtanding all which, *Iſrael* would have a Man King, as had the Nations, 1 *Sam.* 8. 5. At which *Samuel* was diſpleaſed: but *the Lord ſaid unto* Samuel, *ver.* 7. *heare the voyce of the people: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected mee, that I ſhould not reigne over them: therefore teſtifie* (verſ. 9) *unto them, and ſhew them the manner of the King* (being but a man what evill inclinations he will be of) *that ſhall reigne over you, to take from one* (unjuſtly) *and give it to another* (that hath no right to the ſame unequally to demand of, and command over and from you (according to his own corrupt luſts) as it is *verſ.* 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16. *And when theſe things ſhall come upon you*, verſ. 18. *yee ſhall cry, becauſe of your* (man) *King whom you have choſen you; but the Lord will not heare you at that day: therefore bethinke your ſelves O Iſrael, becauſe you will forſake the Lord to reigne over you as formerly, and will have a man to be your King to ſit in the Lords throne of Majeſtie; for in all theſe things*, ver. 17. *yee ſhall be his ſervants, in obeying of him without redreſſe*: whoſe anſwer is *ver.* 19. *Nay but there ſhall be a King over us*, Chap. 10. 18, 19. *Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, I brought Iſrael out of Ægypt, and delivered you out of the hands of the Egyptians, and out of the hands of all Kings that troubled you; but you have this day caſt away your God, who onely delivered you out of all your adverſities and tribulations: And out of* Chap. 12. 12. *the hands of* Nahaſh *King of the Children of* Ammon, *when the Lord your God was your King: yet yee ſaid, A King ſhall reigne over us: Know O Iſrael*, verſ. 3, 4, 5. *you and your King beare record,*

Whoſe

Whoſe Oxe have I taken, or whoſe Aſſe have I taken, or whom have I done wrong to, or whom have I hurt, or of whoſe hands have I received any bribe, and I will reſtore it ſaith Samuel? *Then they ſaid, thou haſt done us no wrong, nor hurt us, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand: Then* Samuel *ſaid, the Lord and your Anointed is witneſſe this day that yee have found nought in my hands: And they anſwered he is witnes, ſo the Lord in his anger* Hoſea 13. 11. *gave them a King,* who was no bleſſing but a curſe unto them, as will appeare.

Secondly, In reſpect of man, becauſe *Iſrael* would have a man to be their King, and forſake the Lord their God peremptorily; notwithſtanding all before mentioned, *Iſrael* muſt know that a mortall man, one of their brethren, to be exalted to the dignitie of the Lords throne of Majeſtie, unto which belongs ſuch a regall power and royall prerogative, that was not fit for any ſinfull mortall man, becauſe the wayes, power, and wiſdome of man, cannot (as the Lord) exerciſe ſuch a power, but either on the right hand or on the left, they will tranſgreſſe againſt God or man, in diſobeying the Commandement of the Lord, and this is the cauſe of the Lords anger; and therefore for a puniſhment *Iſrael* muſt (although their Kings ſhould will unlawfull things, 1 *Sam.* 8. 17.) yeeld in obedience, and ſerve their Kings accordingly: and therefore the Lord *Chap.* 12. 17. ſent them (in judgement even in wheat harveſt) ſuch a thunder and raine, to convince and to ſhew them their great wickedneſſe in asking of a King; that (*ver.* 19.) all the people ſaid unto *Samuel, Pray for thy ſervants unto the Lord thy God* (they durſt not ſay our God) *that wee dye not, for we have ſinned in asking us a King,* Chap. 8. 20. *to judge us, and goe out before us, and fight our battles:* the firſt whereof was againſt the *Philiſtims,* where *Saul* Chap. 13. 12. was bold to offer a burnt offering: for which *Samuel* verſ. 13, 14. told *Saul, thou haſt done foolihly, for becauſe thou haſt not kept the Commandement of the Lord thy God, thy Kingdome ſhall not continue; for the Lord hath ſought him a man after his owne heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to governe his people:* Another battell againſt the *Amalekites,* Chapt. 15. 9. who (againſt the Commandement of the Lord) *ſpared* Agag *and the beſt things of the Amalekites;* for which *Samuel* told *Saul,* verſ. 22, 23. *Obedience is better then ſacrifice, and to heare the Word of the Lord better then the fat*

of

of Rammes ; *that rebellion is as the ſinne of witch-craft, and ſtubbornneſſe as iniquitie and idolatry : becauſe thou haſt rejected the Word of the Lord, he hath rejected thee from being King,* ver. 28. *The Lord hath rent the Kingdome of Iſrael from thee this day, and given it to thy neighbour that is better then thou :* therefore Kings though Anointed of the Lord, and ſit in the Lords throne, may not exerciſe this regall power to doe their owne wills, againſt the Commandements of the Lord, no not by duties of burnt offering, or ſacrifice ; even Kings are to be as ſubject to the Commandement of the Lord, as well as other men : none may doe evill for good to come of it, for with the Lord there is no reſpect of perſons ; and Kings muſt know as they are but men, *That* Pro. 28. 15. *as a roaring Lyon and a hungry Beare, ſo is a wicked Ruler over the poore people :* therefore thus ſaith the Lord, *Ezek.* 45. 9. *Let it ſuffice you O Princes of Iſrael, leave off cruelties and oppreſſion, and execute Judgement and Juſtice, and take away your exactions from my people : Thus ſaith the Lord,* Jere. 21. 12. *O houſe of David execute Judgement in the morning* (and doe not delay) *and deliver the oppreſſed out of the hand of the oppreſſor.* Chap. 22. 2, 3. *O King of* Judah, *that ſitteſt in the throne of* David, *execute yee Judgement and righteouſneſſe.* And *Pro.* 25. 5. *Take away the wicked* (Counſellors) *from the King, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe :* for Chap. 29. 14. *A King that Judgeth the poore in truth* (according to Gods Word) *his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever :* for Chap. 22. 23. *The Lord will defend his cauſe, and ſpoyle the ſoule of thoſe that ſpoyle them.* Chap. 19. 21. *Many devices are in a mans heart, but the counſell of the Lord ſtandeth.* Chap. 14. 26. *In the feare of the Lord is an aſſured ſtrength, and his Children ſhall have hope :* therefore know, O Kings, Princes, and Rulers, that *Chap.* 21. 30. there is no wiſdome, neither underſtanding, nor counſell againſt the Lord ; who ſaith, *Mat.* 5. 3. *Bleſſed are the poore in ſpirit, for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.* Luke 6. 20. *Bleſſed be yee poore, for yours is the kingdome of God,* that feare the Lord, and unto ſalvation beleeve in Jeſus Chriſt ; for *Mat.* 11. 5. *The poore receive the Goſpel.* Luke 4. 18, 19. *The ſpirit of the Lord is upon me, that I ſhould preach the Goſpel to the poore, and heale the broken-hearted, and preach deliverance to the captives, and ſet at libertie them that are bruiſed, and preach the acceptable yeare of the Lord.* And *Iſa.* 61. 3. *To give unto them beautie for aſhes, the oyle of joy for mourning, the garment of gladneſſe for the ſpirit of heavineſſe, that*

they may be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the Lord. Jer. 22. 2, 3. *O King of Judah, vex not the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widdow, doe no violence, nor shed innocent blood in this place* (where such of the Lords dwell) although Kings thinke they have a regall power to doe their owne wills, they are mistaken.

3. Quest. *What is the true and onely right place, office, and power of a King, according to the Word of God.*

Answ. First, the true and onely right place of a King, is from amongst, above, and over all the people, alone to sit in the Lords throne of Majestie.

Secondly, The true and onely right office of a King is *Rom.* 13. 4. to be the Minister of God for the wealth or good of the people over whom he is set; doing the will (according unto the Lawes, Statutes, and Ordinances) of him in whose throne he sits, *vers.* 1. *Let every soule be subject to the higher power, for there is no power but of God, and the powers that be are ordained of God:* therefore Kings are not to make any Statute, Law, or Ordinance, destructive or contradictory unto them that were made by God before he made any King; so that even Kings are to be as subject to the Lord as men to Kings; and so as one intrusted by God, as the Lords Vicegerent or Lieutenant over the Lords people, betwixt God and man, to see and looke unto it, that God may be honoured, glorified, and served by himselfe, and all the people, and to see and looke to, and preserve the people from all enemies, perils and dangers, both from abroad and at home.

Thirdly, The true and onely right power of a King, is as the Minister of God, *Rom.* 13 4. to beare the sword of Justice, to take vengeance on, or execute Justice upon all evill doers: and *vers.* 3. to praise, honour, and encourage all such as doe well: and also *Exod.* 18. 16. to judge of, and decide matters in difference betwixt man and man, according to the Lawes and Ordinances of the Lord, and provide and appointing *vers.* 21. men of courage, fearing God, dealing truely, and hating covetousnesse, such shalt thou make *Deut.* 16. 18, 19. Judges and Officers, and they shall judge the people with righteous Judgement, not wresting the Law, nor respect any person, neither take a bribe, knowing that the Lord is

King

King of Kings, and Judge of all the world, who is the ſearcher of the heart, and tryer of the reines, and diſcovereth the thoughts of mans heart.

4. Queſt. *Was there no difference between the Kings of* Iſraels *powers, and the Kings of the Nations powers, and the Subjects of both?*

Anſw. Yes; for the people of *Iſrael* were within the Covenant and promiſe of Jeſus Chriſt, unto whom the Lord gave his Lawes, Statutes, and Ordinances, both Morall and Ceremonall: unto whom alſo was given Prieſts, Levites, and Prophets, to adminiſter unto them, and to teach and direct them; and Judges to guide and lead them; and the great God of heaven and earth to be their King, to ſave, defend, and deliver them: therefore the Kingdome and Crowne of *Iſrael*, was the Gods of *Iſrael*, and ſo of a greater and higher power and majeſtie, then any other Kingdome of the earth; for the Kings thereof were by the immediate appointing and anoynting of the Lord; and unto whom with their Crowne, the Lord gave, or of right unto the throne of that dignitie did belong, a regall power, and royall prerogative of ſelfe-will and pleaſure; which made them cry out and ſay, *Nehemiah* 9. 36, 37. *Behold the Land that thou gaveſt unto our Fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good things thereof, behold we are ſervants in it this day* (indeed) it yeeldeth much increaſe, but it is unto our Kings, whom thou haſt ſet over us; who becauſe of our ſinnes (in asking a King) have dominion over our bodies to command them, and over our eſtates to take away them at their pleaſure; ſo that this promiſe or gift little availeth us: ſo that the Kings of *Iſrael* had a regall power over their Subjects, to demand and command, according to their owne wills and pleaſures, in reſpect of the peoples charge of obedience.

The Subjects of *Iſrael* becauſe of their ſinnes againſt the Lord in asking of a King, muſt ſubmit 1 *Sam.* 8. 3. and be his ſervants without any redreſſe. 1 *Pet.* 2. 13, 14. *Submit your ſelves unto all manner of Ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, both to the King as ſuperiour, and to governours ſent for the puniſhment of evill doers*, Rom. 13. 1. *Let every ſoule be ſubject to the higher powers*: and when they ſuffered they had no other meanes but to ſay, *Nehe.* 9. 37. *Wee are in great diſtreſſe.*

The

The Kings of the Nations came out of the loynes of curſed *Ham*, Gen. 9. 25. *A ſervant of ſervants ſhalt thou be unto thy Brethren*, whoſe Grand-ſonne *Nimrod*, Chap. 10. 8. *began to be a mightie man in the earth*, ver. 10. The beginning of his Kingdome was *Babel*, whoſe very name ſignifieth *a rebell* or *wicked one*, and Canonized for a Proverbe, *ver.* 9. Wherefore it is ſaid, *even as Nimrod the mightie Hunter before the Lord*, who was neither appointed nor anointed of the Lord. The ſecond generations of Kings of the Nations was out of the loynes of *Eſau*, whom God hated in the wombe, *Gen.* 36. 31. And theſe are the Kings that reigned in the Land of *Edom*, before there reigned any King over the Children of *Iſrael*, who was choſen by Election, *verſ.* 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39 The Kings of the Nations were out of the Lords Covenant, and ſo had nothing to doe with the Lords mercies or promiſes, but were uſed as the Lords inſtruments of wrath, whom the Lord regarded not for good, becauſe they ſerved him not, nor knew the Lord by his Word. *Joſhuah* 8. 29. *tooke the King of* Ai, *and hanged him on a tree, and caſt his carkaſſe downe at the entring of the gate of the Citie, and laid thereon a heape of ſtones.* Chap. 10. 23. *The King of* Jeruſalem, *the King of* Hebron, *the King of* Jarmuth, *the King of* Lachiſh, *the King of* Eglon, *verſ.* 24. *Joſhuah ſaid to his Captaines, come and put your feet upon the neckes of theſe Kings*, ver. 26. *and Joſhuah ſlew them and hanged them on five trees*, Chap. 12. 24. *Joſhuah* ſlew one and thirty Kings of the Nations, whoſe manner of reigne was according to the cuſtome of their Countreys, and their power was by man: and therefore all deſtroyed by the power of God: ſo the power, the honour and dignitie of the Kings of the Nations was not from the Lord as was the Kings of *Iſrael*, therefore not worthy to be compared with the Kings of *Iſrael*, therefore the Kings of the Nations cannot plead any right to this regall power from the Lord by his Word; for the Kings of the Nations were ordained by and ruled over the Nations, before the dayes of the Prophet *Samuel*, they were not obedient unto the Commandements of the Lord, and therefore have no right to the promiſes of the Lord.

5. Queſt. *Now what difference is there betwixt the power of the Kings of* Iſrael, *under the Morall and Ceremoniall Law, and the power of the Kings of* England, *under the Morall Law, and the Goſpel of Jeſus Chriſt, and the Subjects of both?*

Anſw.

Anſw. The Kingdome and Crowne of *Iſrael*, was the Gods of *Iſrael*, who in Judgement to the people for their ſinnes, gave the ſame to *Saul*, and confirmed it upon *David* and to his ſeede, 2 *King.* 8. 25. *There ſhall not faile thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael*: So that the inheritance of the Crowne of *Iſrael* was eſtabliſhed upon *David*; for *Bathſheba* ſaid, 1 *King.* 1. 20. *My Lord, O King, the eyes of all Iſrael are upon thee, that thou ſhouldſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my Lord the King after him:* ſaith *David* ver. 34. let *Zadock* the Prieſt, and *Nathan* the Prophet, anoynt *Solomon King over Iſrael, and blow with the Trumpet, and ſay, GOD ſave King* Solomon. The Lord never gave any Kingdome, nor Crowne, neither did the Lord appoint or anoynt any Kings, ſave onely of *Iſrael* and *Judah*.

The Kings of *England* were not at their beginning appointed nor anoynted, as were the Kings of *Iſrael*, but were by the Nation ordeined as Kings over this Nation, according to the cuſtome of this Nation, which is, before they will admit the Crowne to him they doe intend, he muſt by Covenant and Oath impoſed upon him, yeeld them their rights and priviledges, and that he will rule them according to the Cuſtomes and Lawes of the Land; and then they graunt unto him the Crowne for his owne life: ſo that power that hath power to impoſe an Oath before a Graunt, hath power to dereine the thing to be graunted, if the Oath be refuſed by him to whom the Graunt is intended, and every Grauntee is ſubject to the Grauntor, according to the Covenant of the Graunt, there can be no fee-ſimple eſtate in the Grauntee of the thing graunted, but the fee-ſimple eſtate of the thing graunted is in the grauntor: The Kingdome or Common-wealth of *England* is the grauntor, the King of *England* is the grauntee; the Crowne of *England* is the thing graunted; ſo that the fee-ſimple eſtate of the Crowne of *England*, is the Common-wealths of *England* to diſpoſe of, according to the Cuſtome and Lawes of the Land, which is by Covenant and Graunt to the Prince in being, and after whoſe deceaſe by cuſtome, but not by right of inheritance, to the next in or of blood; and ſo from one generation to another in like manner. So that this regall power in the 1 *Sam.* 8. doth not at all belong to a King of *England*, therefore if the Lord was wrath, and did exceedingly puniſh the Kings of *Iſrael* for

exerci-

exerciſing this regall power, before the light of the Goſpel, wherein is revealed a greater light of libertie unto the members of Jeſus Chriſt, 1 *Pet.* 2. 7. 9. 10. *Unto you therefore which beleeve in Chriſt Jeſus, he is precious, for by him yee are a choſen generation, a royall Prieſthood, an holy Nation, a peculiar people, that yee ſhould ſhew forth the praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkeneſſe into his marveilous light.* Revel. 5. 9, 10. *And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke and to open the Seales thereof; for thou waſt ſlaine, and haſt redeemed us to God by thy bloud, and haſt made us unto our God, Kings and Prieſts:* How much more then ſhall Kings under the knowledge and light of the Goſpel, incurre the wrath of God, if they be found guiltie of oppreſſion and tyranny againſt the beleeving members of the Lord Chriſt? themſelves profeſſing the ſame faith, and acknowledging the ſame knowledge: the Lord is no reſpecter of perſons, but the ſoule that ſinneth ſhall dye.

A King of *England* may not by this regall power demand and command of and from the people, as the Kings of *Iſrael*, neither by the Lawes of God, nor by the Lawes of the Land, neither are the people of *England* bound to that ſlaviſh obedience, as the people of *Iſrael* were; but the people of *England*, both by the Lawes of God, and by the Lawes of the Land, are freed from ſuch a ſlaviſh obedience; and therefore both according to the Lawes of God, and the Land, may lawfully deny, and refuſe to ſubmit, becauſe it is an unlawfull impoſition; and where the demand and command is unlawfull, the deniall or refuſall is lawfull.

6. Queſt. *How ſhall we know when a King doth tranſgreſſe againſt his Oath, and breake his Covenant, and what is the remedy?*

Anſ. A King doth trangreſſe his Oath, and breake his Covenant, when that his demands are beyond the Nationall Law, which by vertue of his Oath, as it is a breach thereof, is oppreſſion; and when a King doth command of, and from the people, ſuch things as are oppoſite unto, and againſt the fundamentall Lawes of the Land; which by vertue of his Oath, as it is a breach thereof, is tyranny: which lawfully begets in the Common-wealth an abſolute deniall and refuſall to ſuch demands and commands, and ſo the peace of the Land is endangered: the onely remedy to preſerve the ſame,

is

s: for the King to call a Parliament, that is, to ſend out his Writs to the Commons, to chooſe their Knights and Burgeſſes, who by vertue of the Kings Writs, and the Commons voyces for them, are Parliament-men, and as Arbitrators are to decide all differences in Church, State, and Common-wealth; whoſe concluſions and determinations, together with the Kings aſſent, conſent, and ſigning, are binding Lawes both to King and people.

7. Queſt. *How farre may or ought a King lawfully to deny to aſſent, conſent, and ſigne their determinations and concluſions?*

Anſw. A King as he ſits in the Lords throne may, and as he is intruſted by God over the people ought to deny to aſſent, conſent, and ſigne their determinations, if the ſame ſhall either be diſhonourable to the glory, worſhip, and ſervice of the Lord, or injurious to the good of the Common-wealth, and no further; for it is his office to be as (or more) forward and carefull for both, as any other man, both by the Lawes of God and the Land, as he is the great Miniſter of the greateſt truſt for both, by taking the ſame charge upon him.

8. Queſt. *But if a King ſhall deny to conſent, aſſent, and ſigne the Parliaments determinations, although honourable to the Lord, and good and beneficiall to the Common-wealth; then what is the Kings offence, benefit, or danger; and their power, as they are Parliament-men, and ſo the body repreſentative of the Land.*

Anſw. If a King ſhall deny to aſſent unto that which is lawfull before God and man, and contend againſt it; and in ſtead of conſenting unto them, to diſſent from them; and in ſtead of ſigning their determinations, to ſeperate himſelfe from them, and make warre againſt and upon them; he doth thereby breake the peace, which as he ſits in the Lords throne of Majeſtie, he ought to keepe, maintaine, and preſerve; and alſo thereby he breakes and wilfully violates his Oath, and Nationall Covenant, by which he enjoyes the Crowne; and ſo is an offender both againſt God and man, by both, for both, he is entruſted betwixt both. *Adam* did not tranſgreſſe untill he was adviſed by *Eve*; Gen 3. 6. *And the wo-*

man ſaid, ver. 13. *The Serpent beguiled me*: becauſe a King doth nothing without adviſe, therefore he cannot tranſgreſſe, but by the evill advice of evill Counſellors, who with *Eve* are beguiled by that old Serpent the Devill: and ſuch Counſellors was 1 *King*. 12. 13, 14. *Rehoboams* young Cavaliers, and ſuch evill Counſellors was *Chap*. 22. 6. *Ahabs* foure hundred; *Balls* Prophets, who were beguiled by the Devill, who ſaid *ver*. 22. *I will be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his Prophets*: and alſo ſuch adviſers had *Pharoah*, *Gen*. 7. 11, 12. *Jannes* and *Jambres*, who had the Devils helpe, and by him did that they did in their withſtanding of *Moſes*: and ſo ſuch are all they that doe adviſe the King againſt the good advice of his grave and wiſe Elders the Parliament. Long agoe theſe Counſellors were branded out and foretold by the Apoſtle *Paul*, 2 Tim. 3. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9. *In the laſt dayes, perillous times ſhall come, men ſhall be lovers of their own ſelves, covetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, unholy, without naturall affection, truce-breakers, falſe accuſers, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good, traytors, headdy, high-minded, lovers of pleaſures more then lovers of God, having a forme of godlineſſe* (in their mouths) *but denying the power thereof* (in their hearts) *ever learning, but never able to come to the knowledge of the truth*; who as *Jannes* and *Jambres* withſtood *Moſes*, ſo doe theſe alſo reſiſt the truth; *Men of corrupt minds, reprobates concerning the faith*; but they ſhall proceed no farther; for their folly ſhall be manifeſt unto all men, as *Jannes* and *Jambres*. By which warre, if the King get the better, theſe wofull adviſers will adviſe him, that then he need not ſubmit to the legall power, according to his Covenant and Oath, but may rule by that unwarranted unlawfull, forbidden, and often puniſhed regall power of his owne will, both in Church, State, and Common-wealth, and ſo have all his Subjects to be his ſlaves; as all tyrannicall

Kings

Kings have that ſo doe: as in prevention, in a foretelling way of ſuch an evill in theſe latter dayes, wiſe propheticall *Solomon*, as a remedy againſt ſuch an evill, and to make knowne the lawfulneſſe of a violent power againſt ſuch, ſayes in a high and commanding language, *Pro.* 25. 5. *Take away ſuch wicked* (Counſellors) *from before the King, and his throne* (by new and ſtronger Covenants, and better Counſellors) *ſhall be eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe*: verſ. the 4. take away theſe droſſie hearts from the Kings ſilver godly heart, and there ſhall come forth a veſſell for the finer, who is the Lord, to make thereof a veſſell of honour for his own glory, to doe his owne worke: which is *Revel.* 17. 5. *And upon her forehead was written a name, Myſtery, Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots, and abominations of the earth*: this myſtery is *ver.* 8. *The beaſt which thou ſaweſt was to aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and is not, becauſe ſhee ſhall goe into perdition*, ver. 9. here is the minde that hath wiſedome (or the minde of Gods intentions, who is the God of wiſdome) the ſeven heads are ſeven mountaines, on which the woman or whore or Antichriſt ſitteth: ver. 12. *and the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt, are ten Kings, or Kingdomes*: ver. 17. whom God hath ſtirred up or put in their hearts, and as one man to agree; *ver.* 13. and have one minde; *ver.* 16. to hate the whore, the Pope of *Rome*, and Antichriſt of the earth, and ſhall make her deſolate and naked to ſhew her filthineſſe, and ſhall eate her fleſh and burne her with fire, even the fire of Gods wrath, that ſhee may never take roote, to appeare againe, or any more. *Chap.* 13. 18. Here is wiſdome from heaven, let him that hath (ſpirituall) underſtanding count the number of the Beaſt, or the time of her deſolation, which ſhall be fulfilled in the yeare of Chriſt 1666. (in Chriſt *Col.* 2. 3. *are hid all the treaſures of wiſdome and knowledge*) and therefore are revealed to none but ſuch as are in Chriſt, and ſo a my-

ſtery to others; for it is the number of a man by computation of mans nature, which is *66.* or a Prince, or the prime Prince of the ten Kingdomes, his age ſhall agree with *1666.* and make up that number, being added to *1600*; for *1600.* having *66.* added unto it, makes up *1666. Charles* the firſt, now King of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, his age doth agree to make up and to fulfill this propheſie, who is the King of *Englands* Lyon, the King of Beaſts; of *Scotlands* Unicorne, the chiefe ſoveraigne expeller of all poyſon of Popery: and of *Irelands* Dragon, the chiefe of all poyſoning fierce Serpents: and now have cauſe to be the moſt fierce in this worke, becauſe the whore Antichriſt hath ſucked out *Irelands* bloud in abundance: theſe three Kingdomes, are three of the ten Kingdomes, and his Majeſtie a treble, or three compriſed lawfull King, is to be the Lord Chriſts chiefeſt inſtrument to the deſtruction of the great whore or Antichriſt the Pope, who unjuſtly uſurpingly, and unlawfully weares the treble Crowne: Now this worke of the Lord to deſtroy Antichriſt, muſt be done by the members of Jeſus Chriſt, which formerly have been of Antichriſt; of whom *Peter* ſaith in his firſt Epiſtle *Chap. 2. ver. 10. In time paſt were not a people, and without mercie* (becauſe yee were of Antichriſt) *but now are the people of God, and have obtained mercie* (becauſe yee have forſaken Antichriſt, and are now the members of Jeſus Chriſt) therefore as now all things ſtand, the Parliament or repreſentative body of the Land, as by the Lords providence are lawfully called by the Kings Writs, thereby laying aſide his regall power, and the Commons voyces, wholly committing all things unto them, have power lawfully, according to *Solomons* tenent, by (if need require) a violent force, even from before, or out of the Kings preſence, *Pro. 25. 5.* To take away theſe forenamed evill Counſellors from the King, that his

his throne in righteouſneſſe may be eſtabliſhed unto him: and then as in the 4. *ver.* the Lords refining worke of ſeperation by a thorow reformation, in taking the Atheiſticall and Papiſticall droſſe from the ſilver members of Ieſus Chriſt, quite out of theſe Dominions: but as *Paul* ſaith, 2 *Theſ.* 2. 3. 7, 8, 9, 10. *Let no man deceive you by any meanes, for the myſtery of iniquitie doth alreadie worke, onely he who now letteth will let untill he be taken out of the way* (who are the Kings evill Counſellors, Papiſts, Atheiſts, traytors, and all ſuch, as is before mentioned, therefore away with them) *and then ſhall that wicked one be revealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, even him* (the Pope Antichriſt) *whoſe comming is after the working of Sathan, devilliſh, with all deceivableneſſe of unrighteouſneſſe in them that periſh*, for want of the knowledge and love of the truth in Chriſt, that they might be ſaved; and when ſuch wicked ones are taken from his Majeſtie, then as *Jethro*, Exod. 18. 21, 22. Counſelled *Moſes*, ſo doe yee his Majeſtie, to provide out of all the people, able men, ſuch as feare God, men of truth, hating covetouſneſſe, making ſuch Rulers and Iudges and State Counſellors, as it is *Deut.* 16. 18, 19. that thereby both King and people may all as one man, goe on amaine in the Lords refining worke of Reformation in theſe three Kingdomes, by turning out of them all Antichriſtian droſſe, that nothing of it may remaine ever any more to defile the ſilver truths, doctrines, or members of Ieſus Chriſt, who muſt be firſt reformed from errors, and then be informed in the truths of Ieſus Chriſt (for without a true knowledge there can be no good obedient practice) and then the Lords ſecond worke of actuall deſtruction, will goe on the better againſt that Beaſt Antichriſt, to the glory of God in their deſtruction, the Iewes converſion, and Gentiles further information and confirmation.

FINIS.

BRITISH
MUSEUM

K. P. P. London Speciall Passages &c. 15

A true discovery of the late wicked conspiracy against the Parliament and City.

A Number 43

CONTINVATION

Of certain Speciall and Remarkable passages informed to both Houses of PARLIAMENT, and otherwise from divers parts of this Kingdome. from Thursday the 1. of June, till Thursday the 8. of June 1643.

Containing these particulars, viz.

1. A more punctuall and exact relation of the true state of things in Yorkeshire, then hath beene yet enformed.
2. A true relation of the siege before Newarke by the Parliaments forces and the Queenes comming thither with 20. Troopes of Horse and 2000. Foote.
3. A certaine relation of Sir William Wallers proceedings against Worcester, his advance into the West and the certaine Newes of the present state of things in Deavonshire and Cornewall.
4. A more punctuall relation of the taking of warrington in Lancashire then hath beene yet enformed.
5. A true and punctuall relation of the taking Whitchurch in Shropshire from the Lord Capell by Sir William Breretons forces.
6. Some Letters of news from Oxford, and the exact relation of the manner of Captain Wingates escape from thence and comming up to the Parliament.
7. A very large and punctuall relation of the discovery of the late treacherous plot against the Parliament and City of London, reported to the Houses of Commons on Tuesday last and their proceedings on the same.
8. A true relation of the report the Commons made to the Lords at a Conference on Wednesday concerning the said conspiracy; and the substance of the severall Examinations read there.
9. A true relation of the Covenant the Commons have entred into upon occasion of the said discovery there presenting of it to the Lords with desire to have it taken throughout the Kingdome.
10. A Motion of the House of Commons to the Lords for appointing a Day of thanksgiving throughout the Kingdome for the said great deliverance.
11. Another motion for a Generall pardon to all the conspirators in this businesse that are not already attainted, if they come in before the 25. of this moneth and submit themselves.
12. Another Motion for more strict watch and Guard about London and parts adjacent.
13. Lastly another Motion for the strict confinement of all the Prisoners in the Prison before Westminster.

June 8. Printed for *F. Leach.* and *Francis Coles* in the *Old Bayly* 1643.

A CONTINVATION OF Certaine Speciall and Remarkable passages informed to both Houses of Parliament, and otherwise from divers parts of this Kingdome.

From Thursday the 1. of June till Thursday the 8. of June 1643.

THere have beene divers Passages of note since the last weeke, much talked of, but the relation hath beene so doubtfull, little credit could bee given to them, though the matter informed were never so certaine; which doubtlesse hath been occasioned by the intercepting of letters, whereby the Parliament have wanted their usuall intelligence, and the passages now informed by private Letters of leſſe moment then would otherwiſe, yet for a generall satisfaction I shall endeavour to relate the certainty of such truths as have come to knowledge since the last, and of which any relation hitherto (I conceive) hath not beene so full and satisfactory. And first of all from Yorkshire, whence the newes hath been so very various, One day Leeds was beſieged strongly, the next day not, then againe taken, and the Lord Fairfax quite overthrowne, and that as soone contradicted, and then Colonel Cromwell with a great force was gone into those parts, which since is proved contrary, and so ever and anon a fresh contradiction according to the variation of peoples minds & affection. But howsoever the usuall post

letters.

letters came not to the Parliament this weeke as formerly. Thus much for truth is enformed from thence by a very good relation that the Popish Army once againe faced Leeds, but have not beseeged it, nor had any minde, seeing it is so well fortified, and a considerable strength of 5000 resolute men to defend it.

That the Lord Gray, Colonell Cromwell and Sir John Gell are for certaine set downe before Newarke, and not gone to Yorkeshire as was supposed, and this done with the advice and consent of the Lord Fairefax, for that the Queene was removed from Yorke towards Newarke with twenty Troope of Horse and 2000 foot, and that service would therefore be of great concernement, the Lord Fairefax intending to rest some time longer at Leedes not fearing any attempt could bee made against him by the Popish Army, of any particular passages of the siege at Newarke there is as yet no certaine relation, but that the forces against it are very strong and increase daily by the Countryes comming in, and conceived to be neere 5000.

The late proceedings of William the Conqueror have beene as variously reported as the former, but the certainty is confirmed thus. Sir William Waller being designed for the West to prevent the conjunction of the Marquesse of Hartford and Sir Ralph Hopton, was on his way as farre as Bath, but unexpectedly wheeled about and came to Worcester and made severall attempts against the East side for a day and a night, and had beate the Enemy from some of their out-workes, was possessed of the same, and in great probability to gaine the Towne suddenly, but in the intrim hee received letters from the West which did importune his speedy presence there to joyne with the Devonshire who are 6. or 7. thousand against Sir Ralph Hopton to prevent his meeting with the Marquesse of Hartford, whereupon Sir William being urged to expedition left Worcester till a more fitt opportunity, and is gone with all speede to the West.

By severall letters this week the taking of Warrington in Lancashire by Colonell Asston is againe confirmed, and that he hath taken in the Towne eleven peeces of Ordnance and 800 Prisoners much armes and all ammunition, the residue of the Garrison escaped

caped, being in all 1500. men, and that, that County is now absolutely freed of the disturbers of its peace, and brought into subjection of King and Parliament. Collonell Tillsley also with some of the Malignant forces, having lately laid siege against Lancaster, hearing of the taking of Warrington, made a hasty retreat from thence.

And it is further informed that the Lord Capell in Shropshir sent a Messenger to Warrington, to assure them that if they held out but til such a day, he would come to their releife, which Messenger was taken by the Nauntwich forces, who understanding of the Lord Capells advance, made with all hast to Whitchurch, the Lord Capells Garrison Towne in Shropshire, surprized it, tooke 8. Drakes, 400. armes divers prisoners, whereof some of good worth.

The Lord Generall for certaine will forthwith advance towards Oxford, a Messenger that came from thence on Munday last saith, they proemptorily appointed to set forward this wednesday, great supplyes from Hartford, Buckinghamshire, Kent, and Essex are come to joyne with his Excellency.

From Oxford it is certified, that the Cavaliers are much enraged at the losse of Captaine Wingate, and say they had rather lost halfe the prisoners in Oxford, the manner of his escape is said to be thus. On Munday the 29. of May, Colonell Feilding was appointed to be executed, and brought upon a Scaffold to make some confession to satisfie the people, that Reading was betrayed, but little could be forced from him to any purpose as they expected, whereat many were very importunate to have him forthwith hanged, but there was no Gibbot set up.

The distraction at Oxford was very great about it, and after neare upon three houres keeping him on the scaffold, there came a pardon from his Majesty and he returned backe to the Castle, with great discontent on all sides, this bubbub gave Captaine Wingate a faire opportunity to escape, who had so plotted the businesse with the helpe of his honest keeper, that by a disguise provided, and a passe under a nother name he safely escaped from Oxford, the exact manner of his escape from the

Castle.

Caſtle I ſhall omitt for that it may ſome wayes prove prejudiciall to others, but the ſaid Captaine though very weak in body and unable to travill through his hard and cruell uſage, by good providence came ſafe to Aylſbury, where he reſted for 2. or three dayes to recover ſome ſtrength and on monday laſt the Lord Generall ſent his owne Coach to bring him to London, and on Tueſday he came to the houſe of Commons whereof he is a Member and was received with great joy.

Much talke hath been on Tueſday and Wedneſday laſt that Excetter is taken by the Heptonians and ſome ſay that Sir Ralph hath paſſed Devonſhire and is as farr as Somerſete-ſhire but of this there is no certainty, there have alſo been divers other things of late reported which I ſhall omitt to ſpecify being of ſmale credit, but ſhall rather endeavour to give you a punctuall account of the diſcovery of the late barberous plott intended to be put in Execution againſt the Parliament and Citty of London as it was reported to the houſe of Commons on Tueſday laſt by the Committe appointed for the examination thereof and by the Houſe of Commons preſented to the Lords on Wedneſday at a conference, the ſubſtance of which conference in ſhort notes ſo neare as I can remember being then an Eye witneſſe of the whole paſſage I ſhall breifely informe you according to the ſeverall Examinations and Confeſſions thereto there read under the hands of ſuch of the cheife Conſpirators now in hould.

The ſaid conference by appointment of the Commons, was named by Maſter Pym cheifly, Maſter Soliciter, Young Sir Henry Vane, and Maſter Glynne Recorder of London, Maſter Pym at the beginning of the conference made an Excellent Speech to the Lords in opening the conſpiracy, and in breife ran over the ſubſtance of the ſeverall depoſitions and examinations afterwards read, by which it doth appeare that however the Malignants make a light ſhew of the diſcovery, and would perſwade people there is nothing in it, it is certainely the moſt abſolute diſcovery of the greateſt and dangerous plot hath been revealed ſince the Parliament, and ſcarce to be parrelled in any former treacheryes againſt this Kingdom, and plotted with the

cloſeſt

chiefe conveyance was ever interessed the cheife Actors therein could in this plot are Mr. Waller a Member of the House of Commons, Mr. Tomkins his brother in Law, sometime Clerk of the Councell to the Queen, Mr. Challenor, Mr. White, Mr. King, Mr. Ludlow, Mr. Abbot, one Mr. Blinkard as I take it, and divers other Citizens of good worth, and one Mr. Hassell a Messenger to the King; the Originall of this conspiracy was first grounded upon the cross Petition of the City for peace, which was framed by Mr. Broome the Latter, whereby the cheife plotters contrived to draw a great part of the city into dislike of the Parl. the better to fit them for a compliance with their intended designes, but that design by the wisdome of this Parl. being crushed and of the Ashes of that they revived this treachery, and took occasion next to perswade the Citizens against the legality of the twentieth part, and weekly assessments and such they found any wayes Refractory and unwilling to pay, they conceived fitt instruments to take part with them, at first the contrivement of this plot was Acted onely by a Committee of seaven whereof the cheife of them are before named, and there tooke an Oath of secrecy not to discover any thing in hand, and besides that an other oath that none of them should discover or treat of any thing concerning the plot not to acquaint other men though of the same faction by which means they conceived if a discovery should happen it should not go farr, in briefe the consultation was how they might (as they pretended) free themselves of the illegall taxations that was upon them, which they conceived could be no wayes don but by taking up Armes against the Parliament, the manner of it and how to engage a considerable parte of the City to joyne with them was next to be thought on, and to that purpose they had their Agents to discover the state of things in all parts of the Kingdome for the Parliament at Leeds, Waller and Master Tomplins at court the Lord Faulkland to whom they forbare to acquaint the King with their designes, and had secret answeares by letters from thence dayly, especially by such messengers as came from Oxford with any Message to the Parliament, and after the Treaty at Oxford was broken off they went on roundly with their designes, being much encouraged thereunto by Master Waller, who from time to time told them there were divers members of both houses, would joyn with them in it, & that he was only an Agent from some Lords (but would never name any) to put the matter forwards, which gave such encouragement to the Malignant citizens, that they were confident to raise a deale a pence, was in so bout London. And at last a Warrant was sent from Oxford to Mr. Challenor under the Kings owne hand dated at Oxford 8. May last to levy moneyes upon subscription to assist the worke, and since that a Commission under the Kings hand & broad Seale was sent from Oxford to the forsaid conspirators, Sir Nicholas Crispe, Captaine Royden and some

Hyde, others to assemble themselves in a Court call'd a Wars (which councell not exceed above 20. persons) to consult of levying forces to oppose the Parliament, to compell the City to their obedience and to suppress Bonefires raised in the by authority of Parliament, and they had likewise power to appoint a Generall of the said forces, Colonells Captains and all other Officers &c. Upon which commission they had sufficient consultation and that they had thought of severall Lords to be Generall still urging Master Waller to discover by name what Lords would joyne with them, but he would not be, the excuse being that Master Waller had not be an Oath of secresie not to discover them till the time of Action, at last the onely man fixed upon for Generall was the Earle of Bath, then there was severall men appointed to take a List in the severall parishes about London of such persons as would joyne with them, and such as would not, which Lists was also perfected and brought to Master Waller and the names of all the parishioners of note ranked under three distinctions viz. Cavaliers, Roundheads, and Neuters, or thus, such as were for the King, such for the Parliament, and such as were of the more milder sort betwixt both, of which sort they termed themselves, they also consulted how they should discover themselves to their freinds and make their Treachery carry the better Glesse and shew to the world which was thought be effected a Declaration was drawne up by Master Waller setting forth the cause of their taking up Armes that it was to maintaine the true reformed Protestant Religion against all Papists and Sectaries the Lawes of the Land, priviledges of Parliament and liberty of the Subject, to oppose all illegall Taxations assessments and the like, which Declaration to be distributed to their freinds the same night they intended to rise to be set upon all the Posts about London, they also consulted of the time when they should rise (of which matter was to be sent to Oxford of the day and hower) but they fully concluded not of it though by some it was moved to prepare themselves on the Fast day and to rise that night, upon their rising they intended first to seize upon the Magazine in London, then upon the Out Works and would have the rising such a night as the cullers to tell part of the Trained bands that kept the Courts of Guard should be their freinds, and the King also was to have notice with 2000. men to be within 5. miles of London, and upon notice to cut the workes, the Lord Major and all the Committee for the Militia of London, were to be apprehended, and some members of both Houses viz.

The Lord Say, Lord Whaton, Master Pym, Mr. Hampden, Colonell Hampden, and Colonell Strode by name, all that opposed them should be cut off, and their freinds to be knowne by White Tape or Ribben, some Queres were further made by Master Waller, concerning this businesse which he said he had from some of the Lords which were to this effect. 1. What number of men upon their rising would be ready armed to which upon consultation, answere was returned, a third part and 2. third parts with Halberts and Clubs, and the rest to be armed with the Magazine 2. Quere, where the Magazine lay. Answere at Alderman Foukes, Guild-Hall, and

Leade

Leaden-Hall 3 Quere where they should keep their Randevous; Answere at the several places where the Magazine lay and some parts of the City, and the several divisions to have severall collors. Foute Quere, what collours they should then have Answere not agreed on some would have a white sheet, and others would have white Tape, and others Ribben, 5. Quere what place for retreat upon occasion, Answere no agreed on fully, but Back-Heath, and Hunsloe Heath was nominated. 6. Quere How strong there party was in the City, Answere in the City, 3. for one against them, but in the out parts, 3 for one for them: 7 Quere whether the Tower of London might be gained, Answere left doubtfull to be further inquired into. There were divers other Queres, and some other Passages of the discovery, which I cannot now remember, or at least would be to tedious to relate, the so much I conceive, being sufficient to convince any man that is not wilfully blinded of the wicked designe that was intended against the Parliament and City, but by great providence prevented.

The House of Commons upon occasion of this discovery have entred into a Covenant never to lay downe armes so long as the Popish Army is on foote. and Delinquents protected, to assist the forces raised by authority of Parliament, with lives and fortunes to suppresse the contrary parte, and to protest against all plotts and conspiracies, and if any such thing shall be intended by any to their knowledge forthwith to discovere it &c. which Covenant they also tendred to the Lords assureing them that it was very chearefully taken in their House and onely 16. of their Members desired time to consider of it till Friday. And they also desired that the like Covenat might be taken through out the Kingdome, and throughout the Navie at Sea.

Also desired the Lords to joyne with them in appointing a peculiar day to be set a part for thanksgiving for this great deliverance, to be kept in and about London in one day, and throughout the Kingdome another.

That there may be a generall Pardon for all such persons of this conspiracy, except such already apprehended or fled, as shall come in by the 25. of this March and declare their sorrow and confesse what they know of this businesse to the Speaker of the commons House.

That more strict watch may be kept about London till this discovery be over.

And that the prisoners of the Kings party here, having a hand in this conspiracy may be confined to closer imprisonment.

To all which the Lords have taken time to consider of.

FINIS.

16.

INTELLIGENCE
FROM
THE ARMIE,
In a LETTER, Dated from
His Excellencie's
QUARTERS, NEAR
READING.
June 5. 1643.

WITH
A Relation of Captain *Wingates* escape from *Oxford*, and the condition of the Prisoners there, being about 70.

LONDON:
Printed for *Samuel Gellibrand*, June 8.
MDCXLIII.

BRITISH MUSEUM

INTELLIGENCE from the Armie:

With a Relation of Captain *Wingates* escape from *Oxford*, and the condition of the Prisoners there, being about 70.

SIR,

YOu wonder at my silence, and I at your wonder, howsoever you have been pleased to give my Letters the title of *Mercurius*, I can assure you the Writers Brain and Pen are not so *Mercuriall* as to make something of nothing, no not much of a little. *Oxford Mercury* is *Ovids Mercury*, that steals Oxen, and with a charmed Rod endeavours to beslumber and stupifie the people, till their eyes, or what should be as dear to them, become a prey for the ornament of *Junoes* Birds. But I am so professed a servant of Trueth and Seriousnesse, that I al-

moſt repent me the mention of a *Fiction*, though very well recompenſed with the reality of the *Morall*.

But ſince you preſſe me to write ſomething, to give you evidence that I can deny my ſelf ſooner then my friend, I have forced my Pen to this Letter, and my ſelf to deal more freely with you then the world with me, and tell you ſome of my thoughts: for in this vacancy of action I have endeavoured to turn Idleneſſe into Meditation. And firſt taking my ſelf ſomething concerned in affairs of the Church, I have ſpent (it may be caſt away) ſome time and thoughts in the conſideration of that unhappy and unneceſſary difference betwixt the pretenders to Reformation, I mean the more ſober part (for as I have forgotten the *Biſhops*, ſo I ſhall ſcarce trouble my ſelf with thoughts of the *rigid Separatiſts*) ſome whereof are called *Presbyterians*, others *Independents*; betwixt whom I conceive the *Diviſions* ſtronger then the *Diſtinctions*. Firſt, let me diſclaim any intereſt in the Quarrell, and then give you my obſervation of it. I hope I may be allowed to a *Sceptick* in this point till our learned *Antiquary* hath declared himſelf concerning the neceſſity of any Government at all. Though ſome ſay, The bottom of the buſineſſe is, Not ſo much no Government, as no other then what hath been; And our judicious Senate made their Determinations upon the Diſputes of our reverend Synode; if theſe be Riddles, time will expound them. But to the purpoſe (if it be poſſible) this *Difference*, or rather *Defiance*, for the imprudence of men hath almoſt ſtrained it ſo high, is doubtleſſe *unſeaſonable*, it may be *unreaſonable*. For the *ſeaſon*,

we doubtleſſe have enemies now that chalenge our united ſtrength: For the *reaſon*, ſomething it's like there is, but if there be much, there is more then I diſcern. This may be obſerved in generall, That the feud is more bitter among the *diſciples* then the *maſters*, and where there is leaſt *light* there is moſt *heat*; They agree beſt when neereſt, and a ſober Conference makes them almoſt friends: Were I for a Presbyterie, I could yeeld to be Independent till there ſhould fall in an evident neceſſity of *Communion* with neighbour Churches: Were I for Independencie, I ſhould rather diſpenſe with my Opinion than Trueth and Juſtice, when they chalenged a neceſſity of *Communion*. As for the other differences, there may be ſome miſtake; The *Independent* party compare their opinions with the practiſe of theſe Churches corrupted, and not with the rules of Churches, as their ſuppoſed adverſaries would have them conſtituted: I hope they would both agree to thoſe rules which ſhould be moſt for the increaſing and eſtabliſhing the Church of Chriſt. For the preſent, as I ſee in this vacancy no *Presbyterian* Diſcipline exerciſed, ſo neither would I have *Independentiary*; if it be of abſolute neceſſity to make this Separation, let the world be evinced of it, and the grounds and rules be known, If not, let it for a time be diſpenſed with; Some think it would be as to this place and time, onely a diſpenſation with a fancie in the moſt, and the reputation of a taking opinion: For the reall advantages of gathering a ſcattered Church are (ſay they) hard to be underſtood, and the great pretended benefit of Covenants and Communion, in theſe diſtances

and confuſions, loſt. I have heard ſome look upon it as a great fault, that ſome men make that their great glory and rejoycing, which is the ſhame and ſorrow of the Church of Chriſt, That they are divided from others whom yet they acknowledge not to be divided from the Head; which ſome ſay is a Schiſme: And it may be worthy conſideration whether it can be a matter of glorying, I am of this or that Diviſion, when the Prayer of Chriſt was, That we might be one, as his Father and he were; and even the diſtinction of Aſſemblies, is but a fruit of naturall neceſſity, not a part of Morall beauty. In brief, it is to be wiſhed, rather then hoped (yet, *quid non ſperemus amantes*) that theſe Differences and Diſtances were reconciled, but to be hoped as well as wiſhed, that they may be for the preſent conſopited; and doubtleſſe they would, were it not for ſome *Dreamers*. They are but both yet upon the way (they hope) for their relief; Why ſhould not *Joſephs* counſell be acceptable, if in this new world any old counſell were to be taken, *See that ye fall not out by the way?* I am ſure the world would laugh at me, if I ſhould be now in a hott quarrell with my brother whether he or I ſhould be governour of *Hiſpaniola* when we had got it from the *Spaniard*. Why may not the accompliſhments of theſe men be as far off? I adde no more then this ſolemn Obteſtation; For this Cauſe and Kingdoms ſake, for the Churches, for Chriſt his ſake, let us labour to keep *the unity of the ſpirit in the bond of Peace*. If we will not agree, we muſt be beaten together, and by a *communion* of *affliction* be helped on to *union* in *affection*; let us prevent the rod, and faſhion

faſhion our ſelves as dear children. But *enough*, I hope not *too much* of this, I muſt write, not according to the extent of the buſineſſe, but the limits of a Letter.

There is ſomething elſe hath challenged part of my thoughts, which I ſhall with equall freedom impart; and that is the variety of new Doctrines, under the moſt glorious pretences of *new light* and *free grace* ſpread abroad; I will not ſtand to examine them, but truly the iſſue of my thoughts upon them hath been, juſt thankfulneſſe to my God, that I had received my Principles, I hope and beleeve, a form of ſound Doctrine from a ſober and pious Miniſtery, which in mercy was afforded me, before this Libertiniſme of opinions, in which it is impoſſible for the heart to be eſtabliſhed. And here let not me be thought guilty of confining men to the bounds of former ignorance; I wiſh to all the Saints a growth in grace and the knowledge of our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, which yet I think in fundamentall points of Converſion and Salvation, muſt not be expected to be a laying new Principles, but a building upon the old, *ſcil.* Repentance from dead works, and Faith toward God, working by love unfained. If nothing but novelcie will ſuffice, this is a new and a living way, though Preached and practiſed of old. But I will paſſe no abſolute cenſure of theſe mens raptures, leſt I be thought to ſpeak evil of the things I know not, till I ſee the fruits of them, Leaves is the moſt that they have yet produced, and ſcarce enough to cover their own nakedneſſe.

But

I But it's like you expect ſomething concerning the preſent ſtate of the *Common-wealth*, if there be any ſuch thing; I muſt confeſſe I have been ſo preſumptuous as to adventure ſome thoughts this way, and can reduce things to nothing but *confuſion*, in which *confuſion* there is yet a *diſtinction*, for it is threefold, a confuſion of *ends*, a confuſion of *means*, a confuſion of *mindes*. For ends, it may be eaſily diſcerned that on both parts there are different, on the *Anti-parliamentary* part, the conſpiracy is not a conſent, but as in the *Epheſian* confuſion, ſome cry one thing, ſome another, all, it may be, Great is *Diana*: On this ſide likewiſe there are doubtleſſe different aims in the ſame actions, and I obſerve every man hunting his brother with a net, and ſounding him with a plummet to know his end, poſſibly to prevent his execution of it, but men are grown ſo miſchievouſly cunning that they do as ſtudiouſly conceal their deſignes as proſecute them. I can onely ſay that ſome of them are not ſo good and publike as they ought, though it be ſtrange that men ſhould have ſo high an opinion of their perſons or places, as to think blood and rapine, and all the other miſeries of war, to be no more then a ſufficient price for their obtaining particular ends in this publike diſtraction. As for the reſt, I ſhall wait the diſcovery of time, and reſt ſatisfied in this, That the ſupream diſpoſer hath *finem ſupra finem*, ſome end or other for his own Glory, and the good of his Church and people, which he will accompliſh in the beſt ſeaſon, in the midſt of all the *croſſe* and *underworkings* of the ſons of men. But for their own ſakes, I could wiſh men were a little honerſter, though I hope

their

their miſchief ſhall not reach the publike. Some things, I confeſſe, I could, were is not for a reſolution to the contrary, be angry at, That the *iniquity*, I ſpeak of the *Cauſe* (for as for *perſons*, there is *iniquity* on both parts) ſhould lie on the one part, and yet the danger almoſt ſolely on the other. Were there no other world or Kingdom but this, I ſhould never do as I do, but preſently engage my ſelf on the Kings part, and expoſe my ſelf to the mercifull juſtice of the Parliament, eſpecially if I had relation to ſome Lord, where I might, although after actuall ſervice againſt them, either lie in honourably with the Earl of *Lindſey*, or have licenſe to walk abroad with another Lord, to ayr his tainted honour; or with a third and fourth, be admitted to the Houſe again for further miſchief: it were not much matter to lie in the *Gate-houſe* at *Weſtminſter*, and beg under the profeſſed notion of a *Cavalier*, which they there conſtantly do. Not that I *envy* any mans ſo acquired ſecurity, that which I enjoy of conſcience, is far more to be prized by all honeſt men. But there are ſome others whoſe felicity you think a ſober man may *emulate*, and that is thoſe who profeſſe themſelves yet on the Parliament part (I know not how this new expected diſcovery may ſhake their Copy) and yet can with the ſame affection hear of the ſucceſſe or loſſe of that which is yet called their Cauſe; theſe are ſure men of a gallant temper, and excellent wits, that make ſo good uſe of any thing; I wondred at it a while, but after found it to be this; Their end is any kinde of Compoſition, that they may have at leaſt their old enjoyments upon any

terms; it may be an acquisition of some new advantages, if they can do good service, and to this, good and ill successe are equally conducible; the prosperity of the *Parliament Forces* will make the King more pliable; the disadvantage, will abate of the rigid humour of the *Puritan faction*, to them equally formidable: Think you not that these men have learnt the Apostolicall Lesson, *In any condition to be content*: Howsoever, I wish them the Apostolicall Benediction, *Grace* and *Peace*.

But you require my most serious thoughts concerning the issue of the present businesse, What these things are like to come to: Let us be wise to sobriety; If we look to our affairs as in the hands of men, what can be expected but miscarriage? And truely if we consider them with relation to heaven, they may seem scarce to have a favourable aspect from thence; in this regard, That we have not attained in any measure the first step to a *Restauration*, which is, *Reformation*, according to that method in the Prophet; *In the day that I shall have cleansed them from their iniquities, I will build their waste places, Ezek. 36.* Notwithstanding our *new Doctrines*, we retain *our old sins*, and it may be have added some new: The profanenesse and contempt of Piety remains still as deep, and the divisions and distractions of the Church are rather encreased, which to me speaks sadly, and sometimes make me think, That this froward and adulterous generation shall be spent in conflict (always reserved to the remnant of Gods waiting people the benefit of their particular promises) & turned back into the Wildernesse of confusion, with unthankfull

thankfull *Israel*, to perish there, and leave the enjoyment of their hopes to posterity. The works that some think run *paralell* to ours, as that of *Israels* coming out of *Egypt*, and the building the *second Temple*, after the Captivity, have endured strong interruptions, and of some continuance. But yet I doubt not but the issue will be good; which I am perswaded to, by the observation of a *strong* and *fine thred* of divine providence running thorow this Contexture of *Knavery* and *Folly*, which make up the *Webb* of this present world, which disposes of things to correction, rather then destruction: The punishment of our iniquity seems not yet accomplished; I speak it not that we should wilfully protract it in obedience to an uncertain guesse, but willingly and patiently accept it, and labour that the iniquity of *Iacob* may thereby be purged, that the *plaister* may fall off when the *sore* is healed: I confesse I have not arrived at that *Seraphicall infallibility* which some professe themselves to have attained in this point; I have a good *hope*, but my *faith* must not go beyond my *promise*, for fear of *presumption*.

But something of News you expect.

In generall, our condition, as it is not so good as our friends would have it, so neither so ill as our enemies report it: The particulars you must bear with me for; I have given you an account of my own idleness, I shall shortly do it of others actions. The resolution of slighting *Reading* is in action, and so far proceeded, as to consent to to-morrow's march, as I believe. We sustained some losse of 14 or 15 Dragoons, I think more, at *Pangborn*, four

miles from *Reading*, which I hope we turn into the gain of a warning, and be more vigilant. Sir *William Waller*, we hear, is now at length upon his march for the Weſt, and our Auxiliaris of *Buckingham-ſhire*, *Bedford-ſhire*, and *Hertford-ſhire*, in good forwardneſſe: The beſt is, if we be not in good condition, our enemies, I think, are in little better; ſo that we are like to be the fitter match.

Yeſterday we were very much gladded at the arrivall of *reſolved* Captain *Windgate*, whom we received as it were from the *dead*; wonder not at the expreſſion, it is rather too modeſt then otherwiſe, for his condition in *Oxford* Caſtle was below the *grave*, as appears by the Petition of which he hath a Copy about him, *That himſelf and ſome others, might rather be executed, then continue in their preſent condition*: Its a miſerable world when hanging is a courteſie. At firſt he acknowledges he was honourably intreated by the *duo fulmina Belli*, as the world takes them to be; and promiſed the Rights of a *Cavalier*; but they were quickly weary of weldoing, only at *Edge-hill* that monſter of iniquity, *Smith*, the Provoſt Marſhall Generall, had ſuch a *qualme*, as to uſe him fairly, and confeſſed his ground, That he ſuſpected the *ſcales* were turning, and the Priſoner like to become Keeper. But ſince the embitterment of that dayes work, himſelf and fellows have endured with *more then Chriſtian patience*, more then *Turkiſh cruelty*; as cloſe Impriſonment in a noyſome place, without the benefit of converſe with the living or dead, men or books; which was a puniſhment for the higheſt form of Captains and Gentlemen: the reſt fed with bread

bread and water, which they were almoſt pined for want of, beaten, burned with Match, ſet in a place called *Bridewell* up to the ankles in their own excrements: which kinde of uſage hath taken away the lives of many of them, as of nine Captains, beſide other Officers, Country-men, and Souldiers. One ſtory of himſelf I cannot but relate for his honour, for it may be it will not ſtand with his modeſty; That when his enlargement was procured, upon condition of obliging himſelf to quit the Parliament ſervice, he ſtoutly refuſed, in the midſt of all that miſery, to loſe any freedom of ſpirit, to gain the freedom of his body; and choſe rather to have his karcaſe in priſon, then his courage. The ground of that tyrannicall cruelty they exerciſe, is their refuſing to take that moſt unconſcionable *Proteſtation*, which yet they diſclaim the preſſing of: Men that had not given defiance to Religion and Reaſon, would never ſo ſeverely urge ſo irrationall a thing; Firſt, I muſt be fully aſſured of His Majeſties purpoſes and promiſes, *The heart of man is deceitfull, and deſperately wicked, who can know it?* And the Wiſe-man tells ſuch fools, That *the Kings heart is unſearchable*: if he give no other aſſurance of the integrity of his intentions for Religion and Liberty then what His actions of raiſing a Popiſh Army, trading with the Iriſh Rebells, and ſuch kinde of impriſonments; be not angry if an honeſt man cannot reſt fully aſſured.

Then I muſt be perſwaded of the neceſſity and juſtice of the cauſe and means. I cannot force my own belief, It is a Scholaſticall Rule, *Nemo credit,*

quia vult credere, either my conſcience muſt be ſeared, or my fingers. I muſt profeſſe my ſelf not obliged by Vote or Ordinance of Parliament, though I have not ſo much Law as to know my ſelf diſobliged, and more conſcience then to free my ſelf where I fear Law hath bound me. And to colour the buſineſſe, I muſt profeſſe againſt obedience to any Order of the King contrary to the known Law. *En quomodo mentita eſt iniquitas ſibi*; in their own ſnare is their foot taken: For firſt, The adminiſtration of this Oath is from the King, or thoſe that repreſent, not onely without, but againſt *Parliament*, and *known Law*; which order they muſt yet obey, while they profeſſe and proteſt not to obey any; thus in the ſame breath is their faith broken and given: it was ſaid, That it was a thing onely expected, not exacted; but we are aſcertained of the moſt violent compulſions to this contradiction that could be; ſo that the world need lie no longer under the ignorance, and danger of ſuch raſh and horrid perjury.

Pardon this Digreſſion from the ſtory of the Captain, it is not altogether impertinent. His uſage continued very bad, till within this Month, when the barbarous dealing of this *Monſter*, I cannot call him *man*, became odious to the authors of it, or at leaſt was found diſadvantagious to their deſignes, when he treated him more fairly, leſt he ſhould give in too ſtrong evidence againſt him if queſtioned. He is now, through the good providence of God, eſcaped, and hath onely this miſery upon him, The thought of the miſeries of his friends and fellow-priſoners left there, which I hope, upon his account

given,

given, that Court that is ſo mercifull to their enemies, will ſee relieved.

It is a ſad thing to think how ſlight a thing we make of this ſolemn appeal to heaven, for ſo War is, and manage it betwixt jeſt and earneſt, as if our thoughts were really conformable to the expreſſions of him who call'd fighting playing, *Let the young men ariſe and play before us*. If the height of our *enemies faults* arrive not to the deſert of ſome ſeverity, let the *depth* of our *friends miſeries* call for ſo much as may help on their relief. The way of his eſcape, which was on Wedneſday laſt, while ſome were praying for his deliverance, I leave to himſelf to relate; it was in generall, with much danger and difficulty, and ſpeciall providence: As for the particulars, I hope ſome more able pen ſhall be intruſted with the whole ſtory, ſo farre as concerns the Publike, that the ſins of our enemies, yet all this while ſtrongly pretending to Religion and Liberty, may go before them to Judgement.

The noyſe and confuſion about the execution of *Colonell Fielding*, which was then pretended, though a Reprive granted, and the peoples paſſing to and fro, gave the advantage; which as he is, ſo let all his friends be thankfull for.

If I have not yet tyred you, I could tell you news from *London*, and thoughts of it. The demolition of the idols at *Somerſet* Houſe makes a great noyſe; but they ſay Maſter *Martins* zeal is like *Jehu's*, it deſtroyes the idolatry of *Ahab*, but leaves the Calves of *Jeroboam* ſtill, and is not proceeded to *White-Hall* and S. *James*, though doubtleſſe the images and idolatry

latry there, is as contrary to the Laws of God and the Kingdom; for the Marriage Contract, they ſay it was private, and ought not to riſe to the breach of a known Law. We hear that the Queen is impeached, as well as many more; And that there is a ſtrange damnable Plot upon the matter diſcovered; And that the Parliament and City have one more warning given them, before their throats be cut; I pray God they take it, and make not the moſt ſerious intimations of providence to be in their uſe ridiculous and vain: if this advantage be not taken to the utmoſt, I ſhall not ſhut them out from my *prayers*, but deny them much of my *pity*, if any evill befall them.

But I will not be too unmercifull, I mean to you, in tyrannizing upon your patience; but till the next opportunity, which I hope will be ſuddenly, reſt yours.

BRITISH MUSEUM

From the Quarter
at Caveſham Lodge,
June 5. 1643.

FINIS.



Numb. 9.



Mercurius Civicus.

LONDONS

INTELLIGENCER:

OR,

Truth impartially related from thence to the whole Kingdome, to prevent mis-information.

From Thursday, May 1. to Thursday, June 8. 1643.

THE Intelligence from Oxford having been a long time, either which I have collected from the most certaine Information I could get

Thereupon I thought fit, for the benefit of the Countrey, that all Housekeepers should provide themselves of three moneths Vitta-

all for alls their Houſehold and Family, and that if upon ſearch they be not found ſo provided aforehand, for men, women, and children, they ſhall be turned out of their houſes and excluded the City.

3. The Libertie of the ſubject is alſo advanced by plucking downe their Houſes in St. *Clements* Pariſh neere *Oxford*; and becauſe the proprietie of the Subiect ſhall not be taken away, all theſe whoſe houſes ſhall be there plucked downe, ſhall be put into poſſeſſion of thoſe houſes in *Oxford* which were inhabited by the well-affected people who left them upon the comming of the Cavaliers hither, and for the further advancement of the Proteſtant Religion, St. *Clements* Church muſt alſo (as it is reported) bee demoliſhed and ruinated; and becauſe that *Henry Hall* the Printer here with his *Mercurius Aul.* who is one of Alſoules Colledge in *Oxford* and was ſome times *C.* to the Lord Archbiſhop of [illegible] *Cant.* tells you little of the newes of *Oxford* or *Oxfordſhire*, and what they do relate, is onely to ſet forward their owne *Deſignes*; I ſhall further inform you of ſome particular Paſſages here, which I beleeve you will never heare from him.

4. *Mercurius Aul.* will never tell you of the fulneſſe of *Sil:* Warehouſe, and of many other Shop-keepers here that buy the cloath, which is plundred from the Clothiers at 3. 4. a yard, and ſell it againe at 15 or 16. ſo that by ſuch villanous commodities of all ſorts, *Oxford* is grown rich, and the Countries hereabouts are much impoveriſhed, which hath ſo inraged many of our valiant Countrey women, that if the Earle of *Eſſex* & his forces come but into this Shire, they will adventure their lives (if the men will not) and with [illegible] beggers bolſters, the wicked Cavaliers, whoſe cruell uſage is ſuch, that they put their Horſes into the greene corne, which (unleſſe it be ſpeedily prevented) will be a meanes to ſtarve them the next yeare.

5. He will not tell you that the Troope of *Iriſh* Rebells, under Capt. *Edmonds* which are at *Charlbury* with their whores, be ſo inſolent, that they outface the Proteſtants, and challenge all to be their owne, and that they hope ſhortly to ſee their deſigne accompliſhed; theſe and other *Iriſh* Papiſts are thoſe our blinde Malignants doe beleeve will maintaine the Proteſtant Religion, though they will not beleeve many of their inhumane actions, be they never ſo true.

6. Nor will he tell you, that there were 22. milch beaſts, 300. ſheepe, and ſeven Horſes taken from a man of note this weeke neere *Banbury*, & moſt of them ſold again for money at halfe the rudnes that the Schooles here

there are carried into Cornwales for all sorts of Grain, in so much that they are ready to sinke, and would doe so if they were not underpropped.

He tells also of the theeves which were lately taken from Millbrooke, and of all kind of stolne goods, as Bels from Churches, Kettles, Brasse pots, which are all brought hither as to prices to be cast into Cannon, which is daily done, not that Gloucester Hall shall be turned into Smiths Shops to forge Muskets, Pistolls, Carbines, and such like, nor of any Powder Mills at Osney.

I suppose also you have no Relation of the Decess of the Carriers of Faire, of Farringtun, of Witney, of Burford, of Burcester, of Bicester, of Newbery, and so of further parts, how they bring things from London to those parts, and then the Oxford Cavaliers have it brought on from higher rates, which is the reason why it is so dear, it bringing much more charge then they have done of late yeares.

To the Lord Scholler, he will not be much troubled with Mr Prynnes Bookes (And it is here reported that the Bishop and Mr Prynne have had a late conference, which is not so well liked of here) but if more of the Books of Mr Prynne, which are not here to be had, be conveyed, the fault is laid on his Lordship, that will not send them, otherwise they (being well paid soundly) will be served before now.

Here is much talke, that all the Ladies and Citizens wives (whose Husbands are absent, and abby at London) shall be sent to their Husbands and that those of their Husbands which are Prisoners at London shall be sent to New England, which if it be, will be a thankfull place to them, and a vile Plot of the Round heads.

This Intelligence coming so opportunely, may serve to bring that Traytor Sir Thomas Fairfax, who doth miserably seek to trouble himself (as I have before declared) so that he cannot fully dispatch his businesse, but still desires Relations of others, thereby to make the more of what could (as it is to be feared) be done himself. I could wish, Sir, you would absolutely for this time remember but that a Judgement lately fell upon one (not unknown to him) who drinking an Healdo to the Roundhead hands confusion, and turning about to his trencher, did suddenly injure himself, so that he shortly after dyed. God send such like Plots on the Scottish Army. This further (related from Oxford) I thought meet by the same hand) that Colonell Fieldings pardon is at last procured from his Majesty, his death would otherwise have beene the cause of much debate among the Cavaliers.

There hath been often mention made of a dangerous Plot against the City of *London*, which (Worthy Members of this house) was discovered (after two dayes examination of it by the Lords and others appointed for that purpose) openly declared in this house to be of as dangerous consequence to the Kingdome, as that of the Gunpowder Treason: the particular relation of it is not yet come to my hand, this onely I shall for the present onely set down concerning the passage and seizing of the Papists, which was done on *Wednesday* being the Fast-day: When Master *Pryn* according to an Order sent him from the Parliament, went to search the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury* his chamber in the Tower, there he found the Masse Service book (after the manner of the Church of Rome, which the Bishop formerly absolutely denied) There was also another Book wherein was something written by the Bishop, which he called his Private Prayer Book, and desired Master *Pryn* not to take it away, saying further it was his daily service, Master *Pryn* replyed he thought it was not so, but this private prayer, without Book, he observed to be out of other service books there, which the Bishop might make use of, and took that away (with some other Papers sealed up) knowing something in it, which the Bishop would have had concealed, and after some further discourse and search of Master *Pryn* passing to and fro between the opposite of Rooms (after much importunity) from the Bishop, he took his leave for that time.

Friday, June 25.

At the Lords and Commons of the Committee of the House of Commons for the Advancement of Learning in *Grocers* Hall, where Master *Nathaniel Homes* Minister of that Parish made a very learned and pious Speech concerning at large the great necessities of that Kingdome, by reason of the Popish Clergie, there but slenderly (as the Times then were) and the Professors thereof, but more their building and fostering their clergy truly and wherefore they came, though never so temporary, both against the truth of Christ to be sought even to the death, and superstition, that they subtilly devote themselves and their followers to the service of the Pope and his vassals: And that their insolency in this Nation is such, that sometimes they have been vented to boast, that they should shortly overspread even as many of ten thousand times England as it is now, the dissolute Actors and Abettors with an utmost encouragement and them (for their own sakes) to send over to the Pope aid they possibly could to the Protestant Party there.

The

This day about 600. Carmen were set to dig the new Trenches.

Wednesday, May 31.

May it do us not but you much desire to hear a relation of the late passages here, Sir *William Waller* with his Forces came against this City on *Whitsunday* last, he plaid on the gate on the east side of it, and after a nights lying against us, retreated with the losse of some few men on both sides; our women here, presently after his departure, bestirred themselves two dayes together to throw down the works the Parliament forces cast up when the Earl of *Essex* was with us, Because it was a shelter to Sir *William Wallers* Forces; there were also two houses in the fields neer us fired by our Souldiers for the like reason, and the Country had much adoe to perswade them from firing many more, which would have been a sad spectacle unto us. The Lord of His mercy end these sad differences, or we are like to undergoe much more misery.

It is ally informed from a Towne called *Thalmton*, which lies in those three several Shires, *Worcester*, *Warwick*, *Worcester shire* and *Glocestershire*, that on *Sunday, May 28.* about three of the Clocke in the morning about twelve Troops of the Kings side meeting by chance in an open field neer this Towne with twenty of the Parliaments Cattle, where they had a short skirmish, and most of the Cavaliers were either taken or kild (amongst whom the Lord *Windsor*, his Corporall, whom he highly prized was shot dead in the place) the rest fled to *Coventry*, and raised the Troops of Cavaliers there. Whereupon the whole Cavaliers came downe to *Thalmton*, and because the men of the Towne did not come forth to helpe their fellowes (as they pretended) pillaged and Plundered the most part of the Towne, whereas this action of theirs was done before ten of the Clocke that morning, for that that power Towne, who needed not with either Party, was managed by them at least three hundred pound, and no distinction made betweene either friend or foe.

Saturday, May 30.

His Majesties forces came into this City on Whitsunday about nine of the Clocke, the Cavalry came in chiefe were, Prince *Maurice*, and the Marquesse of *Hertford*. Before their entrance here, Proclamation was made by the high Sheriffe of this County, that none should be plundered without order, which, it is confessed, was indifferently kept, but we were forced to give them free quarter.

The next day, the Prince, and Marquesse dined at *Witton*, with the Earle of *Darby*, they there tooke two Speciall Horses, and that again

lant ſtone Horſe of the Earle of *Pembrookes*, which they could not take, but the Horſe is like to recover. At their returne hither, they proclaimed, That all men ſhould bring in their Armes, or their houſes ſhould be ſearched, ſo by that meanes they got many: afterwards there was a collection in our City for money, for maintenance of the Princes Table, during his abode here.

Wedneſday, May. 23. They found two pieces of Ordnance, and two barrels of powder neere the Councell houſe of our City. The ſame day a party of Horſe brought in foure waynes laden with bags of Wpoll, and ſome Oyle which came from *London*, and ſome Pack Horſes: alſo after that they brought in one piece of Canon, and ſome two Drakes, which were hid at *Wilton* houſe, the next day they ſent in two load of Pikes and Coſtlets taken out of the Country.

Friday, the 26. of *May*, Prince *Maurice* and the Marqueſſe went to *Dogdane*, where they tooke a view of the Country, who were ſummoned to appear, where thoſe that would ſerve the King were liſted, and thoſe that denied forced to lay down their Armes, and if they had none, to pay money for them: from thence they brought two load of Armes.

On *Saturday* they went to their Randevow to *Dor*[illegible] where they drew the Army in Batalia, and it was then conceived there were no leſſe then foure thouſand horſe and a thouſand foot, and thence ſome marched to *Cranborne*, where at night they plundered the Earle of *Salisbury*'s houſe. Before their comming hither the Lo: *Ly*, and ſome other Cavaliers tooke our Major and kept him priſoner, till they marched away which was on *Sunday* laſt about ſix of the clock, and are gone we know not whether towards *Dorcheſter*: Maſter *Hunt* a Parliament man, and ſome others were alſo carried away priſoners by them. Many of their friends here, were not much diſcontented, but rather ſhewed expreſſions of joy at their departure, but we feare much their returne hither, if their deſignes ſucceed not.

Monday, June 5.

This day, about 6000. Taylors, with 44. Colours were forced to make up the new Trenches and Fortifications about the Citie.

Alſo there were the ſame day 10. or 12 Cavaliers & of Prince *Rupert*'s Roundhead Priſons brought to the *George* at *Halborn* Conduit, they were taken lately neer *Aylesbury*, 3. of them were *Scots*, that were broken out of Priſon here at *London*, theſe three are committed to *Newgate*, it may be they may make a voyage to Tyburne: the reſt being told by one they ſhould be ſhipt to *New England*, grew ſo inraged, that ſome of them ſwore they would rather be preſently hanged here.

From

From the West the most certaine Intelligence is, that the Earle of *Stamford* hath strengthened *Exeter* with 4000. able men, besides Horse so as he feares not Sir *Ralph Hopton*, nor the infamous and treacherous *Cludleigh*, whensoever they shall dare to come neere him, which they knowing, have as yet come no neerer to it than *Torres*; notwithstanding the confident report of the Malignants that they had taken it. Colonel *Popham*, and Colonell *Stroud* marched to *Taunton* with 4000. men to interrupt the Marquesse of *Hartford* in his proceedings that way, and some of their Horses lately tooke twelve goodly horses of the Earle of *Philbert* borne neere at his House in those parts.

The Inhabitants of *Somersetshire* also seeing all parts full of action, doe unanimously rise from sixteene to sixtie, and keepe their Randevous at *Taunton*, which they conceive the fittest place to incounter with their Enemie.

Tuesday, June 6.

From *Dorchester* it is informed, that on this day fortnight, the whole Clue, from the youngest to the eldest tooke a Protestation to stand out to the last man against Marquesse *Hartford*, whereof the Marquesse having Intelligence, only faces them, and hovers about *Blanford* and other places in that Countrey, pillaging and plundering the Countrey, and doing much mischiefe, and besides his eating up, and spoyling almost all the corne, and hearing that Colonell *Popham* and *Stroud* were ready to meete him on the one side, and *Stamford* to follow *Hopton* on the other, and all *Somersetshire* up in arms, very cautiously is retreated to *Salisbury*, where he now remaines among his old friends that invited him thither, who are heartily sorry to entertaine such a guest the second time, and they would willingly now give him two thousand pound to be gone, who before gave him 1000. pound to welcome him: the Canons and Prebends had before their first comming taken downe their Organs themselves, and hid 200. of their pipes for feare of the Parliaments Forces, hoping hereafter to have them up, and play their old Tunes, but now they may take them, and helpe their Countrymen to play the new Tune of *Fortune my Foe*, for tis thought they will be wearie of those friends, they provided so many Muskets, and so much Ammunition for before, not being willing to keepe them long at their owne charges.

It is informed from *Bristoll*, that two of their treacherous Conspirators, Mr. *Yeamons*, and Mr. *Batchen* did suffer on *Tuesday, May* 25. And that the

the King sent a Trumpeter concerning them; which came about two houres after they were dead: Colonell *Fines* keeps the Trumpeter safe yet in the Castle about some dangerous [illegible] uttered by him.

There were foure Wagons of powder and shot were downe also this day to his Excellency guarded by Colonell *Washams* Souldiers.

The whole carriage of the Examinations about the plot against this City, was this day reported to the Lords. It is like to prove a matter of as great importance as any that hath happened since the beginning of this Parliament, whatsoever the Malignants may talke to the contrary: The firing of the City in foure places, the setting upon the Magazine, or blowing of it up, the surprising of the Courts of guard, the apprehending of some worthy Members of both Houses, and of the Lord Mayor, and other faithfull Patriots of this City, and delivering them into the hands of the bloodthirsty and malignant Cavaliers, are to them matters of no moment notwithstanding all this, and more should have been done, had this Plot taken effect: the Commissioners of Array and their Generall (a great Lord in the Tower) are found out, and a search for some Malignants that should have been actors in this horrid Plot: the Commission of Array is reported to be brought up by a Lady in the Countrey at [illegible]. It is likely that this is another of the *Fine Designes* long since braged of; but, *Caldum in foeum quod fabricat.*

In the house of Commons (the doores being shut) a Protestation & Covenant was made and taken by each Member then present, Not to desert the Armies and Forces under the Earle of *Essex*, untill they have brought Delinquents to punishment, &c. But to be faithfull for the assistance of each other, against any Forces that should oppose them.

Wednesday, June 7.

His Excellency the Parliaments Lord Generall is now upon advancing to *Oxford*, and is reported to be the better by our *Newbery*, so that we hope to hear shortly shall heare of much brave action done by the Parliaments Forces. The Generall come in very fast to his assistance. There was the beginning of this week about gentlemen come to him out of *Bedfordshire*, *Buckinghamshire*, and *Hertfordshire*. The Earle of *Watford* in *Hartfordshire* is observed to be very forward for his [illegible] and resolutely resolves to go forth with him: those Natures are [illegible] in their temper.

The Author of *Bluadas Passages* would faine make the world believe that a most fabulous Story related by me in my last weekes Intelligence, of the escaping of seven prisoners out of *London* House through the negligence of the Keepers. For their answer it is certaine, that of the negligence of any intrusted I finde no mention. The Lieutenant Governour is deceived, as he formerly was, when he [illegible] in stead of relieving he taking of the field, he sate downe. And [illegible] being told of some Guns brought from *Yarmouth*, he wrote they came from *Plimouth*. Two vile abuses. But no marvell that he, and *Mercurius Aulicus* are so carnest at one businesse, since it is conceived they doe not much differ in opinion; and [illegible] sight have been often observed to fall out much of the malignant [illegible]



AN

ORDINANCE

with ſeverall

PROPOSITIONS

Of the LORDS and COMMONS

Aſſembled in Parliament,

For the ſpeedy raiſing of Forces by Sea and Land, to reduce the Town of *Newcaſtle* to obedience to the King and Parliament.

In the recovery whereof all perſons are ſo much intereſſed, that it is hoped none will be backward to contribute their beſt aſſiſtance towards the performance thereof, that ſo Coales may again be bought at an eaſie rate, to the great benefit of the poore aſwell as rich, according to true intent and meaning of this Ordinance.

Die Lunæ, 5 Jun. 1643.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, that this Ordinance with the Propoſitions ſhall be forthwith printed and publiſhed.

J. Brown Cler. Parliamentorum.

LONDON,

Printed for *I. Wright* in the Old-baily, *June* 8. 1643.

AN

AN ORDINANCE with ſundry PROPOSITIONS OF THE Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament.

WHereas the greateſt part of this Kingdom, and more eſpecially the City of *London* and moſt Maritime Towns are ſerved and furniſhed with Coales from the Town of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tine*, and the adjacent parts of *Northumberland*, and the Biſhopricke of *Durham*, which being now kept by Forces conſiſting of Papiſts, and other ill affected perſons, under the command of the Earle of *Newcaſtle*, the City of *London* and all the greateſt part of this Kingdome are like to ſuffer very deeply in the want of that Commodity ſo abſolutely neceſſary to the maintainance and

ſupport of life, and which is like to be of very dangerous conſequence in the influence which it may have upon the neceſſities of the meaner ſort. And wheras it is alſo very dangerous to adventure ſhipping within the command of the Forts there erected, as being ſubjected to a ſurprize, and like enough to be made uſe of againſt the ſafety of the kingdome, if they ſhould make their voyage onely man'd as uſually for trade; And how great uſe hath been made of the port of *Newcaſtle*, to the danger of the kingdome, ſince it came into the hands of the ſaid Earle is manifeſt to all. It is therefore hoped that there are none that will be backward to contribute their beſt aſſiſtance towards the reducing of that place, in the recovery whereof all men are intereſſed, and the rather for the opportunity that is now given, if it be ſpeedily undertaken, and effectually proſecuted. And whereas in obedience to an Order of the Houſe of Commons the Committee of the Navy communicated their opinions in writing to the Lord Major of *London* by what meanes the ſaid City may be furniſhed with Coales, with deſire that his Lordſhip would impart the ſame to the Aldermen of that City, or ſuch other perſons as his Lordſhip ſhould thinke fit, which Writing with the Petition and Propoſitions of divers Citizens of *London*, were read at a Common-Councell, held at Guildhall in *London* the twentieth of this moneth, where the ſaid Court taking all the premiſes into their ſerious conſideration did conceive that this great worke might be effected if both Houſes of Parliament ſhould thinke fit to approve of theſe enſuing Propoſitions. Wherefore the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, upon mature deliberation had of the Propoſitions following, and well approving the good affections of the City of *London* to the publique ſervice, and of all ſuch other well affected perſons as ſhall ſubſcribe and pay in any conſiderable ſumme of money according to the enſuing Propoſitions, for and towards this great and neceſſary undertaking, doe Order and Ordaine in manner and forme following: And firſt the Houſe of Commons doe conſent to nominate ten of their owne Members, And the Lords and Commons doe order and ordaine, that

the

the Common-Councell of *London* ſhall nominate a like number for the City, to be as a Committee joyntly to manage all affaires touching this Adventure, and to call to their Aſſiſtance in this ſervice ſuch of the out-Ports or others as they ſhall thinke fit.

2. That the ſaid Committee ſo to be nominated ſhall have power to make ſub-committees among themſelves, and to give them ſuch inſtructions as they ſhall thinke fit, being purſuant and agreeable to theſe Propoſitions, and to prepare bookes for ſuch ſubſcriptions to appoint perſons from time to time in all places to take the ſame, and to receive all ſuch moneys as ſhall be ſubſcribed and payd in according to ſuch ſubſcriptions, and to returne or iſſue out the ſame to ſuch perſons, and in ſuch manner as the ſaid Committee, or the greater number of them ſhall direct.

3. That all moneys to be advanced upon theſe Propoſitions ſhall be paid to ſuch Treaſurers as the ſaid Committee ſhall appoint, and ſhall be onely imployed by the ſaid Committee for the reducing of the ſaid Town of *Newcaſtle*, and the ſaid parts adjacent till the ſame be effected, and to none other purpoſe whatſoever.

4. That they ſhal be accountable to ſuch perſons as ſhal be appointed by both Houſes; That every Owner or Maſter, of or in any Ship or Ships trading for Coles, Salt or Glaſſe, to the Towns of *Newcaſtle*, *Sunderland* or *Blith*, or to any place adjacent now under the power of the E. of *Newcaſtle*, & not ſubſcribing one half of his ſtock which he hath in any ſuch Shippe or Ships, to theſe Propoſitions, within one moneth after theſe Propoſitions ſhall be agreed upon by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, ſhall pay to the perſons to be appointed by the ſaid Committee to receive the ſame, for every Chaldron of Coales he ſhall ſo buy there the ſum of foure ſhillings, and for every weigh of Salt two ſhillings, and for every caſt of Glaſſe one ſhilling more then ſhall be paid by any Adventurer that ſhall buy there any of the ſaid Commodities of Coales, Salt, or Glaſſe; The ſaid payments to be made to the uſe of the Adventurers upon Accounts, and to continue till the ſaid Adventurers ſhall be reimburſed, according to the enſuing propoſitions, and no longer.

5. That

5. That every perſon within the ſaid City of *London*, or ten miles thereof, or within ſuch of the out-Ports or Cities, or dwelling upon any navigable River, or within five miles of any of them which have or ſhall have their Coals from any of the ſaid Towns of *New-Caſtle*, *Sunderland*, *Blith*, or places adjacent, which ſhall not ſubſcribe to theſe Propoſitions within one moneth after the ſame ſhall be agreed upon by both Houſes of Parliament, a ſumme of Money at leaſt proportionable to the Coals he annually expends in his houſe in the judgement of the ſaid Committee (ſuch as are not Subſidie-men onely excepted) ſhall pay ten ſhillings for every Chaldron of Coals more then others ſhall pay that doe ſubſcribe, the ſame Paiments to bee made and collected to the uſe of the Adventurers upon accompt, in ſuch manner as the ſaid Committee ſhall appoint, and to continue untill the ſaid Adventurers ſhall be reimburſed according to the inſuing Propoſitions, and no longer.

6. That if any Subſcriber ſhall uſe any fradulent or indirect means to furniſh any other perſon with Coals, that ſhall not ſubſcribe within the time before limited, ſuch Subſcriber ſhall forfeit the benefit of his own Subſcription, and both parties ſhall be liable to ſuch further puniſhment as ſhall be inflicted by both Houſes of Parliament.

7. That no perſon ſhall be permitted to ſell Coals in *London*, or any other port or place, which is or ſhall be furniſhed with Coals from the ſaid Towns of *Newcaſtle*, *Sunderland*, *Blith*, and places adjacent, unleſſe ſuch as ſhall ſubſcribe a ſum proportionable to their trade, in the judgement of the ſaid Committee.

8. That two parts of the eſtates of Papiſts, not Delinquents, and all the eſtates of ſuch as are declared to bee Delinquents, by the Ordinance of Sequeſtration within the County of *Northumberland*, the County and Biſhoprick of *Durham*, and in the Towne and County of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, ſhall bee forthwith ſequeſtred, and all ſuch Moneys as ſhall be raiſed thereby, ſhall bee alſo pad to the uſe of the ſaid Adventurers upon accompt, untill the ſaid Adventurers ſhall

be

be reimburſed, according to the enſuing Propoſitions, and no longer.

9. That all ſuch Cuſtoms, Duties, and Impoſts as have beene uſually paid, or ſhall be thought fit to be paid by any Ordinance of Parliament, for Coals, Salt, and Glaſſe, within the ſaid Towne and County of *New-Caſtle*, the ſaid Towne of *Sunderland*, *Blith*, and the ſaid parts adjacent, ſhall be paid to the uſe of the ſaid Adventurers upon accompt as aforeſaid. That the ſaid Committee ſhall have power to propound all Officers for the Land-ſervice of this deſigne to the Lord Generall for his approbation of them, who is hereby deſired forthwith to grant Commiſſions to ſuch Officers ſo approved of by him, according to the quality of their ſeverall commands.

10. That the ſaid Committee ſhall have power to propound all Officers for the Sea-ſervice of this deſigne to the Commiſſioners of the Admiraltie, and the Earle of *Warwick*, for their approbation, and the ſaid Earle of *Warwick* is deſired for the preſent to give Commiſſions and Inſtructions to the ſeverall Sea-Officers ſo approved of according to the nature of their ſeverall Imployments.

11. That all the Forces that ſhall bee raiſed by Land and Sea for this Expedition, ſhall bee ordered and diſpoſed by the ſaid Committee, yet ſo as the ſaid Land Forces ſhall be ſubject to the command and controll of the Lord Generall and the Lord *Fairfax*, and the Sea Forces ſubject to the command and controll of the Earle of *Warwick*, in ſuch manner as ſhall moſt conduce to this preſent Expedition.

12. That when the ſaid Townes of *Newcaſtle*, *Sunderland*, and *Blith*, and the parts adjacent, now under the power of the Earle of *Newcaſtle*, ſhall be freed from that grievous oppreſſion, and reduced under the authority of King and Parliament, then it ſhall be lawfull for the ſaid Committee to pay or cauſe to be paid to every Subſcriber, for every twenty ſhillings which he ſhall have paid in for this ſervice, one pound ſixe ſhillings and eight pence, in ſuch manner as in the enſuing Article is expreſt, and ſo after that

that rate for a greater ſum; And for the further incouragement to this Deſigne, It is ordered and ordained, That untill the ſaid Towns of *Newcaſtle*, *Sunderland*, *Blith*, and the ſaid parts adjacent be reduced, the Adventurers ſhall have Intereſt at 8. *per Cent.* for their principall Adventure.

13. That all ſuch perſons as within *London*, or within five miles thereof, ſhall ſubſcribe and pay in a third part of the ſum ſubſcribed within ten dayes after theſe Propoſitions ſhall bee agreed upon by both Houſes of Parliament, and another third part within twenty eight dayes of ſuch ſubſcription, and the laſt third part within fifty ſixe dayes after ſuch ſubſcription. And all ſuch perſons as in any other Port, City, or Towne, ſhall ſubſcribe and pay in a third part of the ſum ſubſcribed to ſuch perſons as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid Committee to receive the ſaid Subſcriptions and Monies within ten dayes after theſe Propoſitions ſhall be delivered to the head Officers or head Officer of ſuch Port, City, or Town, and ſhall pay in the other two parts as aforeſaid, ſhall be repaid their Moneys together with their proceed by equall proportions: And all ſuch perſons as ſhall ſubſcribe after the ſaid ſpace of ten dayes, and pay in their Moneys as aforeſaid, ſhall be paid in ſuch order as they ſhall ſubſcribe.

FINIS.





19

GENEALOGIA REGVM LVSITANIÆ.

SERENISSIMO PRINCIPI

Theodosio

PRINCIPI LVSITANIÆ, &c.

Sereniſsimi, ac Potentiſsimi Regis

Ioannis IV, Primogenito.

D.

PER

Antonium de Souſa de Macedo,

Senatorem in Luſitaniæ ſupremo juſtitiæ Senatu, &c.

LONDINI,

Ex Officina *Richardi Hearn*, 1643.

Sereniſsimo Principi
THEODOSIO,
Principi Luſitaniæ, &c.

Docet natura, ſuadet ratio, oſtendit experientia, (Princeps Sereniſſime) *quâ vi conſanguinitas, quamvis remota, ad reciprocum amorem omnes alliciat; nec communis utilitas hinc reſultans minoribus argumentis probatur. Deſiderium iſtius conſequendæ, in ſervitium Luſitanæ Coronæ, me movit ut ſcriberem hanc Genealogiam;*

nealogiam ; at ut eam Celſitudini Veſtræ dicem duplex eſt cauſa : illuſtrare nomine talis filii aſcendentes ; (nam , per deſcendentes claros , etiam progenitores honorantur,) & Veſtræ Celſitudini proponere avorum memoriam, quâ virtutes cum ætate creſcentes nobis reddant Chriſtianum Achillem eò excellentiorem quò Veſtra indoles eſt præſtantior, ac hi Heroes ſuperiores ſunt illis quorum exemplo decantatus Græcus à ſapienti magiſtro inſtituebatur. Sic fœlicia promittunt auſpicia ; ſic inſtanter à Deo precamur ; ſic ſperamus fidenter, pro bono Catholicæ Religionis, pro gloriâ renaſcentis Luſitaniæ.

Antonius de Souſa de Macedo.

LECTORI.

IN lineis ſæpe fit ut ex filio, vel filiâ unius plures exeant lineæ quæ tandem in unum redeunt; cujus rei in 3 parte propoſui exempla in Ducibus *Florentiæ*, pag. 116; Regibus *Galliæ*, pag. 118, & aliis qui procedunt à regibus Luſitaniæ per eandem perſonam diverſo modo continuando; ac ſimilia poſſent apponi in 2 parte; unicam tamen voco lineam (quo ad propoſitum) quæ oritur ab eodem filio, quamvis pluribus viis deducatur.

Quàm intricata ſit hæc materia ſatis pătet; ideò ſpero quod defectus, quin etiam errores (ſi erunt) excuſet confuſio, in quâ aliquando deficit pene judicium ad computandum. Vale;

Et,

Carpere vel noli noſtra, vel ede tua.

DIVISIO
Contentorum in hac Geneologia.

Pars I. *Continens Stirpem maſculinam Regum Luſitaniæ.* pag. 1.

Pars II. *Continens aſcendentiam Regum Luſitaniæ per lineas fœmininas; Domus verò principaliores in Europâ, unde illi procedunt per ordinem Alphabeticum indicantur.* pag. 21.

Pars III. *Continens deſcendentiam Regum Luſitaniæ in Domibus principalioribus Europæ, quæ per ordinem Alphabeticum indicantur.* pag. 81.

Appendix.

MATRIMONIA *Principum Luſitanorum cum externis, ex quibus non ſupereſt proles, ſed oſtenditur vetus amicitia inter Nationes.* p. 148.

DE DOMIBVS *quæ in Luſitaniâ deſcendunt ex Regibus ejuſdem Regni.* pag. 151.

EMENDATIONES *ad dicta in 3 parte, poſt impreſſa meliùs cogitata.* pag 154.

GENEA-

Antonii de Souſa,

GENEALOGIA REGVM LVSITANIÆ.

Pars prima.

Continens ſtirpem maſculinam Regum LVSITANIÆ.

HOdierni Reges Luſitaniæ, ſeu Portugalliæ ab antiquis Ducibus, & Regibus Saxoniæ lineam maſculinam ducunt, ut paulò poſt apparebit. Saxones autem Principes nominat Petrus Albinus Nivemont. in aulæo Reg. & Duc. Sax. ab anno mundi 2720, qui (juxta computa-

tionem quæ non multum dicit) fuit antè nativitatem Chriſti Salvatoris ann. 1229; ſicque hujus domus antiquitas ab annis 2872 (ad minus) agnoſcitur; ſi verò computationes alias, & quidem doctiſsimas, ſequamur, quas ipſe Petrus Albinus amplecti videtur, jam annorum circiter quatuor millium antiquitatem fatebimur. Sed quia de rectâ deſcendentiâ vetuſtiſſimorum Principum nobis non conſtat, eam deducemus ab illo à quo continuatam ſcimus uſque in diem hodiernam.

Ab anno Chriſti 260.

BODUS rex Saxoniæ prudens & bellicoſus circa annum Chriſti Domini 260. inſignibus uſus eſt hujuſmodi: in inferiore parte gerebat rubeos in campo albo orbes, quos triplex Cythiſus ſuper integebat: in ſuperiore leonem rutilum aurato umbone, & colubrum volitantem coloris crocei. Primogenitus hujus fuit

WECHTA, ſive WICHTA rex Saxoniæ circa annum Chriſti 300; pacificus plures urbes condidit, & legibus firmavit. Hujus primogenitus

WITTA, qui & WITICHIUS, rex Saxoniæ, circa ann. Christi 350. sapiens, & bellicosus; contra Imperatorem Theodosium variâ cum fortunâ pugnavit. Primogenitus.

WITTIGISLUS Dux Angariæ, rex Saxoniæ, circa ann. Christi 400. Gothis, & Rhadagaiso Scythæ contra Romanos auxilia tulit, sed inauspicata. Sub illo Saxones in Gallias irrumpentes à Clodio Pharamundi filio cum sociis Turingis sunt subacti. Primogenitus.

HENGISTUS Dux Saxoniæ, animo, corpore, & armis magnus; à Vortigerio Britanno Scotorum, & Pictorum armis presso è Germaniâ evocatus ann. Christi, 449, re fœliciter gestâ, maioribus è patriâ viribus auctus insulæ imperium occupavit rege relegato; novissimè ab Aur. Ambrosio Britan. rege victus, lanceâq; confossus mortuus est ann. 474. Primogenit.

HATUGASTUS, sive HATUIGATTUS Dux Saxoniæ, in bello Turingico decessit multò senio ann. Christi, 524. Primogen.

CHILDERICUS, sive HULDERICUS Dux Saxoniæ, interfectus ab Arturo Britann. rege circa ann. 540. Primogen.

BODICUS Dux Saxoniæ, multas gentes

in Italiam miſit, ann. 548. quæ poſt annos 24 remearunt in patriam. Primogen.

BERTHOLDUS rex Saxoniæ bello Francico contra Dagobertum, quo regis filium ſauciarat, fortiter pugnans occubuit ann. 633. Primogen.

SIGISMUNDUS Dux Angrivariorum rex Saxoniæ, Henetos Turingiam infeſtantes debellavit; adverſus Francos ſuorum libertatem fortiſsimè defendit. Obiit ann. 691. ætatis ſuæ 80. regiminis 58. uxorem habuit Iulandam filiam Goſuini regis Obotritorum. Primogen.

THEODORICUS, ſive DIETERICUS Dux Angriv. rex Sax. contra Francos & eorum Ducem Carolum Martellum pugnavit infœlici fortunâ, cujus mœrore obiit ann. 740. uxor ejus fuit Dobra, ſive Dobrogera filia Billundi regis Obotritorum. Primogen.

WERNERINUS Dynaſta Angariæ, princeps Rugiæ, & Iburgi pacificus ad regium nomen non adſpiravit: deceſsit ann. 768. uxor ejus Cunhylda, ſeu Gundelindis princeps Rugiæ. Primogen.

WITIKINDUS ob magna facta Magnus vocatus, rex Saxoniæ, &c. cum Carolo Magno

per

per 30 ann. bellum habuit, à quo tandem victus investitus est in magnum Ducem Saxoniæ; fuit Ethnicus, sed postremò fide, & armis Christo inservivit à Bonifacio prę'ule Maguntino sacro baptismate ablutus, ann. 785. ab eodem Carolo, pro equo regni Saxonici nigro Scuti, accepit candidum in campo rubeo absque frœnis & ephippio salientem; in prœlio cum Geroldo Suevorum Duce fortiter pugnans occubuit, an. 807. sepultus Angriæ in Basilicâ à se extructâ; postea Henricus Auceps Imperator ejus corpus transtulit Padebornam. Secunda ejus uxor Suatana, seu Suaterna filia Zechii Izitzcschorum in Bohęmiâ principis: ex quâ fuit primus filius, patriverò secundus.

WITIKINDUS 2 Comes Vitebergæ, prę-fectus Soraborum, Dominus Butsetii, obiit an. ---- sepultus in cœnobio Wildeshusensi: uxor Iuliana, sive Nilada filia Theodorici Comitis Roclicensis ad Muldam. Hujus 3 filius.

WITIKINDUS 3 in Galliâ sub Carolo Calvo Imperatore in Normandos movit fœliciter, à quo in prœmium Andibus est prę'fectus; obiit ann. ---- Hujus primogen.

RUPERTUS 1, Andium Comes, strenuus,

& alter Iudas Macchabeus, ob res præclarè geſtas, cognominatus. Contra Haſtingum Normannorum regem Galliam infeſtantem tempore regis Caroli Calvi fortiter pugnans occubuit cum Ranulpho Aquitaniæ Duce, ann. 866, Secundùm Æliam Reuſnerum in Genealogico Catholico; vel potius ann. 875. ſecundùm Claudium Paradinum in genealogiis principum Franciæ. Hujus 2°, vel 3° genitus.

RUPERTUS 2, Comes Andium, & Pariſiorum comeſtabilis Galliæ; fecit baptiſari Rholonem 1 Ducem Normandiæ imponens ei proprium nomen; adſpiravit ad coronam Galliæ oppoſitus regi Carolo Simplici, à quo victus, haſtâ confoſſus obiit in prœlio prope Sueſſones ann. 922; jacet ad S. Columb. de Sens. Vxor N. Soror Heriberti comitis Veromandui. Primogenitus.

HUGO Magnus comes Pariſiorum comeſtabilis Galliæ donavit comitatum Andium, ſive Anjou, Godofredo equiti Saxonio ut ejus partes gereret in bellis civilibus: deceſsit ann. 958. Vxor Avina, ſive Adelheides Saxonia filia Imperatoris Henrici 1; ſoror Imper. Othonis 1. primogen.

Hugo cognominatus, Capetus, ſive Sclaparius comes Pariſienſis Dux Francorum, & Burgundiæ titulo tenus, Othonem 2. Imperatorem Pariſiorum urbem obſidentem profligavit; per vim privavit regno Galliæ lineam maſculinam Pepini (ex quo tamen per matrem ille deſcendebat, ſecundùm aliquos) illudque ad poſteros tranſmiſit non obſtante contradictione Caroli Lotharingiæ Ducis. Obiit ann. 997. regni 9. jacet ad S. Dionyſium. Vxor prima Adelheidis filia Eudi, aliàs Odonis comitis Campaniæ. primogen.

Robertus Pius rex Galliæ, &, ex teſtamento Henrici patrui, Dux Burgundiæ, litteratum Mæcœnas doctiſſimus; plurima templa Deo erexit: obiit Meloduni anno 1030. regni 34. jacet ad S. Dionyſium. Vxor prima Conſtantia filia Guilielmi comitis Arelatenſis ſive Provinciæ, & Blancæ filiæ Fuquii 1. comitis Andium, hoc eſt Anjou. Horum, (poſt Henricum 1. regem Galliæ,) fuit ſecundò genitus.

Robertus 2. Dux Burgundiæ per donationem patris factam ann. 1004. armis affectavit coronam Galliæ favore matris, contra Henricum 1. ſuum majorem fratrem. Obiit grandæ-

aud va

vâ ętate (unde ſenior cognominatus) ann. 1075. Semurii funeratus in B. Virginis Baſilicâ quam ipſe extruxerat. Vxor Hemengardis filia. --primogen.

HENRICUS princeps pius, juſtus, ac modeſtus, præmaturâ morte patris in vitâ deceſsit. Ex uxore N.-- fuerunt ejus filii Hugo 19 Dux Burgundiæ; item Otho, ſive Eudus, per monachatum fratris, Dux etiam Burgundiæ (qui, in itinere ad bellum terræ ſanctæ mortuus, jacet in Cœnobio Ciſtercienſi quod fundaverat,) item & tertiò genitus.

HENRICUS, cum uxore Tareſiâ filiâ Alfonſi 6 Hiſpaniarum Imperatoris & Ximenę Munõz, ſeu Nunes de Guſman legitimæ ejus uxoris; habuit in dotem anno Domini 1090 exiguam Portugalliæ partem à Sarracennis liberam: poſt obtentas 17 inſignes victorias contra Sarracennos in Portugalliâ, & poſt reditum à Paleſtinâ pro bello ſancto moritur in Aſtorgâ Galleciæ, quæ illi ſubjecta erat, ann. 1112 dominii ſui 21, ſepultus tamen in Portugalliâ in ſede Bracharenſi; portavit ſcutum argenteum cum cruce; ejus fuit primogenitus.

ALPHONSUS HENRICUS, orationi-

bus

bus sancti viri Ioannis Ceritæ natus, sed claudus, postea miraculo Deiparæ Virginis Sanatus, profligavit in prœlio Valdevesii Alphonsum 7. regem Castellæ. Vicit 30 reges Sarracenos in variis prœliis; inter quæ fuit prœlium in campo Orichii; ante quod Christus Dominus crucifixus verbaliter victoriam ei promisit, jussitque regem vocari ann. 1139. (cum antea Princeps, vel Dux Portugalliæ appellaretur;) quem regium titulum, mediante Sancto Bernardo, confirmavit Sum. Pontifex Innocentius 2, ac postea Alexander 3 deditque ei tunc Christus Dominus quinque sua vulnera cum 30 argenteis pro scuti insigniis (ut ille serpentem Moysis, Christi figuram, super addidit) promisit regni fœlicitatem, usque ad 16 generationem, in quâ attenuanda erat proles, sed quod in eâ attenuatâ ipse respiceret, & videret (ut vidimus;) cœpit à Sarracennis Olysipponem, ac maiorem partem Portugalliæ; ædificavit Deo 150 templa, quorum multa sumptuosissima, & nullam domum sibi. Habuit uxorem Mapbaldam, natam, per miraculum Sancti Sulpitii ex Magno Amadeo 2; Comite Maurienn æ, & Sabaudiæ, & Guidoniâ filiâ Comitis Albonensis. Mortuus opi-

nione Sanctitatis Conimbricæ, ann. 1185; ætatis 91; Dominii 73; Regni 46; jacet ibi in Cœnobio Sanctæ Crucis Canonicorũ regularium Sancti Augustini, quod ædificavit. Ejus Primogenitus.

SANCCIUS 1, Rex Portugalliæ, seu Lusitaniæ, (quod idem est;) 2. adhuc in vitâ patris torrentem Bethis Sarracenorum sanguine rubram fecit. Scalabis castrum vulgò, Santarem, ab ingenti eorundem exercitu strenuè defendit; jam Rex nonnulla opida Regis Legionis subjecit, plura erexit in Portugalliâ, unde populator cognominatus est. Duxit Aldonçam filiam Raimundi Berengarii Comitis Barcionæ, & Petroniliæ Reginæ Aragoniæ. Decessit opinione Sanctitatis Conimbricæ ann. 1212; ætatis 58. Regni 26. jacet ibi in dicto Cœnobio Sanctæ Crucis. Primogenitus.

ALPHONSUS 2. cognominatus Crassus, Rex Portugalliæ 3. Castella cœpit aliqua à Sarracennis, ejus tempus fuit insigne, quia in eo Olyssippone natus est inclytus Lusitanus Sanctus Antonius (quem vocant Paduæ quia ibi ad æternã vitã transivit) Habuit Rex uxorem Vraçam filiam Alfonsi 8. Regis Castellæ & Eleonoræ

notæ filiæ Henrici 2. Regis Angliæ; obiit Conimbricæ ann. 1224. ætatis 38. Regni 12. jacet in Cœnobio de Alcobaça, Ordinis Cistercienſis ab avo ædificato. Ejus filius ſecundò genitus.

ALPHONSUS 3. cognomine, ferox, Portugal. Rex 5. (fuerat enim Sancius cognominatus Capello ejus frater maior, Rex 4.) priùs, per uxorem Matildem, Comes Bononiæ, poſt obitum Sancii fratris ſine ſobole, ſucceſsit in regno, cujus (ob remiſſum animum ipſius fratris) erat Gubernator; cœpit regnum Algarbiorum à Sarracenis, quare addidit regio ſcuto Caſtella aliquot quæ poſtea ad ſeptem redacta ſunt. Duxit ſecundò Beatricem filiam Alphonſi 10. regis Caſtellæ. Deceſsit Olyſippone ann. 1279, ætatis 70, regni 32. Sepultus ibi in monaſterio Prædicatorum ordinis Sancti Dominici quod ædificavit, poſtea ab uxore tranſlatus in dictum cœnobium de Alcobaça. Primogenitus.

DIONYSIUS Portug. Rex 6. filius Alfonſi ex ſecundâ uxore; ſcientiâ, juſtitiâ, veritate, liberalitate inſignis: manu armatâ Caſtellam intravit per 40 leucas quouſque pacem fecit ad libitum. Plurimas arces, & caſtella in Portu-

gallia erexit: instituit militarem ordinem Christi confirmatum à summo Pontifice Ioanne 22 duxit Sanctam Elisabetham filiam Petri 3 regis Aragoniæ, & Constantiæ filiæ Manfredi regis Siciliæ. Decessit in villa Santarenensi, ann. 1325. ætatis 64. regni 46. Sepultus in cœnobio Sancti Dionysii de Odivellas monialium Cisterciensium quod ædificaverat prope Olysipponem. Primog.

ALPHONSUS 4, cognomento, Fortis, Port. Rex 7. habuit bellum semper victor cum Alphonso 11 rege Castellæ; cui tamen personaliter succurrit contra Sarracenos in prœlio Salati, ubi fuit præcipuũ instrumentũ victoriæ, in quâ ducenta millia Sarracenorum occubuerunt, & tantùm 25 ex Christianis; nihil ex ditissimâ prædâ accipiens nisi gloriam; duxit Beatricem filiam Sancii 4 regis Castellæ, & Mariæ filiæ Alphonsi Infantis Castellæ dicti de Molina. Obiit Olysippone ann 1357; ætatis 67, regni 31, jacet ibi in Ecclesiâ Cathedrali. primogen.

PETRUS cognominatus crudelis, (sed meliùs ab aliis, Iustus;) ob celerem executionem suppliciorum, quæ tamen justitia postulabat. Portug. rex 8. populo amantissimus, bellis vacans.

vacans ingentes divitias cumulavit, duxit Constantiam filiam Ioannis Emanuelis, qui ex Infante Emanuele erat nepos Ferdinandi Sancti regis Castellæ; ex quâ genuit Ferdinandum regem; quâ mortuâ secundam uxorem (ut ipse affirmabat) secretò duxit Agnetem de Castro filiam illegitimam Petri Ferdinandes de Castro Domini multarum terrarum in Gallicià, ac regalium domuum consanguinei; ex quâ filios habuit omnium principum Europæ ascendentes. Obiit in oppido Estremôs, ann. 1368. ætatis 46. regni 10. jacet in dicto cœnobio de Alcobaça. Ejus filius.

IOANNES 1, bonæ memoriæ, Portug. rex 16. (nam Ferdinandus ejus frater fuerat rex 9). filius regis Petri ex Taresiâ nobilissimâ fœminâ Gallecâ, post obitum Ferdinandi fratris sine filio à populo rex electus ope Magni Nonii Alvares Pereirâ (qui Castellanorum Flagellum fuit vocatus) non tolùm mirabiliter regnum defendit obtentis insignibus victoriis (inter quas ad Algibarrotam Ioannes 1, Rex Castellæ cum totâ suorum potentiâ à Lusitanorum paucis est profligatus) sed bellum contrario inferens cum coegit pacisci cum Duce Lancastriæ,

qui ad regna Caſtellæ per ſecundam uxorem Conſtantiam filiam regis Petri jure adſpirabat. Primus Chriſtianorum principum tranſivit in Africam contra Sarracenos, à quibus cœpit Caſtrum Cæptæ, quod Hiſpanæ ſecuritatis eſt clavis. Duxit Philippam filiam Ioannis de Gand (qui fuit filius Edvardi 3, & pater Henrici 4, regum Angliæ) & Blançæ Duciſſæ Lancaſtriæ. Deceſsit Olyſippone ann. 1433, ætatis 76, regni 48. jacet in monaſterio da Batalha prædicatorum S. Dominici quod prope Algibarrotam ædificaverat.

Primogenitus ex Philippâ uxore.

EDVARDUS Rex Portug. 11. plenùs fuit zello, ſed adverſâ fortunâ laborans. Duxit Eleonoram filiam Ferdinandi 1, regis Aragoniæ, & Siciliæ, & Elenoræ filiæ Sancii comitis de Albuquerque (qui fuit filius Alph.

Ex Agnete poſtea commendatrice Ordinis Sancti Iacobi.

ALPHONSUS Dux 1, *Bragantiæ, & primus Dux in Hiſpaniâ. Duxit Beatricem filiam unicam Magni Nonii Alvares Pereira Cómitis de Ourem comeſtabilis Portugalliæ, &* Eleo-

Alphonsi 11, regis Castellæ. Obiit in Castro Thomar. ann. 1438 ætatis 47. regni 5. jacet in dicto monasterio de Batalha: ejus (post Alphonsum 5, qui fuit rex 12,) secundò genitus.

FERDINANDUS Infans Portug. dux Visei, magister ordinũ Christi, ac S. Iacobi comestabilis Portugalliæ; transivit in Africam contra Sarracenos cum rege Alphonso 5 fratre; & iterum solus ab eisdem cœpit civitatem Anafæ. Duxit Beatricem filiam Infantis Ioannis ejus patrui, & Elisabethę filiæ Alphonsi Ducis 1. Bragantiæ: ejus (post alios pręmaturè mortuos) Sextò genitus.

Eleonoræ de Alvim illustrissimæ fœminæ, ejus uxoris, quam Beatricem Ioannes 1 Rex voluit nuptui dare Eduardo filio suo regni hæredi; sed comestabilis hunc Alphonsum maluit ne domus sua cum Regiâ confunderetur, imo conservaretur separata. Obiit ann. 1462. sepultus in Aquas Flavias vulgo Chaves. Ejus post Alphonsum in vitâ patris mortuum) fuit secundò genitus.

FERDINANDUS *Dux 2, Bragantiæ: duxit Ioannam de Castro filiam hæredem Ioannis de Castro Domini do Cadaval; & Eleonoræ de Cunha filia.*

EMA-

EMANUEL Dux Bejæ primò; deinde rex Portugallię 14 (poſt Alphonſum 5, ejus patruum regem 12; & Ioannem 2, Alphonſi filium regem 13, cui, ob defectum deſcendentium, tanquam patruelis frater ſucceſsit) glorioſæ memorię nuncupatus propter Indiam Orientalē per incognita maria à ſuis inventam, ibique prodigioſis victoriis imperiū fundatum. Sub ejus auſpiciis in Africâ civitates Cafini, & Azamór per Luſitanos à Sarracenis fuerunt captæ Duxit primò Eliſabetham filiam hæredem Ferdinandi ac Eliſabethæ Regum Catholicorum Caſtellæ, & Aragoniæ, cujus jure illo-

liæ Martini Vaz de Cunha Primogen.

FERDINANDUS 2, *Dux Bragantiæ; item Dux Vimaranenſis, ſemel in Africam contra Sarracenos tranſivit ubi præclara fortitudinis monumenta edidit; iterumque cum Rege Alphonſo 5, quando Arzilla, ac Tingintana urbs fuerunt per Luſitanos à Sarracenis captæ. Duxit Eliſabetham filiam Infantis Ferdinandi (qui fuit filius Regis Eduardi) & Beatricis filiæ Infantis Ioannis (qui filius fuit Regis Ioannis 1,) mortuus eſt anno 1483. -- Primogen.*

IAYMES, ſive

IACO-

illorum regnorum Princeps juratus est. Sed eâ breviter defunctâ, ac Michaele filio: duxit secundò Mariam filiam tertiam eorundem Regum; & hac mortuâ Eleonoram filiam Philippi 1; & Ioannæ, Regũ Castellæ, & Aragoniæ. Glorioſus victoriis, abundans divitiis, ac fœcundus ſobole, obiit Olyſippone anno 1521. ætatis 52. regni 26. jacet in Cœnobio Bethlem juxta Olyſipponem Monachorum ordinis Sancti Hieronymi, quod ædificaverat. Ejus (poſt Ioannem 3, qui regnavit, & alios quorum non extitit legitima proles) fuit ſextò genitus ex ſecundâ uxore.

EDVARDUS Infans Portug. devotus, abſtinens, literis, ac armis deditus. Duxit Eliſabetham filiam Iaymis, ſive Iacobi Ducis Brigantiæ (fratris patruelis, ſui) ac Eleonoræ de Mendoza filiæ Ioannis de Guſman Ducis 3. Medinæ Sidoniæ. Obiit plenus virtutibus ann. 1540. ætatis 25; jacet in dicto Cœnobio Bethlem. Ejus (poſt Mariam Principem Parmæ, mortuam priuſquam per obitum

IACOBUS, *Dux* 4 *Brigantiæ*; *à Rege Emanuele avunculo in Caſtellam profecturo hæres regnorum declaratus ſi ipſe ſine liberis deceſſeret; ab eodem Rege factus generalis magni exercitus qui in Africâ, cœpit civitatem Azamor à Sarracenis, in quo propriis expenſis duxit tria millia hominum peditum & 450 equitum. duxit* 1. *Eleonoram de Mendoza & Guſman filiam Ioannis de Guſman ducis* 3. *Medinæ Sidoniæ, comitis Niebla primog.*

THEODOSIUS 1. *Dux* 5. *Brigantiæ; duxit primò Eliſabetham de Lancaſtre filiam Dionyſii de Portu-*

Regis Henrici, successio regni ad lineam Eduardi deferretur) fuit secundo genita.

DOMINA CATHARINA, Princeps vere regii animi; per obitum Regis Henrici patrui sine liberis successit in jure Regni tanquãe us neptis unica superstes ex fratre Eduardo quẽ repræsentabat, juxta juris regulas; non obstantibus aliis ejusdem Regis nepotibus quanquam masculis, quia unus, Antonius videlicet, quamvis filius Ludovici, illegitimus erat, alii scilicet Philippus 2, Rex Castellæ, & Emanuel Philisbertus Dux Sabaudiæ filii erant fœminarum, Elisabethæ, scilicet, ac Beatricis; quæ, quemadmodum ab Eduardo fratre ex sexus prærogativâ præferrerentur, ita jus mains in filios non poterant transmittere, quo minus eodem modo in successione patrui præcederentur à filiâ Eduardi Catherinâ, (quæ, secundum leges, patris personam in omnibus repræsentabat) At dictus Philippus Rex, fingiens judicium ad quod erat vocatus, armis usurpavit Regnum; nupsit illa Ioanni Duci Bragantiæ, &c. 6; ac ejus fuit Primogenitus. Theodosius ut sequitur.

gal (ipsius patrui) & Beatricis de Castro comitissæ de Lemos. Primogenitus.

IOANNES 1, *Dux Bragantiæ, &c. 6, religiosus, ac pacificus. Duxit Dominam Catherinam filiam Infantis Eduardi, & Elisabethæ filiæ Jaymis ducis Bragantiæ. Ad eum pertinuit Portugalliæ Regnum per uxorem Catherinam, à Philippo 2, rege Castellæ per vim usurpatum; ut in præcedenti columnâ ad titulum dominæ Catherinæ diximus. Ex eâ fuit Primogenitus Theodosius, ut sequitur.*

THEODOSIUS 2, Dux 7, Bragantiæ, Barcellos, &c. comestabilis Portugalliæ. Princeps religiosus,

religiosus, ac summæ prudentiæ, adhuc ante pubertatem in vitâ parentum regem Sebastianum ad Africam comitatus, in prœlio ad Lucum Fluvium antè annos animumque gerens, curamque virilem accepto vulnere in capite à Sarracenis fuit captus, sed postea haud barbarâ magnificentiâ gratis dimissus; anno 1619. cum Philippus 3. rex Castellæ venisset in Portugalliam (cujus possessionem invasam a 2° Philippo patre detinebat) ad Vlysipponensem curiam Theodosius etiam veniens liberalitatem ostendit verè regiam; Philippoque monenti ut posceret, se nanque promptum esse ad concedendum, severè respondit, reges avos sic Braganti-nam domum ditasse, ut nullum petendi locum reliquissent; se solummodo pro nobilibus Lusitanis intercedere ut meritos honores à regiâ Majestate obtinerent: de jure suo ad coronam à Catherinâ matre transmisso authenticè protestatus est, seque Regibus Castellæ propter vim maiorem involuntariè obedire. Duxit Annam de Velasco, filiam Ioannis de Velasco Ducis de Frias, comestabilis 11 Castellæ ac Legionis. Obiit in Villaviciosâ, die 29. Novembris anno 1630. Sepultus in monasterio Divi Pauli

Eremitæ in monte vocato Serradossa quod magnificè ædificaverat, primogenitus.

IOANNES 1, primò dux 8, Bragantiæ, Barcellos, &c. comestabilis Portugalliæ; princeps præditus dotibus verè regiis, à nobilibus, moxque à popularibus Lusitanis, per tyrannidem, malumque regimen sub Philippo 4, Castellæ rege stimulatis, ad cōronam sibi pertinentem mirabiliter restitutus primâ die Decembris ann. 1640; est hujus nōminis Rex 4, ac inter legitimos Portugalliæ Rex 18, in quo Christi Domini promissio ad primum Regem Alphonsum (de qua suprâ paginâ 9.) fuit adimpleta, ut aptiori loco, *in nostrâ Lusitaniâ libertatâ* evidenter demonstramus. Plenus victoriis contra Castellanos hodie vivit; habet uxorem serenissimam Ludovicam, filiam Ioannis Emanuelis Peres de Gusman Ducis 8, Medinæ Sidoniæ, ac Ioannę de Sandoval quæ fuit filia Francisci Ducis Lermæ, &c ex quâ, inter alios, est primog.

THEODOSIUS princeps Lusitaniæ, seu Portugalliæ amantissimus, qui post Nestorios patris annos, Deo auspice fœliciter imperabit diu, ac longissimâ prolis serie ditabit regiam hanc genealogiam.

Finis primæ partis.

GENEALOGIA REGVM LVSITANIÆ.

Pars secunda.

Continens ascendentiam Regum Lusitaniæ per lineas fœminimas.

Domus verò principaliores in Europâ undè illi procedunt per ordinem Alphabeti eum indicantur.

A.

Descendunt ex Comitibus *Andium*, vulgo *Anjou*.

I.

Ab ann. Christi 870.

ROBERTUS Strenuus comes Andium, sive Anjou. Deinde continua ut supra in 1, parte ex pag. 5. in fin.

II.

Ab ann. Chriſti, 938.

Fuques hujus nominis primus comes Andium.

Blanca (ejus filia, alii dicunt ſororem) uxor Guillielmi comitis Arles.

Conſtantia uxor Roberti pii regis Galliæ.

Ex quo continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 7.

III.

Ab ann. Chriſti, 1083.

Fuques 3, comes Andium.

Sibilla uxor Theodorici comitis Flandriæ.

Margarita comitiſſa Flandriæ, uxor Balduini comitis Henau.

Eliſabetha uxor Philippi Auguſti regis Galliæ.

Ludovicus 8, rex Galliæ.

S. *Ludovicus* 9, rex Gall.

Philippus 3, rex Gall.

Philippus pulcher rex Gall.

Eliſabetha uxor Eduardi 2, regis Angliæ.

Eduardus 3, rex Angliæ.

Ioannes Gandavenſis dux Lancaſtriæ.

Philippa uxor Ioannis 1, regis Luſitaniæ.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 14.

IV.

IV.

Ab ann. 1150.

Henricus 2, comes Andium, postea rex Angliæ.

Eleonora uxor Alphonsi 8, regis Legionis, & Castell.

Vrraca uxor Alphonsi 2, regis Lusitaniæ.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 10.

V.

Ab ann. 1262.

Carolus Franciæ, comes Andium postea rex Neapolis & Siciliæ.

Carolus 2, rex Neapolis.

Blanca uxor Iacobi 2, regis Aragoniæ.

Alphonsus 4, rex Aragon.

Petrus 4, rex Aragon.

Eleonora uxor Ioannis 1, regis Castellæ.

Ferdinandus 1, rex Aragoniæ.

Eleonora uxor Eduardi regis Lusitaniæ.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 14.

Ex Regibus *Angliæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Christi, 1154.

Henricus 2, rex Angliæ.

Eleonora

Eleonora uxor Alphonsi 8, regis Legionis & Castellę.

Urraca uxor Alphonsi 2, regis Lusitaniæ.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag 11.

II.

Ab ann. 1327.

Eduardus 3 rex Angliæ.

Ioannes Gandavensis dux Lancastriæ.

Philippa uxor Ioannis 1, regis Lusitaniæ.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 14.

Ex Comitibus *Angolismorum*, vulgò *Angoulesme*.

I.

Ab ann. Christi, circiter 1200.

Aymarus comes Angolismorum secundùm Reusnerum.

Elisabetha uxor prima Ioannis 1, Regis Angliæ.

Henricus 3, rex Angliæ.

Eduardus 1, rex Angl.

Eduardus 2, rex Angl.

Eduardus 3, rex Angliæ.

Ioannes dux Lancastriæ.

Philippa

Philippa uxor Ioannis 1, regis Lusitaniæ.
Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 14.

Ex Ducibus *Aquitaniæ.*

Circa ann. Christi.

Asnarius filius Eudori Ducis Aquitaniæ (secundùm Ioannem de Mariana) dedit principium regibus Aragoniæ.

Asnarius 2.
Galindus comes Aragon.
Tudea uxor Fortunii Garciæ regis Navarræ.
Sancius Garcia rex Navar.
Ximenus Garcia rex Navar.
Inigus Arista rex Navar.
Garcia Inigues rex Navar.
Sancius Abarca rex Navar.
Garcia Sancius rex Navar.
Sancius Garcia rex Navar.
Garcia Sancius Tremulus, rex Navar.
Sancius maior rex Navar.
Ferdinandus Par Imperatoris.
Alphonsus 6, rex Legionis, & Castell.

Tareſia uxor Henrici Burgund.
Alphonſus Henricus rex Luſitan.
Contitinua ut in 1, p, ex pag. 8. in fine.

II.

Ab ann. 1086.

Guillielmus 5, dux Aquitaniæ.
Eleonora, uxor ſecundò Henrici 2, regis Angl.
Eleonora uxor Alphonſi 8, regis Legionis & Caſtell.
Vrraca uxor Alphonſi 2, regis Luſitan.
Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 10.

Ex Comitibus, & Regibus *Aragoniæ*.

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 800.

Galindus Comes Aragoniæ.
Tudea uxor Fortunii Garciæ regis Navarr.
Continua ut ſupra in 1. ex ducibus Aquitaniç.

II.

Ab ann. circiter 880.

Vrraca filia, vel ſoror Ximeni Garciç Comitis Aragoniæ, uxor Garciæ Inigues regis Navarræ.

Sancius

Sancius Abarca rex Navarr.

Continua, ut in 1, ex Ducibus Aquitan.

III.

Ab ann. circiter 1060.

Laurentia, aliàs *Gille* filia Comitis de Venice, qui descendebat ex domo Aragoniæ (secundùm Claudium Paradinum in Geneal. Galliæ, titulo Comitum, & Ducum Sabaudiæ) uxor Humberti 2. Comitis 3 Mauriennæ.

Amedeus 2, comes 4, Maurien. & 1, Sabaudię.

Maphalda uxor Alphonsi Henriques regis Lusitaniæ.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 9.

IV.

Ab ann. circiter 1130.

Petronillia regina Aragon. filia regis Ramiri 2, uxor Raimondi comitis Barcionnę.

Dulcis, sive *Aldonça* uxor Sancii 1, reg. Lusitan.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 10.

V.

Ab ann. 1276.

Petrus 3, rex Aragon.

Sancta *Elisabetha* uxor Dionysii regis Lusitaniæ.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 12.

VII.

Ab ann. circiter 1270.

Iacobus 1, rex Aragoniæ.

Violanta uxor Alphonſi 10, regis Legionis & Caſtell.

Sancius 4, rex Caſtell.

Beatrix uxor Alphonſi 4, regis Luſitan.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 12.

VII.

Ab ann. circiter 1270.

Iacobus 1, rex Aragon.

Eliſabetha uxor Philippi 3, regis Galliæ.

Philippus pulcher rex Gall.

Eliſabetha uxor Eduardi 2, regis Angliæ.

Eduardus 3, rex Angl.

Ioannes dux Lancaſtriæ.

Philippa uxor Ioannis 1, regis Luſitan.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 13.

VIII.

Ab ann. circiter 1400.

Ferdinandus 1, rex Aragoniæ, & Siciliæ.

Eleonora uxor Eduardi regis Luſitan.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 14.

IX.

Ab ann. circiter 1380.

Petrus 4, rex Aragon.

Elisabetha uxor Iacobi comitis Vrgelii.
Elisabetha uxor Petri filii Ioannis 1, regis Lusitan.
Elisabetha uxor Alphonsi 5, regis Lusitan.
Ioannes 3, rex Lusitan.
Ex quo Duces de Aveiro descendunt.

X.

Ab ann. circiter 1500.

Ferdinandus Catholicus rex Aragon.
Maria uxor Emanuelis regis Lusitan.
Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 16.

Omittimus matrimonia alia quia ex eis non supereſt proles.

B.

Ex Comitibus *Barcionnæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Christi, 1082.

R*Aimundus* 4, comes Barcionnæ.
Berengela uxor Alphonsi 7, regis Legionis.
Ferdinandus 2, rex Legionis.

Alphonsus 9, rex Legionis.
Ferdinandus 3, rex Legionis, & Castellæ.
Alphonsus 10, rex Legionis, & Castellæ.
Beatrix uxor Alphonsi 3, regis Lusitan.
Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 11.

II.

Ab ann. 1131.

Raimundus 5, comes Barcionnę, & per uxorem Petronilliam rex Aragon.
Dulcis, sive Aldonça uxor Sancii 1, regis Lusitan.
Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 10.

Ex Ducibus *Bavariæ*.

I.

Ab ann. Christi, circiter 1330.

Elisabetha filia Ducis Bavariæ (cujus nomen non invenio in genealogiis Bavariæ) fuit uxor Petri regis Siciliæ, secundùm Ioannem de Mariana.
Eleonora uxor 3 Petri 4, regis Aragon.
Eleonora uxor Ioannis 1, regis Castell.
Ferdinandus 1, rex Aragon.

Eleonora

Eleonora uxor Eduardi regis Lusitan.
Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 14.

Ex Comitibus *Blosii*, vulgò *Blais*.

I.

Ab ann. Christi, 920.

Gerlon comes 1 Blessensis.
N. ejus filia uxor Fuquesii 1, comitis Anjou.
Blanca uxor Guillielmi comitis Arles.
Constantia uxor Roberti pii regis Gall.
Continua, ut in 1, p. ex pag 7.

Ex Regibus *Bohemiæ*.

I.

Ab ann. Christi, circiter 760.

Zechius princeps Izitzchorum, fundator regni Bohemiæ.
Suaterna, sive *Suatena* uxor Wittikindi Magni.
Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 5.

Ex

Ex Ducibus Brabantiæ.

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 760.

Pipinus Puſillus Dux Brabantiæ, rex Galliæ.
Carolus Magnus Imperator Rom. rex Gall.
Ludovicus boni aeris Imper. Rom. rex Gall.
Carolus Calvus Imp. Rom. rex Gall.
Iudith uxor ſecundò Balduini brachii ferrei comitis Flandriæ.
Balduinus 2, comes Flandr.
Arnulphus Magnus comes Flandr.
Balduinus 3, comes Flandr.
Arnulphus 2, comes Flandr.
Balduinus 4, comes Flandr.
Balduinus 5, comes Flandr.
Matildis uxor Guillielmi Conqueſtoris regis Angliæ.
Adelheide uxor Eſtephani comitis Campaniæ.
Theobaldus 1, comes Campaniæ.
Henricus Largus comes Campan.
Theobaldus 2, comes Campan.
Henricus rex Navarræ.
Ioanna uxor Philippi pulchri regis Galliæ.

Eliſabetha

Eliſabetha uxor Eduardi 2, regis Angliæ.
Eduardus 3, rex Angl.
Ioannes Dux Lancaſtriæ.
Philippa uxor *Ioannis* 1, regis Luſitan.
Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag 13.

Ex Comitibus, & Ducibus *Bretaniæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 980.

Godofredus comes Bretaniæ.
Iudith (ejus filia, alii dicunt ſororem) uxor Ricardi 2, Ducis Normandiæ.
Aliſa uxor Rainaldi 1, comitis Burgundiæ.
Ioanna uxor Amedei 1, comitis Mauriennæ.
Humbertus 2, comes Mauriennæ.
Amedeus 2, comes Mauriennæ, & Sabaudiæ.
Maphalda uxor Alphonſi Henriques regis Luſitaniæ.
Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 9.

Ex Regibus, & Comitibus Burgundiæ.

I.

Ab ann. Christi, circiter 940.

Rodulphus 3, rex Burgundiæ; in divorum album relatus dicitur.

Adelheida uxor secundò Othonis 1, Ducis Saxoniæ, Imperatoris Roman.

Otho 2, Imper. Roman.

Hugo.

Berous, sive *Beralius* (secundùm Paradinum.)

Humbertus 1, comes Mauriennæ.

Amadeus 1, comes Maurienne.

Humbertus 2, comes Maurien.

Amedeus 2, comes 4 Maurien. & 1 Sabaud.

Mapbalda uxor Alphonsi Henriques regis Lusitaniæ.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 9.

II.

Ab ann. 1031.

Rainaldus 1, comes Burgundiæ.

Ioanna, sive *Adelis* uxor Amedei 1, comitis Mauriennæ.

Humbertus 2, comes Maurien.

Amedeus

Amedeus 2, comes 4 Maur. & 1 Sabaud.

Maphalda uxor Alphonsi Henriques regis Lusitan.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag 9.

III.

Ab ann. circiter 1166.

Estephanus 1, comes Burgund.

Beatrix uxor tertia Humberti 3, comitis 2 Sabaud.

Thomas comes 3 Sabaud.

Beatrix uxor Raimundi Berengarii comitis Provencæ.

Margarita uxor S. Ludovicis regis Galliæ.

Philippus 3, rex Gall.

Philippus pulcher rex Gall.

Elisabetha uxor Eduardi 2, regis Angl.

Eduardus 3, rex Angl.

Ioannes Dux Lancastriæ.

Philippa uxor Ioannis 1, regis Lusitan.

Continua ut in 1 p. ex pag. 14.

Ex Ducibus *Burgundiæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, 1030.

Robertus 2, Dux Burgundiæ.

Continua ut in 1. p. ex pag. 7.

C.

Ex Comitibus *Campaniæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 980.

Hugo, Odonius, ſive *Eudes* comes primus Campaniæ.

Adelheidet (ſecundùm meliorem opinionem) ejus filia, uxor Hugonis Capeti regis Gall.

Robertus pius rex Gall.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 7.

II.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1150.

Theobaldus 1, comes Campaniæ.

Aliſa uxor Ludovici 7, regis Galliæ.
Philippus Auguſtus rex Gall.
Ludovicus 8, rex Gall.
S. *Ludovicus* 9, rex Gall.
Philippus 3, rex Gall.
Philippus pulcher rex Gall.
Continua ut ſupra in 3, ex comitibus Burgundiæ.

III.

Ab ann. circiter 1200.

Theobaldus 2, comes Campaniæ.
Henricus rex Navarr.
Ioanna uxor Philippi pulchri regis Gall.
Eliſabetha uxor Eduardi 2, regis Angl.
Continua ut ſupra in 3, ex comitibus Burgundiæ.

Ex Regibus *Caſtellæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, 1090.

Alphonſus 1, hujus nominis rex Caſtell. & Legionis.
Tareſia uxor Henrici.

Alphonſus Henricus rex Luſitan.
Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag 9.

II.

Ab ann. circiter 1130.

Alphonſus 7, rex Caſtellæ, & Legionis.
Sancia uxor Alphonſi 2, regis Aragon.
Petrus 2, rex Aragon.
Iacobus, ſive *Iaymes* 1, rex Aragon.
Petrus 3, rex Aragon.
S. *Eliſabetha* uxor Dionyſii regis Luſitan.
Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag 12.

III.

Ab eodem tempore.

Alphonſus 7, rex Caſtellæ, & Legionis.
Sancia uxor Sancii 7, regis Navarr.
Blanca uxor Theobaldi 2, comitis Campaniæ.
Henricus rex Navarr.

Ioanna uxor Philippi pulchri regis Gall.
Eliſabetha uxor Eduardi 2, regis Angliæ.
Eduardus 3, rex Angl.
Joannes Dux Lancaſtriæ.
Philippa uxor Ioannis 1, regis Luſitan.
Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 14.

IV.

IIV.

Ab ann. circiter 1160.

Alphonsus 3, rex Castell. & 8 Legionis.
Vrraca uxor Alphonsi 2, regis Lusitan.
Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 110.

V.

Ab ann. circiter 1200.

Alphonsus 8, rex Castell. & Legionis.
Blanca uxor Ludovici 8, regis Galliæ.
S. *Ludovicus* 9, rex Gall.
Philippus 3, rex Gall.
Philippus pulcher rex Gall.
Elisabetha uxor Eduardi 2, regis Angl.
Continua ut hic in 3.

VI.

Ab ann. circiter 1250.

Alphonsus 10, rex Castell. & Legionis.
Beatrix uxor Alphonsi 3, regis Lusitan.
Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 10.

VII.

Ab ann. circiter 1280.

Sancius 4, rex Castellæ.
Beatrix uxor Alphonsi 4, regis Lusitan.
Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 12.

VIII.

VIII.

Ab ann. circiter 1390.

Ioannes 1, rex Caſtellæ.

Ferdinandus 1, rex Aragon.

Eleonora uxor Eduardi regis *Luſitan.*

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 14.

IX.

Ab ann. circiter 1500.

Eliſabetha, ac Ferdinandus reges Catholici Caſtellæ, & Aragon.

Maria uxor Emanuelis regis *Luſitan.*

Continua, ut in 1, p. ex pag. 16.

Omittimus matrimonia ex quibus non ſuperſunt liberi.

D.

Ex Principibus, & Regibus *Daniæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 400.

Rorichus Princeps inter Danos ſecundus à rege; ſecundùm Reuſnerum in ſtirpe regum Scotiæ in principio. *Rocha*

Rocha uxor Erthi nepotis Fincormarchi regis Scotiæ.

Fergusius 2, rex Scotiæ.

Dongardus rex Scot.

Goranus, sive *Conranus* rex Scot.

Aidanus à S. Columba rex Scot.

Eugenius rex Scot.

Donaldus rex Scot.

Dongardus Infans Scot.

Eugenius 6, rex Scot.

Eugenius 7, rex Scot.

Etlisinus rex Scot.

Achaius rex Scot.

Alpinus rex Scot.

Kennethus Magnus rex Scot.

Constantinus 2, rex Scot.

Donaldus rex Scot.

Malcolmus, sive *Milcolumbus* rex Scot.

Kennethus 3, rex Scot.

Malcolmus, sive *Milcolumbus*, rex Scot.

Beatrix uxor Athani Præfecti Thanorum.

Duncanus rex Scot.

Malcolmus Cammorus rex Scot.

Matildis uxor Henrici 1, regis Angliæ.

Matildis uxor Gotofredi 5, comitis Anjou.

Henricus 2, rex Angliæ.

Eleonora uxor Alphonſi 8, regis Legionis, & Caſtellæ.

Vrraca uxor Aphonſi 2, regis Luſitan.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 10.

II.

Ab ann. circiter 800.

Sifridus, ſive *Gotricus* rex Daniæ.

Gava uxor Witikindi Magni Ducis Saxoniæ.

Wigbertus Dux Saxon.

Brunus Dux Saxon.

Ludolphus Dux Saxon.

Otho Dux Saxon.

Henricus 1, Dux Saxon. Imperator Rom.

N. ejus filia uxor *Eblis* 1, Ducis Aquitaniæ.

Ebles 2, Dux Aquitan.

Guillielmus 2, dux Aquit.

Guillielmus 3, dux Aquit.

Guido 1, dux Aquit.

Guillielmus 4, dux Aquit.

Guillielmus 5, dux Aquit.

Eleonora ducisa Aquitaniæ, uxor Henrici 2, regis Angliæ.

Eleonora uxor Alphonſi 8, regis Legionis & Caſtellæ.

Vrraca uxor Alphonſi 2, regis Luſitaniæ.
Alphonſus 3, rex Luſitan.
Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 11.

III.

Ab ann. circiter 900.

Haraldus rex Daniæ.
Alda, ſive *Aldelheides* uxor Sigisberti 2; ſive Aldibertatis Marchionis Eſtenſis.
Hugo 4, Marchio Eſtenſ.
Azo 4, Marchio Eſtenſ.
Azo 6, Marchio Eſtenſ.
Fulcus 2, Marchio Eſtenſ.
Fulcus 3, Marchio Eſtenſ.
Obizo 5, Marchio Eſtenſ.
Azo 12, Marchio Eſtenſ.
Aldobrandinus 2, Marchio Eſtenſ.
Beatrix uxor Andreæ 2, regis Hungariæ.
Violanta uxor Iacobi 1, regis Aragoniæ.
Petrus 3, rex Aragon.
S. *Eliſabetha* uxor Dionyſii regis Luſitaniæ.
Alphonſus 4, rex Luſitan.
Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 12.

IV.

Ab ann. circiter 910.

Rholon, ſive *Rou* Princeps Danorum, qui

poſt baptiſma vocatus eſt *Robertus* 1, Dux Normandiæ.

Guillielmus Longus Enſis dux Normand.

Ricardus ſine pavore dux Normand.

Ricardus 2, dux Normand.

Alis uxor Rainaldi comitis Burgundiæ.

Ioanna, ſive *Adelis* uxor Amedei 1, comitis Mauriennæ.

Humbertus 2, comes Maurien.

Amedeus 2, comes Maurien. & Sabaudiæ.

Maphalda uxor Alphonſi Henriq. regis Luſit.

Sancius 1, rex Luſitan.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 10.

V.

Ab ann. circiter 920.

Gerlon Princeps Daniæ, 1 comes Bleſſenſis.

N. ejus filia uxor ſecundò Fuqueſii 1, comitis Anjou.

Blanca uxor Guillielmi comitis Arles.

Conſtantia uxor Roberti Pii regis Galliæ.

Robertus 2, Dux Burgundiæ.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 7.

VI.

Ab ann. circiter 980.

Suenotonus rex Daniæ.

Eſtritha (ſecundùm Reuſnerum) vel *Pavie* (ſecundùm Paradinum) uxor Ricardi 2, Ducis Normandiæ.

Robertus Liberalis Dux Normadiæ.

Guillielmus Conquæſtor dux Normand. rex Angliæ.

Henricus 1, rex Angliæ.

Matildis uxor 2 Gotofredis comitis Anjou.

Henricus 2, rex Angliæ.

Eleonora uxor Alphonſi 8, regis Legionis, & Caſtellę.

Vrraca uxor Alphonſi 2, regis Luſitaniæ.

Alphonſus 3, rex Luſitanię.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 11.

VII.

Ab ann. circiter 1030.

Canutus Magnus rex Daniæ.

Agatha uxor principis Eduardi filii Edmundi 2, regis Angliæ.

Margarita uxor Malcolmi 3, regis Scotiæ.

Matildis uxor Henrici 1, regis Angliæ.

Matildis uxor 2 Gotofredi 5, comitis Anjou.

Continua ut in proximâ prędecedenti.

E.

Ex Marchionibus de *Eſte*.

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1220.

ALdubrandinus 2, Marchio Eſtenſis, Anconę, Veronæ, & Ferrariæ.

Beatrix uxor Andreæ 2, regis Hungariæ.

Violanta uxor 2. Iacobi 1, regis Aragon.

Petrus 3, rex Aragon.

S. *Eliſabetha* uxor Dionyſii regis Luſitan.

Alphonſus 4, rex Luſitan.

Continua ut in 1 p. ex pag. 12.

F.

Ex Marchionibus *Ferrariæ*.

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1220.

ALdobrandinus 2, Marchio Eſte, Ferrariæ, &c.

Continua ut in lit. E, ex March. de *Eſte*.

Ex

Ex Comitibus *Flandriæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Christi, circiter 1060.

Balduinus 5, comes Flandriæ.

Matildis uxor *Guillielmi* Conquæstoris regis Anglię.

Adelheide uxor Estephani comitis Campanię & Blais.

Theobaldus 1, comes Campan.

Henricus Largus comes Camp.

Theobaldus 2, comes Campan.

Henricus rex Navarræ.

Ioanna uxor Philippi pulchri regis Gall.

Elisabetha uxor Eduardi 2, regis Angl.

Eduardus 3, rex Angl.

Ioannes dux Lancastriæ.

Philippa uxor Ioannis 1, regis Lusitan.

Eduardus rex Lusitan.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 14.

II.

Ab ann. circiter 1200.

Margarita comitissa Flandriæ uxor Balduini comitis Henau.

Elisabetha

Eliſabetha uxor Philippi Auguſti regis Galliæ.
Ludovicus 8, rex Gall.
S. *Ludovicus* 9, rex Gall.
Philippus 3, rex Gall.
Philippus pulcher rex Gall.
Eliſabetha uxor Eduardi 2, regis Angliæ.
Continua ut in proximâ præcedenti.

Omitto matrimonia ex quibus hodie non ſupereſt proles.

Ex Regibus *Franciæ.*

Vide literâ G, ex Regibus *Galliæ.*

Ex Comitibus, & Ducibus *Friſiæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 800.

Badbodus Dux Friſiæ.
Sindacilla ejus neptis uxor Wigberti Ducis Saxoniæ.

Brunus

Brunus Dux Saxoniæ.
Ludolphus Dux Saxon.
Otho Dux Saxon.
Henricus 1, Dux Saxon. Imperator Roman.
N. ejus filia uxor Eblei 1, Ducis Aquitaniæ.
Ebles 2, Dux Aquitan.
Guillielmus 2, Dux Aquitan.
Guillielmus 3, Dux Aquitan.
Guido 1, Dux Aquitan.
Guillielmus 4, Dux Aquitan.
Guillielmus 5, Dux Aquitan.
Eleonora Duciſa Aquitaniæ, uxor Henrici 2, regis Angliæ.
Eleonora uxor Alphonſi 8, regis Legionis, & Caſtellæ.
Vrraca uxor Alphonſi 2, regis Luſitaniæ.
Alphonſus 3, rex Luſitaniæ.
Continua ut in 1 p. ex pag. 11.

II.

Ab ann. circiter 1020.

Florentinus Comes Hollandiæ, Zelandiæ, & Friſiæ.
Continua ut infra lit. H. in 1 ex Comitibus *Hollandiæ.*

III.

Ab ann. circiter 1070.

Robertus Dominus Friſiæ, poſtea Comes Flandriæ.

Heldradis uxor Lantgrave de Alſate.

Theodoricus Comes Flandriæ.

Margarita Comitiſſa Flandriæ, uxor Balduini Comitis Henau.

Eliſabetha uxor Philippi Auguſti regis Galliæ.

Ludovicus 8, rex Galliæ.

Continua ut ſupra in 2 ex Comitibus *Flandriæ.*

G.

Ex Regibus *Galliæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 490.

CLodoveus magnus rex Francorum.

Continua ut lit. L. in 1 ex Ducibus *Lotharingiæ.*

II.

II.

Ab ann. circiter 850.

Carolus Calvus rex Galliæ, Imper. *Roman.*

Iudith uxor ſecundò Balduini Brachii ferrei Comitis Flandrię.

Balduinus 2, Comes Flandriæ.

Arnulphus Magnus Comes Flandriæ.

Balduinus 3, Comes Fland.

Arnulphus 2, comes Fland.

Balduinus 4, comes Fland.

Balduinus 5, comes Fland.

Matildis uxor Guillielmi Conquęſtoris regis Angliæ.

Adelheide uxor Eſtephani comitis Campanię.

Theobaldus 1, comes Campan.

Henricus Largus comes Campan.

Theobaldus 2, comes Campan.

Continua ut ſupra lit. B. in 1 ex Ducibus *Brabantiæ*, p. 32.

III.

Ab ann. circiter 880.

Ludovicus Balbus rex Galliæ, Imper. *Rom.*

Heduigis uxor *Rodulphi* (ſecundùm Geſnerum) ſeu *Richardi* (ſecundùm Paradinum) Principis Transjurani comitis; deinde regis Burgundiæ.

Rudolphus 2, rex Burgundiæ.

Rudolphus 3, rex Burgund.

Adelheida uxor ſecundò Othonis 1, Ducis Saxoniæ.

Otho 2, Imperator Roman.

Hugo.

Berous, ſive *Beralius* (qui, ſecundùm Paradinum, dedit principium domui Mauriennæ & Sabaudiæ.)

Humbertus 1, comes Maurienæ.

Amedeus 1, comes Maurien.

Humbertus 2, comes Maurien.

Amedeus 2, comes 4 Maurien. & 1, Sabaudiæ.

Maphalda uxor Alphonſi 1, regis Luſitaniæ.

Sancius 1, rex Luſitaniæ.

Continua ut in 1, p. exp ag. 10.

IV.

Ab ann. circiter 920.

Carolus Simplex rex Galliæ.

Gidella, ſive *Gille* uxor Rullonis Roberti Ducis Normandiæ.

Guilielmus 2, Dux Normand.

Ricardus 2, Dux Normand.

Robertus Dux Normand.

Guilielmus Conqueſtor, dux Norm. rex Angl.

Henricus

Henricus 1, rex Angliæ.

Matildis uxor 2, Gotofredi comitis Anjou.

Henricus 2, rex Angl.

Eleonora uxor Alphonſi 8, regis Legionis, & Caſtellæ.

Vrraca uxor Alphonſi 2, regis Luſitaniæ.

Alphonſus 3, rex Luſitan.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 11.

V.

Ab ann. circiter 1000.

Robertus Pius rex Galliæ.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 7.

VI.

Ab ann. circiter 1170.

Ludovicus 7, rex Galliæ.

Margarita uxor ſecundò Belæ 3, regis Hungar.

Andreas 2, rex Hungariæ.

Violanta uxor 2, Iacobi 1, regis Aragoniæ.

Petrus 3, rex Aragoniæ.

S. *Eliſabetha* uxor Dionyſii regis Luſitaniæ.

Alphonſus 4, rex Luſitaniæ.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 12.

VII.

Ab ann. circiter 1225.

Ludovicus 8, rex Galliæ.

Carolus comes Anjou, poſtea rex Neapolis, hujus nominis 1.

Carolus 2, rex Neapolis.

Blanca uxor Iacobi 2, regis Aragoniæ.

Alphonſus 4, rex Aragoniæ.

Petrus 4, rex Aragoniæ.

Eleonora uxor Ioannis 1, regis Caſtellæ.

Ferdinandus 1, rex Aragoniæ.

Eleonora uxor Eduardi regis Luſitaniæ.

Ferdinandus Infans Luſitan.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 15.

VIII.

Ab ann. circiter 1260.

S. *Ludovicus* 9, rex Galliæ.

Blanca uxor Ferdinandi Lacerda, Principis Caſtellæ.

Alphonſus ad quem pertinebant regna Caſtell. & Legionis.

Ioannes Emanuel Dominus Villienæ.

Ioanna uxor Henrici 2, regis Caſtellæ.

Ioannes 1, rex Caſtell.

Ferdinandus 1, rex Aragoniæ.

Eleonora uxor Eduardi regis Luſitaniæ.

Ferdinandus Infans Luſitan.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 15.

IX.

IX.

Ab ann. circiter 1300.

Philippus pulcher rex Galliæ.
Eliſabetha uxor Eduardi 2, regis Angliæ.
Eduardus 2, rex Angliæ.
Ioannes Dux Lancaſtriæ.
Philippa uxor Ioannis 1, regis Luſitan.
Eduardus rex Luſitan.
Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 14.

Ex Ducibus *Guiennæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1150.

Guillielmus Dux Guiennæ.
Eleonora uxor ſecundò Henrici 2, regis Angl.
Eleonora uxor Alphonſi 8, regis Legionis, & Caſtellæ.
Urraca uxor Alphonſi 2, regis Luſitaniæ.
Alphonſus 3, rex Luſitan.
Continua ut in 1 p. ex pag. 11.

Ex

H.

Ex Comitibus *Henau.*

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1190.

B*Alduinus* 4, comes Henau, & per uxorem Margaritam comes Flandriæ.

Eliſabetha uxor Philippi Auguſti regis Gallię.

Ludovicus 8, rex Gall.

S. *Ludovicus* 9, rex Gall.

Philippus 3, rex Gall.

Philippus pulcher rex Gall.

Continua ut lit. G. in 9. ex regibus Gall. p. 55.

Ex Comitibus *Hollandiæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1020.

Florentinus comes Hollandiæ, Zelandiæ, & Friſiæ.

Berte

Bona uxor Philippi 1, regis Galliæ.
Ludovicus 6, rex Gall.
Ludovicus 7, rex Gall.
Margarita uxor secundò Belæ 3, regis Hungariæ.
Andreas 2, rex Hungariæ.
Violanta uxor 2, Iacobi 1, regis Aragoniæ.
Petrus 3, rex Aragoniæ.
S. *Elisabetha* uxor Dionysii regis Lusitan.
Alphonsus 4, rex Lusitan.
Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 12.

II.

Ab ann. circiter 1320.

Guillielmus 3, comes Hollandiæ, ac Hannoniæ.
Philippa uxor *Eduardi* 3, regis Angliæ.
Ioannes Dux Lancastriæ.
Philippa uxor Ioannis 1, regis Lusitan.
Eduardus rex Lusitan.
Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag 15.

Ex Regibus *Hungariæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Christi, circiter 1210.

Andreas 2, rex Hungariæ.

Violanta uxor 2, Iacobi 1, regis Aragoniæ.
Petrus 3, rex Aragoniæ.
S. *Eliſabetha* uxor Dionyſii regis Luſitan.
Alphonſus 4, rex Luſitan.
Continua ut in 1 p. ex pag. 12.

II.

Ab ann. 1275.

Eſtephanus 4, rex Hungariæ.
Maria uxor Caroli 2, regis Neapolis.
Continua ut infra lit. N. in 1, vel 2, ex regibus *Neapolis*.

I.

Ex antiquis Regibus *Italiæ*.

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 950.

Berengarius rex Italiæ.
Roſa, ſive *Roſella* uxor Arnulphi 2, comitis Flandriæ.
Balduinus 4, comes Fland.

Balduinus

Balduinus 5, comes Fland.

Matildis uxor Guillielmi Conqueſtoris regis Angliæ.

Adelheida uxor Eſtephani comitis Campan.

Theobaldus 1, comes Campan.

Henricus Largus comes Camp.

Theobaldus 2, comes Campan.

Henricus rex Navarr.

Continua ut lit. C. in 3. ex regibus *Caſtellæ*.

L.

Ex Ducibus *Lancaſtriæ* in Angliâ.

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1360.

BLanca Ducisa Lancaſtriæ, filia hæres Henrici comitis Lancaſtriæ, uxor Ioannis de Gand filii Eduardi 3, regis Angliæ.

Philippa uxor Ioannis 1, regis Luſitan.

Eduardus rex Luſitan.

Continua ut in 1, p. ex pag. 14.

Omittimus deſcendentiam à Catherinâ filiâ dicti

Ioannis quia fuit ex 2 uxore, non ex 1 quæ sola fuit Ducissa Lancastriæ.

Ex Regibus *Legionis.*

I, II, III, IV, V.

Vide lit. C in 1, 2, 3, 4, & 5, ex regibus *Castellæ*, ex pag. 37.

Adde aliam descendentiam quæ sequitur, & ibi desecit.

VI.

Ab ann. Christi, circiter 1130.

Alphonsus 7, rex Legionis & Castellæ.

Constantia, sive Elisabetha uxor Ludovici 7, regis Galliæ.

Margarita uxor secundo Belæ 3, regis Hungariæ.

Andreas 2, rex Hungar.

Continua ut in lit. H. in 1, ex regibus *Hungar.*

Postquam verò regnum Legionis ultimò unitum fuit regno Castellæ.

VII, VIII, IX, & X.

Vide in 6, 7, 8, & 9, ex regibus *Castellæ*, pag. 39, & 40.

Ex

Ex Ducibus *Lotharingiæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Christi, circiter 440.

Wildolphus dux Lotharingiæ.

Batina uxor Pharamundi ducis Franciæ Orientalis.

Meroveus rex Francorum.

Childericus rex Celtarum.

Clodoveus magnus rex Francor.

Theodoricus rex Australiæ.

Clothildis uxor Otilonis Marchionis 1 Antuerpiæ.

Hugopertus Marchio Antuerp.

Aspertus, sive Hausbertus, vel Ambertus Satrapa Antuerp.

Arnoldus Marchio Antuerp.

Arnolphus dux Brabantiæ.

Angisus, sive *Ansegisus* Marchio Antuerp.

Pipinus Crassus dux Brabantiæ.

Carolus Martellus dux Brabantiæ, Princeps Franciæ.

Pipinus Pusillus dux Brabant. rex Franc.

Continua ut lit. B. in 1, ex Ducibus *Brabantiæ*, pag. 32.

Ex Marchionibus *Lucæ.*

Vide lit. P. ex Marchionibus *Parmæ.*

Ex Comitibus *Luxemburgii.*

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 980.

Gilbertus comes Luxemburgii.

Ogina uxor Balduini 4, comitis Fland.

Balduinus 5, comes Fland.

Matildis uxor Guillielmi Conqueſtoris regis Angliæ.

Adelheida uxor Eſtephani comitis Campan.

Theobaldus 1 comes Campan.

Henricus Largus comes Camp.

Theobaldus 2, comes Campan.

Continua ut ſupra lit. C. in 3, ex comitibus *Campaniæ*, pag. 37.

Ex

M.

Ex Domo *Maurienn æ; & Sabaudiæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Christi, circiter 1076.

Humbertus 2, comes Maurienn.

Aelis, sive *Adelis* (ejus filia secundùm meliorem opinionem) uxor Ludovici 6, regis Gall.

Ludouicus 7, rex Gall.

Continua ut supra in 6, ex regibus *Galliæ*, p. 53.

II.

Ab ann. circiter 1130.

Amedeus 2, comes Maurienn. & Sabaud.

Maphalda uxor Alphonsi 1, regis Lusitan.

Continua ut in 1 p. ex pag. 10.

III.

Ab ann. circiter 1230.

Thomas 1, comes Sabaud.

Beatrix uxor Raimundi Berengarii comitis Provencæ.

Margarita uxor S. Ludovici regis Gall.

Philippus 3, rex Gall.

Philippus

Philippus pulcher rex Gall.

Continua ut in 9, ex regibus *Galliæ*, pag. 55.

Ex Regibus *Moſcoviæ*.

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1030.

Georgius Eſclavonius rex Moſcoviæ, ſive Ruſsiæ.

Agnes uxor Henrici 1, regis Gall.

Philippus 1, rex Gall.

Ludovicus 6, rex Gall.

Ludovicus 7, rex Gall.

Continua ut ſupra in 6. ex regib. *Galliæ*, p. 53.

N.

Ex Regibus *Navarræ*.

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1000.

S*Antius* maior rex Navarræ.

Ferdinandus 1, rex Legionis, & Caſtellæ.

Alphonſus

Alphonſus 6, rex Legionis, & Caſtellæ.
Tareſia uxor Henrici Burgund.
Alphonſus 1, rex Luſitan.
Continua ut in 1 p. pag. 10.

II.

Ab eodem tempore.

Santius maior rex Navarræ.
Ramirus 1, rex Aragoniæ.
Santius 1, rex Aragon.
Ramirus 2, rex Aragon.
Petronillia regina Aragon. uxor Raimundi comitis Barcionnæ.
Dulcis, ſive *Aldonça*, uxor Santii regis Luſitan.
Alphonſus 2, rex Luſitan.
Continua ut in 1 p. pag. 11.

III.

Ab ann. circiter 1134.

Garcia 6, rex Navarræ.
Blanca uxor Santii Deſiderati regis Caſtellæ.
Alphonſus 3, rex Caſtell. & 8 Legionis.
Urraca uxor Alphonſi 2, regis Luſitan.
Alphonſus 3, rex Luſitan.
Continua ut in 1 p. pag. 11.

IV.

Ab ann. circiter 1270.

Henricus rex Navarræ.
Ioanna uxor Philippi pulchri regis Gall.
Eliſabetha uxor Eduardi 2, regis Angl.
Eduardus 3, rex Angl.
Continua ut in 2 ex regibus *Angliæ*, p. 24.

Ex Regibus *Neapolis.*

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1280.

Manfredus rex Neapolis, & Siciliæ.
Conſtantia uxor Petri 3, regis Aragoniæ.
S. *Eliſabetha* uxor Dionyſii, regis Luſitaniæ.
Alphonſus 4, rex Luſitaniæ.
Continua ut in 1 p. ex pag. 12.

II.

Ab ann. circiter 1300.

Carolus 2, rex Neapolis.
Continua ut in 7 ex regibus *Galliæ*, pag. 54.

III.

Ab eodem tempore.

Carolus 2, rex Neapolis.

Eleonora

Eleonora uxor Federici regis Siciliæ.
Petrus rex Siciliæ.
Eleonora uxor 5 Petri 4, regis Aragoniæ.
Eleonora uxor Ioannis 1, regis Caſtellæ.
Ferdinandus 1, rex Aragoniæ, & Siciliæ.
Eleonora uxor Eduardi regis Luſitaniæ.
Ferdinandus Infans Luſitaniæ.
Continua ut in 1 p. pag. 15.

Ex Ducibus *Normandiæ.*

I

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 980.

Ricardus 2, Dux 4 Normandiæ.
Alis uxor Rainaldi 1, comitis Burgundiæ.
Ioanna uxor Amedei 1, comitis Mauriennæ.
Humbertus 2, comes Mauriennæ.
Amedeus 2, comes Mauriennæ, & Sabaudiæ.
Maphalda uxor Alphonſi 1, regis Luſitaniæ.
Santius 1, rex Luſitaniæ.
Continua ut in 1 p. pag. 10.

II.

Ab ann. circiter 1050.

Tancredus (filius Ricardi) Dux Normandiæ,

diæ, (ſecundùm Reuſnerum.)

Rogerius 1, ſe appellavit comitem Sicilię.

Rogerius 2, comes Siciliæ.

Rogerius, ejus primogenitus Dux Apuliæ.

Conſtantia uxor Henrici 6, Imper. Federici Barbaroſſæ filii.

Federicus 2, Imp. Rom. rex Neap. & Siciliæ.

Manfredus rex Neapolis, & Siciliæ.

Conſtantia uxor Petri 3, regis Aragoniæ.

S. *Eliſabetha* uxor Dionyſii regis Luſitaniæ.

Alphonſus 4, rex Luſitan.

Continua ut in 1 p. pag. 12.

III.

Ab ann. circiter 1154.

Henricus 2, Dux 10 Normand. rex Angliæ.

Continua ut in 1 ex regibus *Angliæ*, pag. 23.

P.

Ex Marchionibus *Parmæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1000.

THeobaldus Marchio Parmenſis, & Lucenſis.

Maria

Maria uxor Hugonis 4, Marchionis Eſtenſis.
Azo 4, Marchio Eſtenſ.
Azo 6, Marchio Eſtenſ.
Fulcus 2, Marchio Eſtenſ.
Fulcus 3, Marchio Eſtenſ.
Obizo 5, Marchio Eſtenſ.
Azo 12, Marchio Eſtenſ.
Aldobrandinus 2, March. Eſtenſ.
Continua ut in 1 ex Marchionibus *Ferrariæ*, pag. 46.

Ex Regibus *Poloniæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1000.

Meſiconius rex Poloniæ.
N. ejus filia uxor Belæ 1, regis Hungariæ.
Geiſa Magnus rex Hungar.
Almus rex Hungar.
Bela 2, rex Hungar.
Geiſa 2, rex Hungar.
Bela 3, rex Hungar.
Andreas 2, rex Hung.
Continua ut in 1 ex regibus *Hungariæ*, p. 57.

Ex Comitibus *Provencæ*.

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 990.

Guillielmus comes *Provencæ*.

Conſtantia uxor *Roberti Pii* regis Galliæ.

Robertus 2, Dux Burgundiæ.

Continua ut in 1 p. pag. 8.

II.

Ab ann. circiter 1085.

Dulcis comitiſſa *Provencæ*, uxor *Raimundi* Arnaldi comitis Barcionnæ.

Raimundus 5, comes Barcionnæ & per uxorem *Petronilliam*, rex Aragoniæ.

Dulcis, ſive *Aldonça* uxor Santii 1, regis Luſitaniæ.

Alphonſus 2, rex Luſitaniæ.

Continua ut in 1 p. pag. 11.

III.

Ab ann. circiter 1200.

Raimundus Berengarius comes *Provencæ*.

Margarita uxor S. Ludovici regis Galliæ.

Philippus 3, rex Galliæ.

Philippus pulcher rex Gall.

Continua ut in 9 ex regibus *Galliæ*, p. 55.

IV.

Ab ann. circiter 1270.

Beatrix comitissa Provencæ filia hæres comitis Raimundi uxor Caroli 1, regis Neapolis.

Carolus 2, rex Neapolis.

Continua ut in 2, ex regibus *Neapolis*, pag. 66.

R.

Ex Regibus *Russiæ.*

Vide literâ M. ex regibus *Moscoviæ*, pag. 64.

S.

Ex Comitibus, & Ducibus *Sabaudiæ.*

Vide literâ M. ex comitibus *Maurienne*, p. 63.

Ex

Ex Regibus, & Ducibus *Saxoniæ*.

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 260.

Bodus rex Saxoniæ.

Continua ut in 1 p. pag. 2.

II.

Ab ann. circiter 900.

Henricus Dux Saxoniæ, Imper. Roman. nominis 1.

Adelheides uxor Hugonis Magni comitis Pariſienſis.

Hugo Capetus rex Galliæ.

Continua ut in 1 p. pag. 7:

III.

Ab eodem tempore.

Henricus Dux Saxoniæ, Imper. Roman. nominis 1.

N. ejus filia uxor Eblis 1, Ducis Aquitaniæ.

Ebles 2, Dux Aquitan.

Guillielmus 2, Dux Aquitan.

Guillielmus 3, Dux Aquitan.

Guido 1, Dux Aquitan.

Guillielmus

Guillielmus 4, Dux Aquitan.
Guillielmus 5, Dux Aquitan.
Continua ut in 2 ex Ducibus *Aquitaniæ*, p. 26.

IV.

Ab ann. circiter 920.

Hermanus Dux Saxoniæ.
Matildis uxor Balduini 3, comitis Flandriæ.
Arnulphus 2, comes Flandr.
Balduinus 4, comes Flandr.
Balduinus 5, comes Flandr.
Continua ut in 1 ex comitibus *Flandriæ*, p. 47.

V.

Ab ann. circiter 985.

Hugo Saxonius frater Othonis 3, Ducis Saxoniæ, ac Imper. Roman.
Berou, sive *Beralius* (secundùm Paradinum.)
Continua ut in 3, ex regibus *Galliæ*, p 52.

VI.

Ab ann. circiter 1040.

Bernardus Dux Saxoniæ (secundùm Paradinum.)
Gertrudis uxor Roberti Frisonis Comitis Flandriæ.
Heltrudis, sive *Heldradis*, uxor Lantgrave de Alsate.

Continua ut in 3 ex comitibus *Friſiæ*, p. 50.

Ex Principibus *Sclavoniæ.*

I.

Ab anno Mundi, 2365.

Vandalus autor Venedorum, qui hodie Sclavi dicuntur, rex Germanorum.

Teuto rex Germanorum, qui ab eo Teutones dicti ſunt.

Allemanus cognomento Hercules, unde vocati Alemani.

Adaloberius paternam originem ad Allemanum referens rex Boiorum ann. Chriſti 459.

Theodus 1, rector Boiorum.

Vtilo Marchio Antuerpenſis.

Hugopertus, aliis *Sigebertus* March. Antuerp.

Aſſopertus, *Hausbertus*, ſive *Ambertus* Satrapa Antuerp.

Arnoldus Marchio Antuerp.

Arnolphus Dux Brabantiæ.

Angiſus, ſive *Anſegiſus* Marchio Antuerp.

Pipinus Craſſus Dux Brabantiæ.

Carolus Martellus Dux Brabantiæ, princeps Francorum.

Pipinus

Pipinus Pusillus Dux Brabantiæ, rex Francorum.

Continua ut in 1 ex ducibus *Brabantiæ*, p. 32.

Ex Regibus *Scotiæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Christi, circiter 1097.

Malcolmus 3, rex Scotiæ.

Matildis uxor Henrici 1, regis Angliæ.

Continua ut in 1 ex principibus *Daniæ*, p. 41.

Ex Regibus *Siciliæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Christi, circiter 1285.

Manfredus rex Siciliæ.

Constantia uxor Petri 3, regis Aragoniæ.

S. *Elisabetha* uxor Dionysii regis Lusitaniæ.

Alphonsus 4, rex Lusitaniæ.

Continua ut in 1 p. pag. 12.

II.

Ab ann. circiter 1400.

Ferdinandus 1, rex Siciliæ, & Aragoniæ.
Eleonora uxor Eduardi regis Luſitaniæ.
Ferdinandus Infans Luſitaniæ.
Continua ut in 1 p. pag 15.

Ex Principibus *Sueviæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 630.

Gunzon Dux Suevorum.
Luitberga uxor Sigisberti ducis ſuperioris Alemaniæ.
Otbertus, ſive *Ottopertus* dux ſuper. Aleman.
Bebo, ſive *Babo* dux Aleman. comes 2 Habſburgius.
Robertus, ſive *Rothericus* comes 3 Habsburg.
Hettopertus comes 4 Habsburg.
Rampertus, ſive *Ramprecthus* comes 5 Habsb.
Otho conditor ducum, & regum novæ Burgundiæ.
Hugopertus.

Hugo

Hugo dux Transjuranus.

Conradus comes Burgund. dux Transjuranus.

Rodulphus 1, princeps Transjuranus, comes, deinde rex Burgundiæ.

Rodulphus 2, rex Burgundię,

Rodulphus 3, rex Burgundię.

Continua ut in 1 ex regibus *Burgundiæ*, p. 34.

II.

Ab eodem tempore.

Gunzon dux Sueviæ.

Itha, sive *Oda* uxor Arnoldi Marchionis Antuerpię.

Arnolphus dux Brabantiæ.

Continua ut in 1 ex principibus *Sclavoniæ*, pag. 74.

III.

Ab ann. circiter 760.

Hildebrandus dux Sueviæ.

Hildegardis uxor 2, Caroli Magni Imper.

Ludovicus Boni aëris Imper. Roman. rex Galliæ.

Carolus Calvus Imper. Roman. rex Gallię.

Continua ut in 2 ex regibus *Galliæ*, pag. 51.

V.

Ex Comitibus, & Marchionibus *Veronæ.*

Vide lit. E. ex Marchionibus *Eſte*, pag. 46.

Ex Ducibus & Dominis *Viſcaiæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 720.

Petrus dux Viſcaiæ.

Alphonſus 1 Catholicus rex Aſturiarum, & Legionis.

Froila 1, rex Aſturiarum, & Legionis.

Bermudus Diaconus rex Aſturiar. & Legion.

Ramirus 1, rex Aſturiarum, & Legionis.

Ordonius 1, rex Legionis.

Alphonſus 3, rex Legionis.

Ordonius 2, rex Legionis.

Ramirus 2, rex Legionis.

Ordonius 3, rex Legionis.

Bermudus

Bermudus 2, rex Legion.
Alphonſus 5, rex Legion.
Bermudus 3, rex Legion.
Santia regina Legionis, uxor Ferdinandi Paris Imperatoris.
Alphonſus 6, rex Legionis, & Caſtellæ.
Tareſia uxor Henrici Burgundi.
Alphonſus Henricus 1 rex Luſitaniæ.
Continua ut in 1 p. pag. 10.
Omitto matrimonia ex quibus non ſupereſt proles.

Ex Principibus *Vitebergæ.*

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 810.

Witikindus 2, comes Vitebergæ.
Continua ut in 1 p. pag. 5.

Ex Comitibus *Vrgelii* in Cataloniâ.

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1090.

Felicia filia comitis Vrgelii, uxor Santii 1, regis Aragoniæ.

Ramirus

Ramirus 2, rex Aragoniæ.

Petronilla regina Aragoniæ, uxor Raimundi comitis Barcionnæ.

Dulcis uxor Santii 1, regis Luſitaniæ.

Alphonſus 2, rex Luſitanię.

Continua, ut in 1 p. p. 10.

II.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1380.

Iacobus comes Vrgelii.

Eliſabetha uxor Petri Infantis Luſitaniæ, filii regis Ioannis 1.

Eliſabetha uxor Alphonſi 5, regis Luſitanię.

Ioannes 2, rex Luſitaniæ.

Ex quo tamen non ſupereſt proles, niſi Domus de *Aveiro*, de quâ infrà in 3 p. lit. A.

Z.

Ex Comitibus *Zelandiæ.*

Vide ſuprà ex Comitibus *Hollandiæ*, pag. 56.

Finis ſecundæ Partis.

GENEALOGIA REGVM LVSITANIÆ.

Pars tertia.

Continens

Descendentiam Regum Lusitaniæ in Domibus principalioribus Europæ.

Quæ per ordinem Alphabeticum indicantur.

A.

Altemburgii Domus.

Ex Regibus Lusitaniæ.

Ab ann. Christi, circiter 1250.

ALphonsus 3, rex Lusitaniæ.

Matildis (ejus filia ex Matilde comitissa Boloniæ, priori uxore, secundum Paradinum,

contra nostros tamen historicos Lusitanos) uxor Guidomis comitis Flandriæ.

Robertus 3, comes Flandriæ.

Ludovicus comes de Nevers, & Rethel.

Ludovicus 1, comes Flandr.

Ludovicus 2, comes Flandr.

Margarita comitissa Flandriæ, uxor Philippi Ducis Burgundiæ.

Ioannes dux Burgundię, comes Flandr.

Maria uxor Adolphi com. Cliviæ, ac Marchę.

Joannes dux Cliviæ, comes March.

Ioannes 2, dux Cliviæ, comes March.

Joannes 3, Dux Cliviæ, &c.

Sibilla uxor Ioannis Friderici Electoris Saxonici depositi.

Joannes Guillielmus Altemburgensis.

Fridericus Guillielmus dux Altemburg.

Ioannes Philippus dux Altemburg.

Hodiernus Dux

Andium, vulgò *Anjou*.

Descendit ex Regibus Lusitaniæ, ut videbis infra literâ G, in regibus *Galliæ*, cùm Dux *Anjou* sit secundus filius Ludovici 13, regis *Galliæ*.

Anglia

Angliæ Reges

Descendunt ex Lusitanis per 5 lineas.

I.

Ab ann. Christi, circiter 1150.

Alphonsus Henricus 1, rex Lusitaniæ.

Urraca uxor Ferdinandi 2, regis Legionis.

Alphonsus 9, rex Legionis.

Ferdinandus Sanctus rex Legionis, & Castell.

Eleonora uxor Eduardi 1, regis Angliæ.

Eduardus 2, rex Angliæ.

Eduardus 3, rex Angliæ.

Edmundus comes Cantabrig. dux Eboracens.

Ricardus dux Eboracens, comes Cantabrigiæ.

Ricardus Plantageneta dux Eboracens.

Eduardus 4, rex Angliæ.

Elisabetha uxor Henrici 7, regis Angliæ.

Margarita uxor Iacobi 4, regis Scotiæ.

Jacobus 5, rex Scotiæ.

Maria regina Scotiæ uxor Henrici Stuarti comitis Lenossensis.

Jacobus 6, rex Scotiæ, postea Angliæ.

Carolus 1, hodiè regnat in Magnâ Britanniâ, cujus uxor Maria Henriqueta filia Henrici 4,

contra noſtros tamen hiſtoricos Luſitanos) uxor Guidomis comitis Flandriæ.

Robertus 3, comes Flandriæ.

Ludovicus comes de Nevers, & Rethel.

Ludovicus 1, comes Flandr.

Ludovicus 2, comes Flandr.

Margarita comitiſſa Flandriæ, uxor Philippi Ducis Burgundiæ.

Ioannes dux Burgundię, comes Flandr.

Maria uxor Adolphi com. Cliviæ, ac Marchę.

Joannes dux Cliviæ, comes March.

Ioannes 2, dux Cliviæ, comes March.

Joannes 3, Dux Cliviæ, &c.

Sibilla uxor Ioannis Friderici Electoris Saxonici depoſiti.

Joannes Guillielmus Altemburgenſis.

Fridericus Guillielmus dux Altemburg.

Ioannes Philippus dux Altemburg.

Hodiernus Dux

Andium, vulgò *Anjou*.

Deſcendit ex Regibus Luſitaniæ, ut videbis infra literâ G, in regibus *Galliæ*, cùm Dux *Anjou* ſit ſecundus filius Ludovici 13, regis *Galliæ*.

Anglia

Angliæ Reges

Descendunt ex Lusitanis per 5 lineas.

I.

Ab ann. Christi, circiter 1150.

Alphonsus Henricus 1, rex Lusitaniæ.

Urraca uxor Ferdinandi 2, regis Legionis.

Alphonsus 9, rex Legionis.

Ferdinandus Sanctus rex Legionis, & Castell.

Eleonora uxor Eduardi 1, regis Angliæ.

Eduardus 2, rex Angliæ.

Eduardus 3, rex Angliæ.

Edmundus comes Cantabrig. dux Eboracens.

Ricardus dux Eboracens, comes Cantabrigiæ.

Ricardus Plantageneta dux Eboracens.

Eduardus 4, rex Angliæ.

Elisabetha uxor Henrici 7, regis Angliæ.

Margarita uxor Iacobi 4, regis Scotiæ.

Jacobus 5, rex Scotiæ.

Maria regina Scotiæ uxor Henrici Stuarti comitis Lenossensis.

Jacobus 6, rex Scotiæ, postea Angliæ.

Carolus 1, hodiè regnat in Magnâ Britanniâ, cujus uxor Maria Henriqueta filia Henrici 4,

regis Galliæ, ex Luſitanis, ut in regibus *Gallie.*

II.

Ab ann. circiter 1200.

Sanitius 1, rex Luſitaniæ.

Tareſia uxor 1, Alphonſi 9, regis Legionis, ex quâ (ſecundùm Mariſ. contra alios tamen, quos veriores puto.)

Ferdinandus Sanctus rex Legionis, & Caſtell. Continua ut in linea præcedenti.

III.

Ab ann. circiter 1250.

Quam vide ſupra in deſcend. *Altenburgii*, & continua ſic ex Ioanne Burgundiæ ibi nominato.

Ioannes dux Burgundiæ, comes Flandr.

Maria uxor Adolphi comitis Cliviæ.

Catherina uxor Arnoldi Egmontani Ducis Geldriæ.

Maria uxor Iacobi 2, regis Scotiæ.

Iacobus 3, rex Scot.

Iacobus 4, rex Scot.

Iacobus 5, rex Scot.

Maria regina Scotiæ, uxor Henrici Stuarti.

Iacobus 6, rex Scot. poſtea Angl.

Carolus 1, hodie regnat.

Vel

Vel dic,

Alphonsus 3, rex Lusitan.

Matildis uxor Guidonis comitis Flandr.

Catherina uxor Theobaldi 2, ducis Lothar.

Ferreus 3, dux Lothar.

Rodulphus Dux Lothar.

Ioannes 1, Dux Lothar.

Carolus 1, Dux Lothar.

Elisabetha Ducisa Lothar. uxor Rhene regis Siciliæ, Ducis Anjou.

Violanta Ducisa Lothar. uxor Ferrei comitis Vaudemont.

Rhene 2, Dux 25 Lothar.

Claudius Dux Guisæ.

Maria uxor Iacobi 5, regis Scotiæ.

Continua ut proxime.

IV.

Ab ann. circiter 1300.

Dionysius rex Lusitaniæ.

Constantia uxor Ferdinandi 4, regis Castellæ, & Legionis.

Alphonsus 11, rex Castellæ, & Legionis.

Petrus rex Castellæ.

Elisabetha (secundùm Reusnerum) uxor Edmundi comitis Cantabrigiæ, ducis Eboracensis.

Ricardus dux Eboracensi, comes Cantabr.
Continua ut suprà in 1.

Ab ann. circiter 1350.

Alphonsus 4, rex Lusitaniæ.
Maria uxor Alphonsi 11, regis Castellæ.
Petrus rex Castellæ.
Continua ut supra in præcedenti.

Anhaltini Principes in Germania.

Ex Regibus Lusitaniæ.

Vide in Marchion. *Brandenburgii*, & ex *Friderico* 3, Electore Palatino ibi nominato, continua sic.

Ioannes Casimirus filius dicti Friderici.

Dorothea (ut videtur ex Ioanne Gans in arboreto geneal. Austr. arbore 9) uxor Ioannis Georgii principis Anhaltini.

Ioannes Ernestus princeps Anhaltinus modernior.

Aragoniæ

Aragoniæ Reges.

Ex Lusitanis per 11 lineas.

II.

Ab ann. Christi, circiter 1379.

Petrus rex Lusitaniæ.

Beatrix (ejus fil. ex Agnete de Castro) uxor Sancii comitis Albuquerquii.

Eleonora uxor Ferdinandi 1, regis Aragon.

Ioannes 2, rex Aragon.

Ferdinandus Catholicus rex Aragon. & per uxorem rex Castell.

Ioanna regina Aragon. & Castell. uxor Philippi Austriaci.

Carolus rex Aragon. Castell. Imper. Rom.

Philippus 2, rex Aragon. Castell. &c.

Philippus 3, rex Aragon. Castell. &c.

Philippus 4, hodie regnat.

Omissis matrimoniis ex quibus non supereſt proles.

Vide (postquam corona Aragoniæ unita est coronę Castellæ) alias decem lineas literâ C. in regibus *Castellæ*.

Averii

Averii Duces in Lusitaniâ.

Ex regibus Lusitaniæ per 5 lineas.

I.

Ab ann. Christi, circiter 1370.

Ferdinandus rex Lusitaniæ.

Elisabetha uxor Alphonsi comitis Gijon filii Henrici 2, regis Castellæ.

N. de Norenha hæres Domus Viannæ, seu Villa Real, per uxorem filiam Petri de Menesses.

Petrus de Menesses primus Marchio de Villa Real.

Ferdinandus de Menesses 2 March. Villa Real.

Petrus de Menesses 3 Marchio.

Iuliana, sive *Ioanna*, uxor Ioannis 1, Ducis Averii.

Georgius 2 Dux Averii.

Iuliana Ducisa 3 Averii uxor Alvari Lancastriæ consanguinei.

Georgius primogenitus, Dux de Torres Novas, in vitâ matris defunctus.

Raimundus hodie Dux 4 Averii.

II.

II.

Ab ann. circiter 1385.

Ioannes 1, rex Lusitaniæ.

Alphonsus Dux 1, Bragantiæ.

Ferdinandus Dux 2 Bragant.

Alvarus de Portug. Domin. de Tentugal, &c.

Beatrix uxor Georgii Ducis Colimbriæ, Magistri Ordinis S. Iacobi, & Avis.

Ioannes Dux 1 Averii.

Georgius Dux 2 Averii.

Continua ut supra in 1.

Vel alio modo:

Beatrix uxor Georgii, ut suprà.

Alphonsus de Lancastre.

Alvarus de Lancastre, per uxorem Iulianam Dux 3 Averii.

Georgius primogenitus, dux de Torres Novas.

Raimundus hodiè dux 4 Averii.

III.

Ab ann. circiter 1390.

Ioannes 1, rex Lusitaniæ.

Ioannes Infans, & Comestabilis Lusitaniæ, Rector Ordinis Christi.

Beatrix uxor Infantis Ferdinandi, filii regis Eduardi.

Eliſabetha uxor Ferdinandi 2, Ducis 3 Bragantiæ.

Iacobus, ſive Iaymes, Dux Bragantiæ.

Ioanna uxor Bernardini de Cardenas, Marchionis de Elche, primogeniti Ducis 2 de Maqueda.

Bernardinus de Cardenas Dux 3 de Maqueda.

Anna Maria uxor Georgii Ducis de Torres Novas.

Raimundus hodie Dux Averii.

IV.

Ab ann. circiter 1430.

Eduardus rex Luſitaniæ.

Ferdinandus Infans, & Comeſtabilis Luſitaniæ, Dux Viſei, Magiſter Ordinum Chriſti, & S. Iacobi.

Didacus dux Viſei.

Alphonſus Comeſtabilis Luſitaniæ.

Beatrix uxor Petri de Meneſes, 3 Marchionis de Villa Real.

Iuliana, ſive *Ioanna*, &c.

Continua ut ſupra in 1.

V. Principalis.

Ab ann. circiter 1485.

Ioannes 2, rex Luſitaniæ.

Georgius

Georgius de Lancaſtre dux Colimbriæ, Dominus Averii, &c. Magiſter Ordinum S. Iacobi, & Aviz; cujus filii

Ioannes dux 1 Averii, Marchio de Torres Novas, &c.

Georgius de Lancaſtre dux 2 Averii, &c.

Iuliana de Lancaſtre ducſa 3 Averii, &c. uxor Alvari Lancaſtriæ conſanguinei.

Alphonſus de Lancaſtre.

Alvarus de Lancaſtre dux 3 Averii per uxorem *Iulianam.*

Georgius primogenitus Iulianæ, ac Alvari Dux de Torres Novas, defunctus in vitâ matris.

Raimundus de Lancaſtre hodie dux 4 Averii, &c.

Auſtriæ Archiduces

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ per novem lineas.

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1150.

Alphonſus Henricus 1 rex Luſitaniæ.

Vrraca uxor Ferdinandi 2, regis Legionis.

Alphonſus 9, rex Legionis.

Ferdinandus Sanctus rex Legionis, & Caſtell.

Alphonſus 10, rex Legionis, & Caſtellæ.
Sancius 4, rex Caſtellæ, & Legionis.
Ferdinandus 4, rex Caſtellæ, & Legionis.
Alphonſus 11, rex Caſtellæ, & Legionis.
Henricus 2, rex Caſtellę, &c.
Ioannes 1, rex Caſtellæ, &c.
Henricus 3, rex Caſtellæ, &c.
Ioannes 2, rex Caſtellæ, &c.
Eliſabetha regina Caſtellæ, uxor Ferdinandi regis Aragoniæ.
Ioanna regina Caſtellæ, Aragoniæ, &c. uxor Philippi Auſtriaci, &c.
Ferdinandus 1, Archidux Auſtriæ, Imper. Roman &c.
Carolus Archidux Auſtriæ.
Ferdinandus 2, Imperator, Archidux Auſtr.
Ferdinandus hodie rex Hungariæ, Bohęmiæ, Archidux Auſtriæ, &c. cujus uxor Maria filia Philippi 3, regis Caſtellæ ex Luſitanis ut lit. *C.* in regibus *Caſtellæ*.

II.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1200.

Sancius 1, rex Luſitaniæ.
Tareſia uxor 1 Alphonſi 9, regis Legionis, ex quâ, ſecundùm Mariſ. (contra alios, quos veriores puto.)

Ferdinandus

Ferdinandus Sanctus rex Caſtell. & Legion. Continua ut in præcedenti.

III.

Ab ann. circiter 1250.

Alphonſus 3, rex Luſitaniæ, cujus filia ex Matilde comitiſſa Boloniæ, fuit, (ſecundùm Paradinum, contra noſtros tamen.)

Matildis uxor Guidonis comitis Flandriæ.

Robertus 3, comes Flandriæ.

Ludovicus comes de Nevers, & de Rethel.

Ludovicus 1, comes Flandriæ.

Ludovicus 2, comes Flandriæ.

Margarita comitiſſa Flandriæ, uxor Philippi Ducis Burgundiæ.

Ioannes dux Burgundiæ, comes Flandriæ.

Philippus Bonus dux Burgund. comes Flandr.

Carolus dux Burgund. comes Flandr.

Maria hæres patris, uxor Maximiliani 1, Imperatoris Romani.

Philippus Archidux Auſtriæ, & per uxorem rex Caſtellæ.

Ferdinandus 1, Imperator Romanus Archidux Auſtriæ.

Continua ut ſupra in 1.

IV.

Ab ann. circiter 1300.

Dionyſius rex Luſitanię.

Conſtantia uxor Ferdinandi 4, regis Caſtellæ, & Legionis.

Alphonſus 11, rex Caſtellæ, & Legionis.

Continua ut ſupra in 1.

V.

Ab ann. circiter 1350.

Alphonſus 4, rex Luſitaniæ.

Maria uxor Alphonſi 11, regis Caſtellæ.

Petrus rex Caſtellæ.

Conſtantia uxor Ioannis ducis Lancaſtriæ.

Catherina uxor Henrici 3, regis Caſtellæ.

Ioannes 2, rex Caſtellæ.

Continua ut ſupra in 1.

VI.

Ab ann. circiter 1370.

Petrus rex Luſitaniæ.

Beatrix ejus filia (ex Agnete de Caſtro) uxor Sancii comitis Albuquerquii.

Eleonora uxor Ferdinandi 1, regis Aragoniæ.

Ioannes 2, rex Aragonię.

Ferdinandus rex Aragoniæ, & per uxorem rex Caſtellæ.

Ioanna

Ioanna regina Castellæ, &c.
Continua ut supra in 1.

VII.

Ab ann. circiter 1400.

Joannes 1, rex Lusitaniæ.
Joannes Infans, & Comestabilis Lusitaniæ.
Elisabetha uxor 2 Ioannis 2, regis Castellæ.
Elisabetha regina Castellæ, uxor Fedinandi regis Aragoniæ.
Ioanna regina Castellæ, &c.
Continua ut supra in 1.

VIII.

Ab ann. circiter 1430.

Ioannes 1, rex Lusitanię.
Elisabetha uxor 3, Philippi Boni Ducis Burgundiæ, comitis Flandriæ.
Carolus dux Burgund. comes Flandr.
Continua ut supra in 3.

IX.

Ab ann. circiter 1460.

Eduardus rex Lusitaniæ.
Eleonora uxor Friderici Austriaci, Impetatoris Romani.
Maximilianus 1, Imper. Roman. Archidux Austrię.

Philippus

Philippus Archidux Auſtriæ, &c. & per uxorem rex Caſtellæ.

Ferdinandus 1, Archidux Auſtr. Imp. Rom. Continua ut in 1.

B.

Bavariæ Duces

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ per novem lineas.

QVas vide lit. A. in Archiducibus *Auſtriæ* continuans ex ibi nominato *Ferdinando* 1, Archiduce Auſtr. Imp. Rom. in hunc modum.

Anna (filia dicti Ferdinandi) uxor Alberti 3, (ſecundùm Rodericum Mendes Silva in deſcend. magni Comeſtab. Luſit.) vel meliùs Alberti 5, (numerando cum Reuſnero) Ducis Bavariæ.

Guillielmus 6, dux Bavariæ.

Maximilianus hodie dux Bavariæ, cujus uxor *Maria Anna* filia Ferdinandi 2, Imperatoris, etiam ex regibus Luſitaniæ, per novem lineas, ut ſupra litera A, in *Auſtriacis*.

Vel

Vel dic ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1460.

Eduardus rex Luſitaniæ.
Elecnora uxor Friderici 3, Imper. Rom.
Cunegunda uxor Alberti 4, ducis Bavariæ.
Guillielmus 5, dux Bavar.
Albertus 5, dux Bavar.
Guillielmus 6, dux Bavar.
Maximilianus hodie dux Bavariæ, &c. ut ſupr.

Bipontini Duces in Germaniâ,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ per novem lineas.

Quas vide in Archiducibus *Auſtriæ*, & tunc, ex *Ferdinando* 1, Imperatore ibi nominato, pag. 92. continua ſic;

Maria (filia dicti Ferdinandi) uxor Guillielmi Ducis Cliviæ.
Magdalena uxor Ioannis Principis Bipontii.
Ioannes Princeps Bipontinus.

Bohæmiæ Reges

Ex Luſitanis per novem lineas.

Quas vide lit. A, in *Auſtriacis*, uſque ad Ferdinandum hodiernum regem Bohemiæ, Hungariæ, &c.

Borboniæ Duces

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ.

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1250.

Alphonſus 3, rex Luſitaniæ.

Matildis ejus filia (ſecundùm Paradinum, ſed contra noſtros) ex Matildi comit. Boloniæ, uxor Guidonis comitis Flandriæ.

Robertus 3, comes Flandriæ.

Ludovicus comes de Nevers, & Rethel.

Ludovicus 1, comes Flandr.

Ludovicus 2, comes Flandr.

Margarita comitiſſa Flandriæ, uxor Philippi ducis Burgundiæ.

Joannes dux Burgundiæ, comes Flandr.

Agnes uxor Caroli 1, ducis 5 Borboniæ.

Petrus 2, dux 7 Borboniæ.

Suſanna duciſa Borboniæ, uxor Caroli comitis de Montpenſieur, ann. 1503.

Et quamvis ex iſtis hodie non eſt proles, imò ducatus Borbonię eorum tempore à rege Galliæ fuerit captus, tamen hanc generationem hic libuit inſerere propter gloriam illius Domus, quæ

quæ dedit cognomen hodiernis regibus Galliæ. Verum eſt quod Domus Vendomiæ (ex quâ hi reges) exivit è Borboniâ, priuſquam Luſitanus Sanguis in iſtam intraret.

Brabantiæ Duces

Ex Regibus Luſitan. per decem lineas.

Quas vide lit. *C.* in regibus *Caſtellæ*, qui hodie duces *Brabantiæ.*

Vel aliis modis dic,

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1150.

Alphonſus Henricus 1, rex Luſitaniæ.

Urraca uxor Ferdinandi 2, regis Legionis.

Alphonſus 9, rex Legionis.

Ferdinandus Sanctus rex Legion. & Caſtell.

Eleonora uxor Eduardi 1, regis Angliæ.

Margarita uxor Ioannis 2, ducis Brabant.

Joannes 3, dux Brabant.

Margarita duciſſa Brabantiæ, uxor Ludovici 2, comitis Flandr.

Margarita comitiſſa Flandriæ, Brabant. &c. uxor Philippi Audacis, Ducis Burgund.

Ioannes Intrepidus Dux Burgundiæ, Bra-

bantiæ, comes Flandriæ.

Philippus bonus Dux Burgund. Brabant. &c.

Carolus Dux Brabant. Burgund. &c.

Maria ejus Hęres, uxor Maximiliani 1, Imper. Rom.

Philippus Archidux Auſtr. Dux Brab. &c.

Carolus 5, Imper. Dux Brabant. &c.

Philippus 2, rex Caſtell. Dux Brab. &c.

Philippus 3, rex Caſtell. Dux Brab. &c.

Philippus 4, rex Caſtellæ, Dux Brabant. &c. hodie vivit.

II.

Ab ann. circiter 1200.

Santius 1, rex Luſitaniæ.

Tareſia uxor 1 Alphonſi 9, regis Legionis, ex quâ (ſecundùm Mariſ. ſed contra alios quos veriores puto.)

Ferdinandus Sanctus rex Legionis, & Caſtell. Continua ut in præcedenti.

III.

Ab ann. circiter 1250.

Alphonſus 3, rex Luſitaniæ.

Matildis (ejus filia ſecundùm Paradin. contra noſtros) uxor Guidonis comitis Flandr.

Margarita uxor 2 Ioannis 1, Ducis Brabant.

Ioannes

Ioannes 2, dux *Brabant.*
Ioannes 3, dux *Brabant.*
Continua ut ſupra.
Alios (ut dictum eſt) vide in regibus *Caſtellæ.*

Bragantiæ Domus,
Quaſi eadem cum regiâ Luſitaniæ.

Apparet in 1 p. hujus Genealogiæ, tam per *Alphonſum*, primum Ducem *Bragantiæ*, filium regis *Ioannis* 1, ut pag. 14. quàm per *Eliſabetham* filiam Infantis *Ferdinandi* uxorem alterius *Ferdinandi* Ducis tertii, ut pag. 16. (quà propter *Iacobus* dux 4, Princeps ſucceſſor in regno fuit declaratus, ut pag 17) tandem per *Catherinam* filiam Infantis *Eduardi* uxorem ſexti Ducis *Ioannis*, ut pag. 18, ad quam delata fuit ſucceſsio regni, quod hodie poſsidet fœliciter *Joannes* 4, antea Dux *Bragantiæ* 8, ut pag. 20.

Brandeburgii Marchiones Electores,
Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ.

Vide in *Altemburgiis*, & ex *Maria* ibi nominatâ, pag 82 uxore Adolphi comitis Cliviæ, ac Marchæ, continua ſic:

Catherina (filia dictæ Mariæ, & Adolphi) uxor Arnoldi Egmontani Ducis Geldriæ.

Margarita uxor Friderici com Spanheimenſis.

Joannes 1, comes Spanheim. & Simerenſis.

Ioannes 2, comes Spanheim. & Simeren.

Fridericus 3, Elector Palatinus Rheni.

Ludovicus 4, Elector Palatinus Rheni.

Fridericus 4, Elector Palatinus Rheni.

Eliſabetha uxor Georgii Willielmi Electoris Marchionis Brandemburgii.

Fridericus Willielmus hodie March. Elector Brandemburgii.

Brunſuigii Duces,
Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ.

Vide infra in regibus *Daniæ*, & ex *Sophiâ* ibi nominatâ uxore *Friderici* 2, continua ſic:

Eliſabetha filia dictæ Sophiæ, & Friderici uxor Henrici Iulii Ducis Brunſuigii.

Fridericus Vlricus Dux hodiernus Brunſuig.

Burgundiæ Duces, & Comites,
Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ per plures lineas.

Duas vide lit. A, in 3, & 8, Archid. *Auſtriæ*, ubi

ubi de antiquis, & alias lit. *G*, in regibus *Galliæ*, qui hodiè possident Ducatum : & lit. *C*, in regibus *Castellæ*, qui possident Comitatum.

C.

Castellæ Reges

Ex Lusitanis per decem lineas.

VIde novem lit. A, in Archiducibus *Austriæ*, ex pag. 91, continuans ex ibi nominatis *Ioannâ* reginâ Castellæ, & *Philippo Austriaco* ejus marito, sic:

Carolus 5, Imper. Rom. rex Castellæ, &c.

Philippus 2, rex Castellæ, &c.

Philippus 3, rex Castellæ, &c.

Philippus 4, rex Castellæ, &c. hodie regnat ; cujus uxor Elisabetha filia Henrici 4, regis Galliæ ex regibus Lusitan. ut infra in regibus *Galliæ*.

X.

Ab ann. Christi, circiter 1525.

Emanuel rex Lusitaniæ.

Elisabetha uxor Caroli 5, Imperatoris, regis Castellæ, &c.

Philippus

Philippus 2, rex Caſtellæ.

Philippus 3, & *Philippus* 4, ut in præcedenti.

Churlaniæ Duces in Germaniâ.

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1250.

Vide pag. 81. in *Altemburgiis*, & ex *Margaritâ* ibi nominatâ uxore Philippi Ducis Burgundiæ, continua ſic:

Maria (filia dictæ Margaritæ, & Philippi) uxor Amedæi 8, Ducis 1 Sabaudiæ.

Margarita uxor Ludovici 3, comit. Palatini.

Philippus Ingenuus Elector Palatinus Rheni.

Æmilia uxor Georgii 1, ducis Stetini, & Pomeraniæ.

Philippus 1, Dux Stetini, & Pomeraniæ.

Erneſtus Ludovicus dux Stetin. & Pomer.

Eliſabetha uxor Frideri ducis Churlaniæ.

Iacobus dux Churlaniæ hod.

Cliviæ Duces,

Ex regibus Luſitaniæ per 9 lineas.

Quas vide in *Auſtriacis*, ex pag. 91. & ex *Ferdinando*

Ferdinando 1, Imperatore ibi nominato, continua sic:

Maria (filia dicti Ferdinandi) uxor Guillielmi Ducis Cliviæ, Iuliaci, &c.

Ioannes Guillielmus dux Cliviæ, &c. circa ann. 1590.

N. filius ejus, &c.

Vel vide in *Altemburgiis*, & ex *Ioanne* 3, Duce *Cliviæ*, nominato pag. 82. continua sic:

Guillielmus dux Cliviæ, Iuliaci, &c.

Ioannes Guillielmus, &c. ut suprà.

Coburgii Duces in Germania,
Ex Regibus Lusitaniæ.

Vide in *Altemburgiis*, & ex *Sibyllâ* ibi nominatâ, pag. 82. uxore Ioannis Friderici Electoris Saxoniæ, continua sic:

Ioannes Fridericus dux Saxoniæ.

Ioannes Casimirus dux Coburgii.

N. hodie dux Coburgii.

Condæi Principes in Galliâ,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ per tres lineas.

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1150.

Alphonſus Henricus 1 rex Luſitaniæ.

Vrraca uxor Ferdinandi 2, regis Legionis.

Ferdinandus Sanctus rex Legionis, & Caſtell.

Alphonſus 10, rex Caſtellæ, & Legionis.

Ferdinandus primogenitus, mortuus in vitâ patris.

Maria uxor Caroli de Valois, comitis Alençonii.

Petrus comes Alençon.

Joannes dux 1 Alençon.

Rhene dux Alençon.

Ludovica, aliis, *Franciſca* uxor Caroli Borbonii, ducis 1 Vendomiæ.

Ludovicus princeps Condęi.

Henricus 1, princeps Cond.

Henricus 2, princeps Condæi hodie.

II.

Ab ann. circiter 1200.

Santius 1, rex Luſitaniæ.

Tareſa

Tarefia uxor 1 Alphonsi 9, regis Legionis, ex quâ (sub dubio tamen de quo pag. 84 in 2 regum Angliæ)

Ferdinandus Sanctus rex Legionis, & Castell.

Continua ut in præcedenti.

III.

Ab ann. circiter 1370.

Vide in *Altemburgiis*, & ex *Margaritâ* ibi nominatâ pag. 82. uxore Philippi Burgund. continua sic;

Maria uxor Amedei 8, ducis 1 Sabaudiæ.

Ludovicus dux Sabaudiæ.

Maria uxor Ludovici, vel Petri de Luxembourg comitis S. Pauli, Comestabilis Galliæ.

Maria uxor Francisci comitis Vendomiæ.

Carolus dux 1 Vendomiæ.

Ludovicus princeps Condei.

Henricus 1, & *Henricus* 2, principes Condæi, ut in 1.

D.

Daniæ Reges,

Ex Luſitanis, ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1250.

Vide in *Altemburgiis*, & ex *Margaritâ* ibi nominatâ, pag. 82. continua ſic;

Maria (filia dictæ Margaritæ) uxor Amedei 8, Ducis 1 Sabaudiæ.

Margarita uxor Ludovici 3, Comit. Palatini.

Philippus Ingenuus Elector Palatinus Rheni.

Helena uxor Henrici Pacifici ducis Megapol.

Albertus dux Megapolenſis.

Vlricus dux Megapol. princeps Vandaliæ.

Sophia uxor Friderici 2, regis Daniæ.

Chriſtianus 4, hodie regnat in Daniâ.

In Ioanne Iſaco Pontano legitur *Berengeliam*, filiam *Sancii* 1, regis Luſitaniæ, fuiſſe uxorem Valdemari 2, regis Daniæ, ex eoque filios protuliſſe; ſed quamvis ita fuerit, hodierni Daniæ reges ex illis non procedunt.

In noſtris videmus *Eleonoram* filiam *Alphonſi* 2, regis Luſitaniæ nupſiſſe Daniæ regi, quem *Ianum*

Ianum vocat Ioannes Caramuel in lib. de ſucceſſ. regni Luſitaniæ, cujus titulus eſt, *Philippus Prudens*, &c. addens ex fide cujuſdam ephitaphii, ejus filium fuiſſe *Chriſtianum* (Chriſtiernum Dani appellant) regem Daniæ; verùm ineptus Autor hiſtoriarum prorſus ignarus imprudenter, ut ſolet in aliis, epitaphio (ſi extat) credidit, quod fortè ab imperito fuit compoſitum poſt longum tempus dicens *Eleonoram* filiam *Alphonſi* 3, cum *Alphonſi* 2, deberet dicere; cum ſit notorium *Chriſtianum* 1, fuiſſe filium *Theodorici* comitis Altemburgii, & Altemburgenſium nepotem, & ex electione regem Daniæ, ut conſtat ex Reuſnero in Genealogico, ex Ioanne Gans in arboreto Auſtriac. arbor. 9. ac aliis.

A noſtris etiam ſcribitur Infantem *Ferdinandum* ejuſdem regis *Alphonſi* 2, filium habuiſſe filiam nuptam primogenito regis Daniæ quem non invenio.

Reuſnerus in dicto Geneal. refert *Philippam* filiam *Eduardi* regis Luſitaniæ uxorem fuiſſe Erici 1, Ducis Pomeraniæ Orientalis, qui etiam fuit rex Daniæ; cujus tamen non apparet ſoboles; nec apud noſtros iſta Philippa, niſi in te-

nerâ ætate virgo mortua. Neque cum aliquo matrimonio ex ſupradictis videtur iſtud æquivocatum, cum *Reuſnerus* eam narret defunctam an. 1434. quod tempus eſt multò modernius illis; ſanè puto hanc Philippam filiam Henrici 4, regis Angliæ ex ipſo *Reuſnero* (ſibi contrario) 2. p. Geneal. in Stemat. Reg. Angliæ.

Rodericus Mendes Silva, in deſcendentiâ magni Comeſtabilis Luſitaniæ, Nonii Alvares Pereira, ſupponit hodiernum regem Daniæ deſcendentem ex *Eliſabethâ* uxore *Chriſtiani* 2, regis Daniæ, filiâ Philippi 1, ac Ioannę regum Caſtellæ, (qui pluries ex Luſitanis, ut ſupra in Auſtriacis) ſed fallitur, quia Chriſtianus 2 regno privatus mortuus eſt; ſic ejus, ac *Eliſabethæ* filii non venerunt ad coronam, imò eâ potitus eſt patruus *Fridericus* 1, *Chriſtiani* 1 filius, & *Chriſtiani* 4, nunc viventis atavus ut eſt pro comperto.

Proſint ergo relata ut cognoſcatur Luſitanas principes ſæpiùs cum Danis maritatas; verumtamen hodiernus rex Daniæ ex Luſitanis ſolùm per lineam ſupra notatam; ut exiſtimo.

Dannebergæ

Dannebergæ Duces in Germaniá,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ,

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1460.

Eduardus rex Luſitaniæ.

Eleonora uxor Friderici 3, Imper. Roman.

Conegunda uxor Alberti 4, ducis Bavariæ.

Sabina uxor Hulderici 9, ducis Wirtembergæ.

Chriſtophorus dux Wirtembergæ.

Eleonora uxor 2, Ioachimi Erneſti principis Anhaltini.

Rudolphus Anhaltinus.

N. filia uxor Auguſtini jun. ducis Danneber.

Henricus Auguſtinus dux Dannebergæ hodie.

E.

Egmondiæ Comites in Flandriá, Duces Geldriæ,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ, ab an. Chr. circ. 1250.

VIde in 3, Archiducum *Auſtriæ*, pag. 93. & ex *Joanne* duce Burgund. ibi nominato, continua ſic: *Maria*

Maria (filia dicti Ioannis) uxor Adolphi comitis Cliviæ.

Catherina uxor Arnoldi Egmontani ducis Geldriæ.

Margarita uxor Friderici Palatini, Bavari.

Ioannes 1, Palatinus, Comes Simerenſis, & Spanheimenſis.

Ioannes 2, Palatinus Rheni, Bavarus, Comes Simerenſis, &c.

Sabina uxor Lamorali Comitis Egmondiæ.

Carolus Comes Egmondiæ.

Ludovicus hodie Comes Egmondiæ, &c.

Eiſenach Duces in Germania,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1250.

Vide in *Altemburgiis*, & ex *Sybillâ* ibi nominatâ, pag. 82. uxore Ioannis Friderici Electoris Saxoniæ, continua.

Ioannes Fridericus (filius dictæ Sybillæ, ac Ioannis) Dux Saxoniæ.

Joannes Erneſtus Dux Eiſenach, ann. 1638.

Eſtenſes

Eſtenſes Marchiones, ſeu Principes.

Vide lit. F, in Ducibus *Ferrariæ*, ut ſeq.

F.

Ferrariæ Duces,

Ex Regibus Luſitan. per novem lineas.

QVas vide in Archiducibus *Auſtriæ*, & ex *Ferdinando* 1, Imperatore ibi nominato pag. 92. continua.

Barbara uxor 2 Alphonſi 2, ducis Ferrariæ.

Vel tertiam lineam dic alio modo ſic.

Alphonſus 3, rex Luſitaniæ.

Matildis (cum dubio ſæpiùs dicto) uxor Guidonis Comitis Flandriæ.

Robertus 3, Comes Flandriæ.

Margarita uxor Ioannis comitis de Montfort.

Ioannes de Montfort dux Bretaniæ.

Ricardus Comes Stampes.

Franciſcus 2, comes Stampes, dux Bretan. 10.

Anna uxor Ludovici 12, regis Galliæ.

Renata uxor Herculis 2, Ducis Ferrariæ.

Alphonſus 2, dux Ferrariæ, & alii multi filii.

Et ſextam potes etiam alio modo continuare ſic.

Petrus rex Luſitaniæ.

Beatrix uxor Sancii comitis Albuquerquii.

Eleonora uxor Ferdinandi 1, regis Aragoniæ.

Alphonſus 5, Magnanimus rex Aragoniæ.

Eleonora (ejus filia ſecundùm Illeſcas 2. p. hiſt. Pontif. lib. 6. cap. 19. vel filia dicti Ferdinandi 1, ſecundùm Reuſnerum) uxor Herculis 1, ducis Ferrariæ.

Alphonſus 1, dux Ferrarię.

Hercules 2, dux Ferrariæ.

Alphonſus 2, dux Ferrariæ, &c.

Et quamvis Ferrariæ Duces hodie non ſint, libuit hęc inſerere quia plures illuſtres familiæ extant quę deſcendunt ab illis.

Ferreiræ Marchiones in Luſitania,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ per tres lineas.

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1410.

Ioannes 1, rex Luſitaniæ.

Alphonſus dux 1, Bragantiæ.

Ferdinandns 1, dux 2 Bragantiæ.

Alvarus

Alvarus de Portug. Domin. de Tentugal, &c.

Rodericus de Mello & Portugal, Marchio 1 Ferreiræ, Comes de Tentugal, &c.

Franciſcus de Mello & Portugal, Marchio 2 Ferreiræ, Comes de Tentugal, &c.

Nonius Alvarus Pereira de Mello & Portug. Marchio 3 Ferreirę, Comes de Tentugal, &c.

Franciſcus de Mello & Portugal, hodie Marchio 3 Ferreiræ, Comes de Tentugal, &c.

II.

Ab ann. circiter 1420.

Ioannes 1, rex Luſitaniæ.

Ioannes Comeſtabilis Luſitaniæ, Rector Ordinis S. Iacobi.

Beatrix uxor Ferdinandi filii Eduardi regis Luſitaniæ.

Eliſabetha uxor Ferdinandi 2, ducis 3 Bragant.

Iaymes, ſive *Jacobus* Dux 4 Bragantiæ.

Eugenia uxor Franciſci de Mello & Portugal, Marchionis 2 Ferreiræ.

Nonius Alvarus, &c. ut in prędcedenti.

III.

Ab ann. circiter 1440.

Eduardus rex Luſitaniæ.

Ferainandus Dux Vilei, Comeſtab. Luſit. &c.

Eliſabetha uxor Ferdininandi 2, Ducis 3 Bragantiæ.

Continua ut in præcedenti.

Flandriæ Comites,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ per decem lineas.

Quas videtam in *Auſtriacis* ex pag. 91. ubi de antiquis, quàm in regibus *Caſtellæ*, pag 103. qui hodie ſunt Comites Flandriæ.

Florentiæ Duces,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ per novem lineas.

Quas vide in *Auſtriacis*, & ex *Carolo* Archid. Auſtr. ibi nominato pag. 92. continua ſic:

Maria Magdalena uxor Coſmi de Medicis Ducis 4 Florentiæ, & 3 magni ducis Hetruriæ.

Ferdinandus 2, Dux 5 Florentiæ, & 4 magnus Hetruriæ hodie vivit.

Vel tertiam lineam notatam, pag 93. potes alio modo deducere ſic.

Margarita Comitiſſa Flandriæ, uxor Philippi, &c. ut dict. pag 93.

Maria uxor Amedei 8, Ducis 1 Sabaudiæ.

Ludovicus

Ludovicus Dux 2 Sabaudiæ.
Philippus Dux 7 Sabaudiæ.
Ludovica uxor Caroli Comitis Angouleſme.
Franciſcus 1, rex Galliæ.
Henricus 2, rex Galliæ.
Claudia uxor Caroli 2, Ducis Lotharingiæ.
Catherina uxor Ferdinandi Ducis 3 Florentię, & 2 magni Ducis Hetruriæ.
Coſmus de Medicis, magnus Dux, &c.
Ferdinandus 2, &c. hodie ut ſupra.

Franciæ Reges.

Vide lit. G, *Galliæ* Reges.

G.

Galliæ Reges,

Ex Luſitanis per decem lineas.

VIde in *Auſtriacis*, & ex *Ferdinando* 1, Imper. ibi nominato, pag. 92. continua ſic.
Joanna (filia dicti Ferdinandi) uxor Franciſci magni Ducis Hetruriæ.

Maria de Medicis uxor Henrici 4, regis Galliæ.
Ludovicus 13, *juſtus* rex Galliæ fœliciſsimus.
Ludovicus 14, rex Galliæ hodie vivit, & vivat.

Vel alio modo deduc primam ibi notatam, ut deduxiſti in Principibus *Condæi*, & ex *Ludovicâ* ibi nominatâ, pag. 106. uxore Caroli ducis 1 Vendomiæ, continua ſic.

Antonius (filius dictæ Ludovicæ, & Caroli) dux 2 Vendomiæ, &, per uxorem, rex Navarræ.
Henricus 4, rex Galliæ.
Ludovicus 13, & *Ludovicus* 14, hodie ut ſupra.

Etiam tertiam in dicto loco notatam alio modo potes deducere ut in *Altemburgiis*, & ex *Margaritâ* ibi nominatâ, pag. 82 uxore Philippi ducis Burgundiæ, continua ſic.

Maria (filia dictæ Margaritæ, & Philippi) uxor Amedei 8, ducis 1 Sabaudiæ.
Ludovicus dux Sabaudiæ.
Maria uxor Ludovici, vel Petri de Luxemburg. Comitis S. Pauli, Comeſtabilis Galliæ.
Maria uxor Franciſci Comitis Vendomiæ.
Carolus dux 1 Vendomiæ.
Antonius dux 2 Vendomiæ, rex Navarræ.

Henricus

Henricus 4, *Ludovicus* 13, *Ludovicus* 14, reges Galliæ, ut supra.

Item quartam lineam inibi notatam potes alio modo sic deducere.

Dionysius rex Lusitaniæ.

Constantia uxor Ferdinandi 4, regis Castellæ, & Legionis.

Alphonsus 11, rex Castellæ.

Henricus 2, rex Castellæ.

Eleonora uxor Caroli 3, regis Navarræ.

Blanca regina Navarrę, uxor Ioannis 2, regis Aragoniæ.

Eleonora regina Navarræ, uxor Gastonis Comitis Focensis.

Gastonius princeps Navarræ.

Catherina regina Navarræ, uxor Ioannis Albretani.

Henricus Albretanus rex Navarræ, &c.

Ioanna Albretana regina Navarræ, uxor Antonii Ducis 2 Vendomiæ.

Henricus 4, rex Galliæ, &c. ut supra.

X.

Vide in 10 regum *Castellæ*, & ex *Philippo* 3, ibi nominato, pag. 104. continua sic.

Anna

Anna (filia dicti Philippi) uxor Ludovici 13, regis Galliæ.

Ludovicus 14, hodie rex Galliæ.

Geldriæ Duces.

Vide pag. 111. in Comitibus *Egmondiæ*.

Guiſii Duces,

Ex regibus Luſitaniæ per duas lineas.

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1250.

Quam vide in *Altemburgiis*, & ex *Margaritâ* ibi nominatâ, pag. 82. uxore Philippi Burgundiæ, continua ſic.

Maria (filia dictæ Margaritæ) uxor Amedæi 8, ducis 1 Sabaudiæ.

Ludovicus dux Sabaudiæ.

Maria uxor Ludovici, vel Petri de Luxemburg. Comitis S. Pauli, Comeſtabilis Galliæ.

Maria uxor Franciſci Comitis Vendomiæ.

Antonia uxor Claudii Ducis Guiſii.

Franciſcus Dux 2 Guiſii.

Henricus Dux 5 Guiſii.

Carolus

Carolus Dux 4 Guiſii.

N. Dux 5 Guiſii hodie vivit.

II.

Ab ann. circiter 1370.

Quam vide in *Ferrariæ*, & ex *Hercule* 2, ibi nominato continua ſic.

Anna (filia dicti Herculis) uxor Franciſci ducis 2 Guiſii.

Henricus Dux 3 Guiſii, &c. ut in præcedenti.

Gloceſtriæ Dux in Angliâ,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ per novem lineas.

Quas vide in regibus *Galliæ*, & ex *Maria de Medicis* ibi nominatâ, pag. 118. uxore Henrici 4, regis Galliæ, continua ſic:

Maria Henrica (filia dictæ Mariæ, & Henrici) uxor Caroli 1, regis Angliæ.

Henricus hodie Dux Gloceſtriæ.

Vel quinque ex illis potes deducere alio modo, ut in regibus *Angliæ*, & ex Carolo ibi nominato, pag. 83 continua ſic.

Henricus (filius dicti Caroli regis) hodie dux Gloceſtriæ.

H.

Habsburgii Comites.

VIde in *Auſtriacis* quorum patrimonium eſt Habsburg.

Haſſiæ in Caſſelliis Landgravii,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ per duas lineas.

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1250.

Quam vide in *Altemburgiis*, & ex *Margaritâ* ibi nominatâ, pag. 82. uxore Philippi, continua ſic.

Maria (filia dictæ Margaritæ & Philippi) uxor Amedei 8, Ducis 1 Sabaudiæ.

Margarita uxor Ludovici 3, Com. Palatini.

Mathildis uxor Ludovici Com. Wirtembergę.

Mathildis uxor Ludovici 3, Landgrav Haſsię.

Guillielmus Medius Landgravius Haſsiæ.

Philippus Landgravius Haſsiæ.

Guillielmus Landgrav. Haſsiæ in Caſſelliis.

Mauritius Landgrav. Haſſ. in Caſſell.

Mauritius

Mauritius 2, Landgrav. Haſſ. in Caſſell.
Philippus hodie Landgrav. Haſſ. in Caſſell.

II.

Ab ann. circiter 1460.

Quam vide pag. 111. in Ducibus *Danneberg.*, & ex *Chriſtophoro* ibi nominato, continua ſic.

Sabina (filia dicti Chriſtophori) uxor Guillielmi Landgravii Haſsiæ in Caſſelliis.

Mauritius, &c. ut ſupra.

Haſſiæ Landgravii Darmſtadii,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ, ab an. Chr. circ. 1250.

Quam vide in 1 Landgravii *Haſſiæ* in Caſſelliis, & ex *Philippo* ibi nominato, continua ſic.

Georgius (filius dicti Philippi) Landgravius Haſsiæ Darmſtadii.

Ludovicus Fidelis Landgrav. Haſſ. Darmſtad.
Georgius Landgrav. Haſſ. Darmſtad.
Georgius hodie Landgrav. Haſſ. Darmſtad.

Hetruriæ Magni Duces.

Vide in Ducibus *Florentiæ*.

Holſatiæ Duces,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1460.

Vide pag. 111. in Ducibus *Dannebergæ*, & ex *Eleonorâ* ibi nominatâ, continua ſic.

Agnes (filia dictæ Eleonoræ) uxor 2 Ioannis junioris Ducis Holſatiæ.

Joannes Georgius Dux Holſatiæ, videtur adhuc vivere.

Holſatiæ Gottorpiæ Duces,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1250.

Vide in *Altemburgiis*, & ex *Margaritâ* ibi nominatâ, pag. 82. continua.

Maria (filia dictæ Margaritæ) uxor Amedæi 8, Ducis 1 Sabaudiæ.

Margarita uxor Ludovici 3, Com. Palatini.

Matildis uxor Ludovici Com. Wirtembergæ.

Matildis uxor Ludovici 3, Landgrav Haſsiæ.

Guillielmus Medius Landgravius Haſsiæ.

Philippus Landgravius Haſsiæ.

Chriſtina

Chriſtina uxor Adolphi Ducis Holſatiæ, Hæredis Norvegiæ, &c.

Ioannes Adolphus Dux Holſatiæ.

Fridericus Dux Holſatiæ Gottorpiæ, &c. adhuc (ut videtur) vivit.

Hungariæ Reges.

Vide pag. 91. in *Auſtriacis*, qui hodie reges ſunt Hungariæ.

I.

Juliaci Duces,

Vide in Ducibus *Cliviæ*.

York, ſive *Eboraci* Dux hodiernus in Angliâ.

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ per nouem lineas.

Quas vide in regibus *Galliæ*, & ex *Maria de Medicis* ibi nominata, pag 18 ſive ex *Henrico* 4, ibi nominato, eadem pag. continua ſic.

Maria Henriqua (filia dictæ Marię, & Henrici) uxor Caroli 1, regis Angliæ, &c.

Jacobus hodie Dux York, ſive Eboraci.

Vel quinque lineas primas potes deducere, ut in regibus Angliæ, & ex *Carolo* ibi nominato, pag. 83. continua ſic.

Iacobus (filius dicti Caroli) hodie Dux York.

L.

Lauemburgii Duces in Germaniâ,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ,

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1250.

VIde in *Altemburgiis*, & ex *Margaritâ* ibi nominatâ, pag. 82. continua:

Maria (filia dictæ Margaritæ) uxor Amedæi 8. Ducis 1 Sabaudiæ.

Margarita uxor Ludovici 3, Com. Palatini.

Philippus Ingenuus Elector Palatinus.

Æmilia uxor Georgii 1, Ducis Stetini, & Pomeraniæ.

Philippus 1, Dux Stetini & Pomeraniæ.

Margarita

Margarita uxor Franciſci junioris Ducis Lauemburgii.

Auguſtus Dux Lauemburgii, natus ann. 1576.

N. filius ejus hodie vivit, ut videtur.

Legionis Reges.

Vide in regibus *Caſtellæ*, pag. 103. qui hodie reges Legionis.

Longuevillæ Duces in Galliâ.

Ex regibus Luſitaniæ per quatuor lineas.

I.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1150.

Quam vide in 1 principum *Condæi*, & ex *Ludovicâ* ibi nominatâ, pag. 106. uxore Caroli Ducis 1 Vendomiæ, continua.

Margarita (filia dictæ Ludovicæ, & Caroli) uxor Franciſci Ducis 1 Niverſii.

Henrica Duciſa Niverſii uxor Ludovici Gonzaga Ducis Mantuæ.

N. uxor Ducis Longuevillæ.

Dux Longuevillę hodiernus.

II.

II.

Ab ann. circiter 1200.

Quam vide in 2 *Condæi* continuando ut ſupra.

III.

Ab ann. circiter 1250.

Quam vide in 3 Condæi, & ex *Carolo* ibi nominato, pag 107. continua.

Margarita, &c. ut hic in 1.

Vel hanc alio modo potes deducere, ut dices in 3, Ducum Niverſii, & ex *Franciſco* ibi nominato continua.

Henrica Duciſa Niverſii, &c. ut hic in 1.

IV.

Ab ann. circiter 1370.

Quam vide ut notaſti, pag. 114. in ducum *Ferrariæ*, & ex Hercule 1, ibi nominato continua.

Eliſabetha (filia dicti Herculis) uxor Franciſci Gonzaga Marchionis Mantuæ.

Fridericus Gonzaga Marchio Mantuæ.

Ludovicus Gonzaga dux Mantuæ.

Filia uxor ducis Longuevillæ.

Dux Longuevillæ hodiernus.

Lotharingiæ

Lotharingiæ Duces,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ per novem lineas.

Quas vide in *Auſtriacis*, & ex *Ioanna* & *Philippo* Archid. ibi nominatis, pag. 92, & 93. continua.

Eliſabetha (filia dictę Ioannę & Philippi) uxor Chriſtiani 2, regis Daniæ.

Chriſtina uxor Franciſci 1, ducis Lotharing.

Carolus 2, dux Lotharinig.

Henricus dux Lotharing.

Nicolea hæres patris, hodie duciſa Lotharing. uxor Caroli, qui eſt filius Franciſci, & nepos Caroli 2, ſupradicti.

Vel tertiam potes alio modo deducere, ut dixiſti in 3 ducum *Ferrariæ*, & ex *Anna* ibi nominatâ, pag. 113. continua.

Claudia (filia dictæ Annæ) uxor Franciſci de Valois regis Galliæ.

Henricus 2, rex Galliæ.

Claudia uxor Caroli 2, ducis Lotharing.

Henricus dux Lotharingiæ.

Nicolea, &c. hodie ut ſupra.

Luneburgiæ Duces.

Secundùm Ioan. Gans in arboreto Auſtr. arbore 3, ex regibus Luſitan. per novem lineas, quas vide in *Auſtriacis*, & ex *Ioanna* ac *Philippo* Archid. ibi nominatis, pag. 92, & 93. continua.

Eliſabetha uxor Chriſtiani 2, regis Daniæ.

Dorothea uxor Guillielmi ducis Luneburgii.

Georgius dux Luneburgii.

Chriſtianus & alii fratres hodie duces Luneb.

Sed Reuſnerus (cui plus credo) dictam *Dorotheam* ſcribit filiam Chriſtiani 3, regis Daniæ, juxta quod relata deſcendentia ceſſat.

Lutzelſtein Domini in Germania,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ per novem lineas.

Quas vide in *Auſtriacis*, & ex Ferdinando 1, Imp. ibi nominato, pag. 92. continua.

Maria (filia dicti Ferdinandi) uxor Guillielmi ducis Cliviæ, &c.

Magdalena uxor Ioannis Principis Palatini.

Maria Eliſabetha uxor Georgii Guſtavi Domini Lutzelſtein.

Joannes

Joannes Fridericus Dominus Lutzelſtein, natus ann. 1604.

M.

Mantuæ Duces,

Ex Regibus Luſitan. per undecim lineas.

DEcem deduc ut in regibus *Caſtellæ*, & ex *Philippo* 2. ibi nominato, pag 103. continua.

Catherina (filia dicti Philippi) uxor Caroli Emanuelis ducis Sabaudiæ.

Margarita uxor Franciſci, primogeniti ducis Mantuę.

Maria princeps Mantuę, uxor Caroli Neverſii.

Carolus hodie dux Mantuæ, ac Neverſii.

Vel alio modo potes tertiam deducere, ut videbis in ducibus *Neverſii*, & ex *Henrica* ibi nominatâ, continua.

Carolus (filius dictæ Henricæ) dux Neverſii, & Mantuæ.

Franciſcus Princeps Mantuæ.

Maria, &c. ut ſupra.

Alias etiam potes aliis modis deducere, ut videbis in ducibus *Sabaudiæ*, & ex *Carolo Emanuele* ibi nominato, continua.

Margarita, &c. ut ſupra.

XI.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1250.

Emanuel rex Luſitaniæ.
Beatrix uxor Caroli 3, ducis Sabaudiæ.
Philibertus Emanuel dux Sabaud.
Carolus Emanuel dux Sabaud.
Margarita, &c. ut ſupra.

---

*Maurienn*æ Domus.

Vide in ducibus *Sabaudiæ*, lit. S.

Megapolenſes Duces,
Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ.

Vide in *Altemburgiis*, & ex *Margaritâ* ibi nominatâ, pag. 82. continua.

Maria (filia dictæ Margaritæ) uxor Amedæi 8, ducis 1 Sabaudiæ.

Margarita uxor Ludovici 3, Com. Palatini.

Mathildis uxor Ludovici Com. Wirtembergę.

Mathildis

Mathildis uxor Ludovici 3, Landgrav. Haſsię.

Guillielmus Medius Landgravius Haſsiæ.

Philippus Landgravius Haſsiæ.

Chriſtina uxor Adolphi ducis Holſatiæ, hæredis Noruegiæ.

Sophia uxor Ioannis ducis Megapolenſis.

Adolphus Fridericus dux Megapolenſis, paucis ab hinc annis vivebat.

Modenæ, ſive *Mutinæ* Duces,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ per undecim lineas.

Quas vide in ducibus *Sabaudiæ*, & ex *Catherinâ* ibi nominatâ, vel *Carolo Emanuele* ejus marito, continua.

Eliſabetha (filia dicti Caroli, & Catherinæ) uxor Alphonſi 4, ducis Modenæ.

Franciſcus hodie dux Modenæ, &c.

Vel ſextam potes alio modo deducere, ut dixiſti in 6 ducum *Ferrariæ*, & ex *Eleonorâ* ibi nominatâ, pag. 114. continua.

Eliſabetha (filia dictæ Eleonoræ) uxor Franciſci Marchionis Mantuæ.

Eleonora uxor Franciſci Mariæ ducis Vrbini.

Julia uxor Alphonſi Marchionis Montechii.
Cæſar dux Modenæ.
Alphonſus dux Modenæ.
Franciſcus hodie dux Modenæ.

Mompenſerii Duces in Gallia,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ per decem lineas.

Quas vide in regibus *Galliæ* ex pag. 117. & ex *Maria de Medicis*, ſive ex *Henrico* 4, ibi nominatis continua.

Gaſtonius (filius dictorum) Dux Orleans, & per uxorem Dux Montpenſerii.

Filia hodie Duciſa Montpenſerii.

N.

Navarræ Reges.

SI conſideras hodiernos poſſeſſores, vide in regibus *Caſtellæ*, pag. 103 ſi legitimos, vide in regibus *Galliæ*, pag. 117. maximè in 1, 3, & 4, lineâ modo notato, pag. 118, & 119.

Neapolis

Neapolis Reges.

Vide in regibus *Caſtellæ*, in lit. C, qui poſſident illud regnum.

Neoburgenſes Duces in Germaniâ,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ per novem lineas.

Quas vide in *Auſtriacis*, & ex *Ferdinando* 1, Imper. ibi nominato, pag. 92. continua.

Annâ (filia dicti Ferdinandi) uxor Alberti 5, Ducis Bavariæ.

Guillielmus 6, Dux Bavariæ.

Magdalena uxor Wolfgangi Willielmi Ducis Neoburgenſis.

Philippus Willielmus hodie Dux Neoburg.

Vel tertiam potes alio modo deducere ut in *Altemburgiis*, & ex *Ioanne* 3, ibi nominato, pag 82. continua.

Guillielmus (filius dicti Ioannis) Dux Cliviæ.
Anna uxor Philippi Ludovici Ducis Neobur.
Wolfgangus Willielmus Dux Neoburg.
Philippus Willielmus hodie ut ſupra.

Etiam

Etiam nonam potes alio modo deducere, ut notaſti in Ducibus *Bavariæ*, pag 97. & ex *Guillielmo* 6, ibi nominato continua.

Magdalena, &c. ut ſupra.

Neverſii Duces,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ per undecim lineas.

Vide in Ducibus *Mantuæ* cum idem *Carolus* hodie Dux Mantuæ, ſit etiam Dux Neverſii.

Vel tertiam lineam ex illis potes etiam deducere alio modo ut in *Altemburgiis*, & ex *Margaritâ* ibi nominatâ, pag. 82. continua.

Philippus (filius dictæ Margaritæ) Comes Neverſii.

Ioannes Comes Neverſii.

Eliſabetha Comitiſſa Neverſii, uxor Adolphi Clivenſ.

Engilbertus Comes Neverſii.

Carolus Comes Neverſii.

Franciſcus dux 1 Neverſii.

Henrica Duciſa Neverſii, uxor Ludovici Gonzaguæ.

Carolus Gonzaga dux Neverſii.

Ludovicus

Ludovicus dux Neversiii.

Carolus dux Neversii, & per uxorem princeps Mantuæ.

Carolus hodie dux Neversii, & Mantuæ.

O.

Oraici, sive Auriaci, vel Uraniæ Principes,

Ex Regibus Lusitaniæ.

Ab anno Christi, circiter 1450.

QVam vide in *Borbonia* ducibus, & ex *Agnete* ibi nominata, pag 98, continua.

Ioanna (filia dictæ Agnetis) uxor Ioannis de Chalon, Principis Vraniæ.

Willielmus Nassovius.

Willielmus Iunior Princeps Vraniæ.

Fridericus Henricus hodie Princeps Vraniæ.

Orleans Duces hodierni.

Vide in regibus *Galliæ* cum Dux Orleāns sit *Gastonius* frater Ludovici 13.

P.

Palatini ad Rhenum Comites Electores,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ per quinque lineas.

QVas vide in regibus *Angliæ*, & ex Iacobo 6, ibi nominato, pag. 82. continua.

Eliſabetha (filia dicti Iacobi) uxor Friderici 5, Electoris Palatini à Domo Auſtriacâ ſpoliati.

Carolus in quo hodie eſt jus ad Palatinatum.

Vel tertiam ex illis potes alio modo deducere ut in Landgraviis *Haſſiæ*, & ex *Philippo* ibi nominato, pag 122. continua.

Eliſabetha (filia dicti Philippi) uxor Ludovici 5, Electoris Palatini.

Fridericus 4, Elector Palatinus.

Fridericus 5, Elector ſpoliatus.

Carolus hodie ut ſupra.

Parmæ in regibus Galliæ cum Dux Orleans

Parmæ & Placentiæ Duces.

Ex regibus Lusitaniæ per undecim lineas.

Novem vide in *Austriacis*, & ex *Ioannâ* ibi nominatâ, pag. 92. vel ex *Philippo* Archid. pag. 93 continua.

Carolus 5, Imperator, filius dictæ Ioannæ, ac Philippi.

Margarita uxor Octavii Farnesii Ducis Parmæ, & Placentiæ.

Alexander Farnesius dux Parmæ & Placentiæ.

Alexander Farnesius 2, Dux Parmæ, &c.

Eduardus Farnesius hodie Dux Parmæ, &c.

Vel septimam ex illis potes alio modo sic deducere.

Ioannes 1, rex Lusitaniæ.

Ioannes Infans Lusitaniæ.

Beatrix uxor Ferdinandi Infantis Lusitaniæ.

Elisabetha uxor Ferdinandi 2 ducis 3 Bragant.

Jaymes Dux 4, Bragantiæ.

Elisabetha uxor Eduardi, Infantis Lusitaniæ.

Maria uxor Alex. Farnesii 1, Ducis Parmæ.

Alexander Farnesius 2, Dux Parmæ.

Eduardus Farnesius hodie ut supra.

Etiam nonam potes alio modo ſic deducere.

Eduardus rex Luſitaniæ.
Ferdinandus Infans Luſitaniæ.
Eliſabetha uxor Ferdinandi 2, &c. ut proximè.

X.

Ab ann. Chriſti circiter 1385.

Joannes 1, rex Luſitaniæ.
Alphonſus Dux 1 Bragantiæ.
Ferdinandus 1, Dux 2 Bragantiæ.
Ferdinandus 2, Dux 3 Bragantiæ.
Iaymes Dux 4 Bragantiæ, &c. ut ſupra.

XI.

Ab ann. circiter 1520.

Emanuel rex Luſitaniæ.
Eduardus Infans Luſitaniæ, &c.
Maria uxor Alexandri Farneſii, &c. ut ſupra.

Poloniæ Reges,

Ex Luſitanis per novem lineas.

Quas vide in *Auſtriacis*, & ex *Carolo* ibi nominato, pag. 92. continua.

Anna (filia dicti Caroli) uxor Sigiſmundi 3, regis Poloniæ.

Vladiſlaus Sigiſmundus hodie rex Poloniæ.

Pomerania

Pomeraniæ Duces,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ.

Ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1250.

Vt in *Altemburgiis*, & ex *Margaritâ* ibi nominatâ, pag. 82. continua ſic.

Maria (filia dictæ Margaritæ) uxor Amedei 8, Ducis 1 Sabaudiæ.

Margarita uxor Ludovici 3, Com. Palatini.

Philippus Ingenuus, Elect. Palatin. Rheni.

Æmilia uxor Georgii 1, Ducis Stetini, & Pomeraniæ.

Philippus 1, dux Pomeraniæ, Stetini, &c.

Erneſtus Ludovicus dux Pomeraniæ, &c.

Philippus Julius dux Pomeraniæ, &c. natus ann. 1584.

S.

Sabaudiæ Duces,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ per undecim lineas.

NOvem vide in *Auſtriacis*, & ex *Ioanna* ibi nominatâ, pag. 92. & *Philippa* Archid. pag. 93. continua.

Carolus 5, Imperator, filius dictæ Ioannæ & Philippi.

Philippus 2, rex Caſtellæ.

Catherina uxor Caroli Emanuelis Ducis Sabaudiæ.

Victorius Amedæus dux Sabaudiæ.

N. dux hodiernus Sabaudiæ.

Vel tertiam ex illis potes deducere alio modo, ut notaſti in Ducibus *Ferrariæ*, et ex *Annâ* ibi nominatâ, pag. 113. continua.

Claudia (filia dictæ Annæ) uxor Franciſci de Valois regis Galliæ.

Margarita uxor Emanuelis Philiberti Ducis Sabaudiæ.

Carolus Emanuel dux Sabaudiæ.

Victorius Amedæus, &c. ut ſupra.

Vel alio modo deduc eam ut in *Altemburgiis*, et ex *Margaritâ* ibi nominatâ, pag. 82. continua.

Maria (filia dictæ Margaritæ) uxor Amedei 8, Ducis 1 Sabaudiæ.

Ludovicus dux 2 Sabaud.

Philippus dux 7 Sabaud.

Carolus 3, dux 9 Sabaud.

Emanuel

Emaunel Philibertus dux 10 Sabaud.
Carolus Emanuel, &c. ut proximè.

Vel omnes novem deduc ut in regibus *Galliæ*, et ex *Maria de Medicis*, vel *Henrico* 4, pag. 118. continua.

Christerna uxor Victorii Amedæi Ducis Sabaudiæ.

Dux Sabaudiæ hodiernus.

X.

Ab ann. Christi, circiter 1520.

Emanuel rex Lusitaniæ.
Elisabetha uxor Caroli 5, Imperatoris.
Philippus 2, rex Castellæ.
Catherina uxor Caroli Emanuelis, &c. ut sup.

XI.

Ab eodem tempore.

Emanuel rex Lusitaniæ.
Beatrix uxor Caroli 3, Ducis 9. Sabaudiæ.
Emanuel Philibertus, &c. ut supra.

Saxoniæ Duces Electores,

Ex Regibus Lusitaniæ per novem lineas.

Quas vide in *Austriacis*, & ex *Ferdinando* 1, ibi

ibi nominato, pag. 92. continua.

Maria (filia dicti Ferdinandi) uxor Guillielmi Ducis Cliviæ, &c.

Maria Eleonora uxor Alberti Friderici Brandemburgii Ducis Boruſsiæ.

Magdalena uxor Ioannis Georgii Electoris Saxoniæ viventis.

Joannes Georgius, & alii filii.

Vel tertiam alio modo continua ut in *Altemburgiis*, & ex *Joanne 3* Duce ibi nominato, pag. 82. continua.

Guillielmus (filius dicti Ioannis) Dux Cliviæ.
Maria Eleonora, &c. ut ſupra.

Scotiæ Reges.

Vide lit. A, in regibus *Angliæ*, qui hodie etiam ſunt reges *Scotiæ*.

Siciliæ Reges.

Vide lit. C, in regibus *Caſtellæ*, qui hodie ſunt etiam reges *Siciliæ*.

Spanheimenſes

Spanheimenſes Domini,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ.

Vt dixiſti in Landgraviis *Haßiæ*, & ex *Philippo* ibi pag. 122. continua.

Anna (filia dicti Philippi) uxor Wolfgangi Bipontini Comitis Spanheimiæ, &c.

Carolus Dominus Spanheimenſis.

Fridericus, *Georgius Willielmus*, & *Chriſtianus* filii hodie viventes ut puto.

Stetini Duces.

Vide in *Pomeraniæ* Ducibus.

Sueciæ Reges.

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ per novem lineas.

Quas vide in *Auſtriacis*, & ex *Ferdinando* 1, Imper. ibi nominato, pag 92. continua:

Maria (filia dicti Ferdinandi) uxor Guilielmi Ducis Cliviæ, &c.

Maria Eleonora uxor Alberti Friderici Brandemburgii

demburgii Ducis Boruſsiæ.

Anna uxor Ioannis Sigiſmundi Electoris Brandemburgii.

Maria Eleonora uxor Guſtavi Adolphi Magni Suecorum regis, &c.

Chriſtina nata Stockholmiæ 8 die Decemb. ann. 1626. (ſecundùm Andream Altembrandum in Geneal. Reg. Sueciæ) hodie regnat in Suecia innupta.

Vel tertiam alio modo potes continuare, ut in Ducibus *Holſatiæ Gottorpiæ*, & ex *Chriſtinâ* ibi nominatâ, pag. 125. continua.

Chriſtina (filia dictæ Chriſtinæ) uxor Caroli regis Sueciæ.

Guſtavus Adolphus Magnus rex Sueciæ.

Chriſtina hodie regnat ut ſupra.

V.

Vendomiæ Duces,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ per tres lineas.

Quas notaſti in 1, 3, et 4, regum *Galliæ*, pag. 118.

118, et 119, et ex *Henrico* 4, ibi continua.

Cæſar (filius dicti Hen.) hodie dux Vendomiæ.

Veinmarienſes Duces in Germaniâ,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ.

Vt in *Altemburgiis*, et ex *Ioanne Willielmo* ibi nominato, pag. 82. continua.

Ioannes (filius dicti Ioannis) dux Veinmar.

Willielmus dux Veinmar. vivit ut videtur.

Vimioſi Comites in Luſitaniâ.

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ, ab an. Chr. circ. 1410.

Ioannes 1, rex Luſitaniæ.

Alphonſus dux 1 Bragantię, &c.

Alphonſus primogenitus, Marchio Valentiæ, mortuus in vitâ patris.

Alphonſus Portugalliæ.

Franciſcus Portugalliæ Comes 1 Vimioſi.

Alphonſus Portugalliæ Comes 2 Vimioſi.

Ludovicus Portugalliæ Comes 3 Vimioſi.

Alphonſus Portugalliæ Comes 4 Vimioſi, &c. hodie vivit.

Wirtembergæ Duces,

Ex Regibus Luſitaniæ.

Vt in Landgraviis *Haſſiæ*, et ex *Philippo* ibi nominato, pag. 122. continua.

Barbara (filia dicti Philippi) uxor Georgii Witembergii Comitis Mompelgardii.

Fridericus Dux Wirtembergæ.

Ioannes Fridericus Dux Wirtembergæ.

Ioannes Werardus Dux Wirtembergæ, hodie vivit Ducatu pulſus ab Auſtriacis.

MATRIMONIA

Principum Luſitanorum cum externis:

Ex.

Quibus proles non ſupereſt, ſed oſtenditur vetus amicitia inter Nationes.

ANgliæ Rex *Eduardus* 4, deſponſatus fuit cum *Catherinâ* filiâ *Eduardi* Regis Luſitaniæ, quæ ante matrimonium eſt defuncta.

Aragoniæ rex *Petrus* 4, habuit uxorem *Eleonoram*

noram filiam *Alphonſi* 4, regis Luſitaniæ, cujus unica filia *Beatrix* in puerili ætate mortua eſt.

Cantabriæ Dominus *Ioannes* habuit uxorem *Eliſabetham* filiam *Alphonſi* Infantis Luſitaniæ, qui fuit filius Regis *Alphonſi* 3, ex qua neſcio prolem.

Caſtellæ rex *Henricus* 1, duxit *Mafaldam* filiam *Sancii* 1, regis Luſitaniæ, ex qua non fuit proles.

Ejuſdem regni Princeps *Eliſabetha* filia Regum Catholicorum nupſit primò *Alphonſo* primogenito *Ioannis* 2, Regis Luſitaniæ, ex quo non ſucepit prolem; deinde *Emanueli* regi Luſitaniæ, ex quo peperit *Michaelem* in infantiâ defunctum.

Sic *Eleonora* filia Philippi 1, & *Ioannæ* Regum Caſtellæ nupſit eidem *Emanueli* Regi Luſitaniæ, cujus matrimonii filii mortui ſunt ſine deſcendentiâ.

Etiam *Catherina* filia dicti *Philippi*, & *Ioannæ* nupſit *Ioanni* 3, Regi Luſitaniæ, cujus liberi ſunt defuncti.

Denique *Ioanna* filia *Caroli* 5, Imper. nupſit *Ioanni* primogenito dicti *Joannis* 3, quorum unicus filius *Sebaſtianus* Rex deceſſit.

Cataloniæ Rex fuit *Petrus* (ex jure *Eliſabethæ* matris, quę erat filia Iacobi Comitis Vrgelii) filius *Petri* Infantis Luſitaniæ, filii Regis *Ioannis* 1, & veneno adminiſtrato (ut exiſtimatur) à *Ioanne* 2, Rege Aragoniæ, contra quem pro regno etiam Aragoniæ ſibi petinenti pugnabat, mortuus eſt ſine filiis.

Cypri Princeps *Carlota*, filia hæres *Ioannis* Regis Cypri nupſit *Ioanni* filio dicti *Petri* Infantis Luſitaniæ, ex quo non ſuperfuit proles.

Daniæ Reges, & Principes qui duxerunt Principes Luſitanas, vidiſti jam ſupra in *Daniæ* Regibus, ex pag. 108.

Flandriæ Comes *Philippus* Magnus habuit uxorem *Matildem*, ſive *Tareſiam*, filiam Alphonſi Henriques 1, Regis Luſitaniæ: ſed ſine liberis.

Item *Ioanna* Comitiſſa Flandriæ filia hæres *Balduini* Imperatoris Conſtantinopolis, nupſit *Ferdinando* Infanti Luſitaniæ, filio *Sancii* 1, Regis, è quo non apparet ſoboles.

Legionis Rex *Alphonſus* 9, duxit *Tareſiam* filiam *Sancii* 1, Regis Luſitaniæ, ex quâ ſecundùm veriorem opinionem non extat proles.

Maiori-

Maioricarum & Menoricarum Inſularum Rex fuit *Petrus* filius *Sancii* 1, Regis Luſitanię, ſine liberis.

Vrgelii Comes in Cataloniâ fuit *Petrus* proximè dictus per uxorem filiam Comitis Armegolii.

DE
Domibus quæ in Luſitaniâ deſcendunt ex Regibus ejuſdem Regni.

CVm intentum ſcribendi hanc Genealogiam fuerit oſtendere conſanguinitates, aliquibus fortè incognitas, principalium Domuum Europæ cum Regiâ Luſitaniæ, quò non ſolùm principes, ſed etiam populi ad naturalem dilectionem reciprocè allicerentur; non oportuit memorare particulares Luſitanas; in his enim, cum perfectâ cognitione ſanguinis, vivit amor non tantùm erga proprios principes, (ad quod aliæ quoque rationes obligant) ſed &,

per

per proprios, erga extraneos; & ut isti prosequantur nobiliores Lusitanorum familias affectione mutuâ, satis judicavi cæteris inserere *Averii* Duces, *Ferrariæ* Marchiones, & *Vimiosi* Comites, ortos proximè per lineam masculinam è nostris Regibus, persuasus neminem ignoraturum plures hìc, quemadmodum in aliis Regnis, prætermissos, qui eodem Sanguine illustrantur.

Nemo nescit quod.

Vedigueiræ Comites Almiralii Indiæ Orientalis, si per virilem lineam à Magno *Vasco de Gama* celebriori historiarum heroë, procedunt, ex alio latere à *Joanne* 1, Lusitaniæ Rege veniunt, ut pote quia Comes *Franciscus de Gama* habuit uxorem *Guiomaram* filiam *Francisci Portugalliæ*, 1 Comitis *Vimosi*, de quo supra pag. 147. ex qua genuit Comitem *Vascum de Gama*, & iste Comitem *Franciscum* patrem Comitis *Vasqui de Gama* hodie viventis.

Omnes norunt quod,

Cantanhedi Comites ab eodem Rege *Joanne* & *Ferdinando* Rege procedunt per *Margaritam de Silva* uxorem *Joannis de Meneses* Domini

Cantanhedi

Cantanhedi proavi Comitis *Petri* hodie viventis; quæ *Margarita* filia fuit *Antonii de Noronha*, Comitis 1 *Linhares*, ac neptis *Petri de Meneses* Marchionis 1 *Villæ Real*, (de quo pag. 88. in 1, Ducum *Averii*,) & *Beatricis Laræ* filiæ *Ferdinandi* 1, Ducis 2 *Bragantiæ*, de quo in 1 p. hujus Genealogiæ, pag. 15.

Notum est etiam quomodo;

Penaguionii hodiernus Comes *Franciscus de Sá de Meneses*, ab inclyto illo *Ioanne Roderico de Sá* descendens, ex alio latere regalem habeat ascendentiam; cui ejus primogenit. *Ioannes Rodericus de Sá* Camerarius Maior Regis novam adjunxit, ducens filiam *Ludovici de Ataide* Comit. *Atouguiæ*, & *Philippæ Villienæ*, quæ, per *Sancium de Noronha* Comitem *Odemiræ* abavum, erat neptis quinta dicti *Ferdinandi* 1, Ducis 2 *Bragantiæ*.

Certè, cum neque de istis, neque de Comitibus *Fari*, ac aliis notissimis dixerim prolixitatis fugiendæ gratiâ, nolim hoc negligentiæ, vel alio imputari.

EMENDATIONES
Ad dicta in hac tertiâ parte, poſt impreſſa melius cogitata.

In literâ A.

A *Vſtriæ* Archiduces dixi pag. 91. procedere à regibus Luſitaniæ per novem lineas; poſſem dicere, per decem; deducendo aliam ab ann. Chriſti, circiter 1400. ſic:

Ioannes 1, rex Luſitaniæ.
Alphonſus Dux 1 Bragantiæ.
Eliſabetha uxor Ioannis Infantis Luſitaniæ.
Eliſabetha uxor 2 Ioannis 2, regis Caſtellæ.
Continua ut in 7, pag. 92.

Quam lineam hoc modo addes in omnibus Domibus quarum deſcendentiam retulisti ad *Auſtriacam*.

In literâ B.

Brandembugii Marchiones Electores dixi pag. 101. procedere ex regibus Luſitaniæ per unam

unam lineam; debebam dicere per decem lineas, ut in *Auſtriacis* (additâ lineâ de quâ proximè) continuando ex *Ferdinando* 1, Imper. ibi nominato, pag. 92. ita:

Maria filia dicti Ferdinandi) uxor Guilielmi Ducis Cliviæ, &c.

Maria Eleonora uxor Alberti Friderici Brandemburgii, Ducis Boruſsiæ.

Anna uxor Ioannis Sigiſmundi Electoris Brandemburgii.

Georgius Willielmus Elector Brandemburgii.

Fridericus Willielmus hodie Elect. Brandemb.

In literâ D.

Daniæ reges dixi pag. 108. procedere à regibus Luſitaniæ, quia *Albertus* Dux Megapolenſis erat filius *Helenæ*, ac *Henrici* Pacifici; ſed erravi; erat enim filius *Magni* 2, Ducis Megapolenſis, quem non invenio è noſtris veniſſe; unde ceſſat illa deſcendentia regis Daniæ.

Et conſequenter ceſſat etiam deſcendentia Ducum *Brunſuigii*, quam pag. 102. ex Danis derivavi.

In literâ V.

Vimoſi Comites dixi pag. 147. deſcendentes ex *Ioanne* 1, Rege Luſitaniæ; ſed per *Mariam de Souſa* matrem *Alphonſi Portugalliæ*, & aviam *Franciſci* Comitis 1, qui ibi nominantur, Poſſem deducere lineas à Rege *Alphonſo* 3, & aliis Regibus è quibus *Souſæ* deſcendunt.

FINIS.



Number 1.

A

CORANTO

From beyond Sea:

OR,

TRVE INTELLIGENCE

FROM

France, Spain, Germany, and *Denmark.*

BEING

Severall Expreſſes ſent from thoſe parts

To the Right Honorable,

The Earl of WARWICK.

LONDON:
Printed for *Humphrey Tuckey*;
Iune 9. 1643.

A

CORANTO:

OR,

TRUE INTELLIGENCE

FROM

France, Spain, Germany, and Denmark.

BRING

Several Expresses sent from thole parts

To the Right Honorable,

The Earl of WARRWICK.

LONDON:

Printed for Humphrey Tuckey;

June 9. 1643.

PARIS, *May* 28.

THe King of Spain is at Saragoze, and the Queen at Valence; *Don Sylva* lyes with 18000. men about Tortoiſe, and Monſieur *la Motte* is the 30 of this moneth to be in the field with 20000 men. There is News again, that Sicily is in Rebellion againſt the fore-named King. Thoſe in Meſsine have killed all the Spaniards, both in the city and the 3 caſtles, and taken in a French Garriſon, which alſo have maſtered the haven of Caiette. It is certain, that 3 weeks ago Monſieur *Garnier* did ſet ſail from Thulon towards Sicily, upon a ſecret enterpriſe. Prince *Thomas* is marching to relieve Tortone being Maſter in the field. *Guebrian* is appointed with 15000 men to chaſe the Lorrainers out of the Palatinate. *Beck* hath gathered together in Luxenburg 50 Cornets, and 15 Regiments. *Don Melos* had beſieged Rocroy upon the frontiers of Champaign, with 15000 men and 18 peeces of Ordnance. The 19 of this moneth he began to batter the town; but the ſame morning about 3 a clock, Duke *de Anguin* marched with the Piccardian Army (conſiſting of 20000 men) againſt him, and gave him battell; they fought 10 hours together, the Victory being very du-

bious for a great while, at laſt the French got the field, by the ſingular courage and induſtry of *Gaſſion* a gallant Gentleman of the Reformed Religion. They talk of 4000 ſlain, and 2000 taken priſoners on the Spaniſh ſide, and 2000 killed on the French. All the Artillery, bag and baggage, with 8 Barrels of Money, are taken. Generall *Beck* came too late. Cardinall *de Fontaine* is killed, and the Earl of Henburg taken priſoner. The true particulars are not yet fully known, but this is a mighty Victory, and of extraordinary importance. On our ſide *Hallier* is wounded, and Monſieur *Seneterre* ſlain. This day Marſhall *de Chaſtilion* is departed from hence to command as Lieutenant Generall in the foreſaid Army, which is to be divided into 3 parts; for ſome of thoſe Forces are to be employed in Lorrain, and the reſt to be ſent into Italy and Germany. Vic. *de Turene* is to command the Italian Army. The yong King entred into Paris the 15 of this moneth. The 18 he was with the Queen in the Parliament, where ſhe was not onely confirmed in her Regency, but an abſolute power beſtowed upon her (notwithſtanding his late Majeſty or the Cardinalls orders to the contrary) to take into her Councell whom ſhe pleaſes, nor is ſhe bound to determine matters according to the plurality of voices, but as I ſaid, to govern in a more abſolute way.

She

She acknowledgeth Monſieur as a Lieutenant Generall, and hath made Prince *de Conde* the head of the Councell, and the Biſhop *de Bavais* a Miniſter of State. The Chancellors, *Chavigny* and *Boutelier* (which were the prime Councellors when the Cardinall was alive) are confirmed in their charges, but they muſt not ſit in Councell till they be called. Monſieurs Lady is but a dayes journey from this city; ſhe is to morrow to be here, being lodged in Hoſtell de Luxenburg, where alſo Monſieur is to keepe his Court. No doubt ſhe hath brought along with her many fine Spaniſh devices to do miſchief in this State.

The Kings body was brought without any Ceremonies, but 400 torches from Saint *Germain* unto Saint *Denis*. When he was cut up, there were two Ulcers found within him, and all other parts much corrupted. The corps were ſo miſerable a Spectacle, that it was not ſhewn at all, the thinneſſe of his cheeks were filled out with a great deal of cotton, the heart lyes at Saint *Lowys* with the Jeſuits, and his entralls at Noſtre Dame. The Queen but 3 dayes after his Majeſties departure, ſent to the Palatinate Agent, to aſſure his Maſter, that ſhe would do her utmoſt to ſee him righted, and to aſſiſt his affairs, beſides many other friendly reſpects and complements.

The

There are Propoſitions made to the Queen of 50 Millions in ready money, and the ſettlement of very great yeerly Revenues upon *Richeleu's* kindred, ſo they may have the tranſacting of the *Cardinalls* whole Eſtate. The Dutcheſſe hath hid her ſelf ſome where in this City. Cardinall *de Lyon* keeps himſelf between this place and Lyon. *Meſſeroy* is retired to Blavet, Marqueſſe *de Breze* is in Bruage, Duke *de Vendoſme* is made Governour of Bretagne, and Monſieur *Beaufort* his ſon grand *Eſcuyer de France*. The Dutcheſſe *de Guyſe* hath gotten leave from the Queen, that the Dukes *de Guyſe*, *Elbeanf*, *de Eſpernon*, and the Biſhop *de Thulon*, may return when they pleaſe.

AMSTERDAM, *May* 27.

Ragotzi is not yet marching, but it is certain, he makes moſt formidable preparations. In all the Emperors Magazins at Vienna there hath been heard for many nights together an hideous and dreadfull noiſe, and claſhing of Armour together: Alſo upon the River at Ratisbone a ſtrange kinde of Birds have floated ſo thick, that ſcarce any Boats and Veſſells could go, till they were beaten away with a great force. Theſe are preſages perhaps of *Ragotzies* warlike

Expe-

Expeditions. *Torſtenſon* hath taken Budueis and Litmorits in Bohemia, and is but 3 miles ſhort of Prague. The Imperiall Army is not yet able to oppoſe him. They have gotten a ſupply of 4000 men out of Auſtria and Moravia, and are gathering their forces about Konniggrats. *Conningſmark* having recollected his Troops, and enriched himſelf with the ſpoils of Miſnia, is returned to the Swediſh Army. Within a few weeks we are like to hear of ſtrange alterations throughout the Empire. The Swedes are jealous of the King of Denmarks preparations. There is a rumour that his Fleet is gone towards Roſtock, and taken that city, whereby the wars are denounced to Sweden. But we dare not believe ſuch reports, till they be confirmed by another Poſt. The city of Hamburg implores aſsiſtance from this State againſt the foreſaid King. The Haſsians had almoſt ſurpriſed the Elector of Collen, and his Bavarian couſin, which would have been dainty Veniſon at this time. The Bavarian and Lorrain Troops are ſtirring, the French being reſolved to fall upon the Lorram quarters in the lower Palatinate. The Prince of Orange had an enterpriſe upon Gelder, but it miſcarryed. The continuance of your Troubles, encreaſes our Diviſions.

Sir *William Boſwell* hath declared in the KINGS Name

Name to the States Generall, if they give any further audience to Maſter *Strickland*, or any Parliament Agent, that His Majeſty doth renounce his friendſhip and alliance with them. What anſwer is returned, we cannot learn as yet: *Gaſwinchell* a Civilian of Holland hath publiſhed a Treatiſe in French of 12 ſheets againſt the Parliament of England. The Spaniards are gone with all their power towards France.

Since the receipt of theſe, there is an Expreſſe come from Hamburg, with certain news that there are 25 Daniſh men of War coming into the River of Elve. But it is feared, that for all theſe ſhews, the Deſigne is for England. If 10 of our Parliament ſhips were ſent to lye before the mouth of the foreſaid River, the execution of it would eaſily be ſpoiled.

FINIS.



A 21

DISCOVERY

OF

The great Plot

For the utter Ruine of the City of

LONDON.

AND THE

PARLIAMENT.

As it was at large made known

By JOHN PYM, Esq;

On Thursday being the Eighth of June, 1643.

At a COMMON-HALL:

And afterwards corrected by his own hand for the Presse.

June 9 1643

London, Printed for Peter Cole, at the Glove in Cornhill, neer the Royall EXCHANGE. 1643.

A DISCOVERY OF The great Plot

For the utter Ruine of the City of

LONDON.

And The

PARLIAMENT.

As it was at large made known

By JOHN LILBURN, Esq;

On Thursday being the Eighth of June, 1643.

At a COMMON-HALL:

And afterwards corrected by his own hand for the Presse.

London, Printed for Peter Cole, at the Glove in Cornhill, neer the Royall EXCHANGE. 1643.

John Pym Esq; his Speech.

MY Lord Major, and you worthy Citizens of this famous and Magnificent City. We are sent hither to you from the House of Commons, to make known to you the discovery of a great and a mischievous Design, tending not only to the ruine and destruction of the City and of the Kingdom; but in those Ruines, likewise to have buried Religion and Liberty. I might call it a strange Design, though in these late times designs of this kinde have been very frequent, because it exceeds others in divers considerable circumstances of it; In the malice of the intention, subtilty of contrivance, extent of mischiefe, and necessitie of execution, all which arose from the wickednesse of the Authors: Two others may be added, that is, the cleernesse of the discovery and proofe, and the greatnesse of the deliverance, proceeding from the great mercies of God.

I shall in the opening of this design, take this course for my own memory, and yours.

Observe first, what was in their ayms. Secondly, the variety of preparations. Thirdly, the degrees of proceeding. Fourthly, the maturity and readinesse for execution.

The Parliament, the City, and the Army, seem to be the three Vitall parts of this Kingdom; wherein not only the well being, but the very life and being of it doth consist; this mischief would have seized upon all these at once.

The City should have bin put into such a combustion, as to have your swords imbrued in one anothers bloud: The Parliament should have been corrupted, and betrayed by their own Members: The Army destroyed, if not by force, yet for want of supply and maintenance, that so they might have had an open and a cleerer way to the rest, which they

had in proposition, especially to that main and supreame end, the extirpation of Religion.

I shall tell you first, out of what principles this did rise, it was from the ashes of another design that failed; that mutinous petition which was contrived in this City, the Actors of that petition being therein disappointed, they fell presently into consultation how they might compasse their former end in another way, that is under pretence of seeking themselves by force against the ordinances of Parliament, and under pretence of procuring peace, they would have made themselves Masters of the City, yea of the whole kingdo, & they would have ruin'd & destroyed all those that should have interrupted the in their mischievous intentions.

The first step in their preparation was, to appoint a Committee that might often meet together, and consult how they might compasse this wicked end.

Their next was, that they might enable that Committee with intelligence both from the Armies, as well those on the Kings side (as they call themselves, though we bee of the Kings side indeed) as those that are raised by the Parliament, especially they were carefull to understand the proceedings of Parliament, that so by the advantage of this intelligence, they might the better effect that which they had in project, and find the readiest and the neareſt ways to it.

After they had thus provided for intelligence, how they might procure power and countenance to this action, by some appearing authority from His Majesty; for which purpose, they projected to get a Commission from the King, whereby many of themselves, and of those that were of their own confort, should be established a Counsell of War in London and parts adjacent, with power to raise Forces, make provisions of Ammunition, and of other kinde of Arms, and to give authority for the leading and conduc-

ing

ing of those Forces, and to raise money for the maintenance of them, and as it is expreſs'd in the Commiſſion, for the deſtruction of the Army, under the command of *Robert* E. of *Eſſex*, raiſed by authority from the two houſes of Parliament.

Having layd theſe grounds, I ſhall in the next place diſcover to you, thoſe that ſhould have bin Actors and Agents in this buſines, their ſeverall qualifications and relations.

The firſt ſort was ſome Members of the City, wherof there were divers, you ſhall hear the names out of the proof, and the next was (in their pretence, as they gave out) members of the two Houſes of Parliament, and the third ſort, was two Gentlemen, Maſter *Waller*, and a brother in law of his, Maſter *Tomkins*, that were to be Agents betwixt the Parliament and the City, as they pretended. Then a fourth ſort was thoſe that were to be Meſſengers to convey intelligence from this place to the Court at Oxford, and to other places where there ſhould be occaſion. And then the fift and laſt conſiſted but in one man, that we yet diſcover, and that was the Lord of *Falkland*, that kept correſpondency with them from the Court, theſe were to be the Actors in this miſchievous deſign.

They began then to think upon ſome other courſes of very great advantage to themſelves.

The firſt was of combination, how they might be more cloſely conjoyned one to another, and how they might bee more ſecure from all others that were not of the ſame party; And for this purpoſe, there was deviſ'd a Proteſtation of ſecrecy, whereby as they were Chriſtians, they did bind themſelves to keep one anothers counſel, not to reveal that which they had knowledge off, which they were truſted with. And the ſecond was, a warineſſe in diſcovering the buſineſſe to any of thoſe who were to be brought into the plot, though they came in amongſt them to be of them, they would not truſt

trust all of their own body, but they took this wary and subtile course, that no one man should acquaint above two in this businesse, that so if it came to examination, it should never go farther than three, by the same party that discovered it, and then those two had the like power, that any one of them might discover it to two others, that so still it might be confin'd within the number of three: then there was a speciall obligation (as was pretended by Mr. *Waller*) which he had made to those that he said were Members of both Houses of Parliament, and consenting to this Plot, but that is yet but a pretence, no names or parties are known.

After they had provided thus for their combination, and for their security; then in the next place, they thought of some means of augmentation how they might encrease their numbers, and draw in others to come to be of their party, and for this they did resolve to use all the Art and subtilty to irritate mens minds against the Parliament; they found out those that thought themselves most heavily burden'd with these taxes, they did cherish all that had any discontents about the Assessement, advising them to repair to the Committee for ease, which they knew would be difficult to obtain, and that they being disappointed would be more enraged, and the apter to joyn with them in this Plot.

From this care of augmentatiō, they went in the next place, to find out some means of discovery, that they might know how far their party did extend, who were of their side, and who were against them, and for this purpose they did devise that there should be a survey of all the Wards, nay, of all the Parishes within the City of London, the Suburbs and places adjoyning in every parish, to observe those that were for them, whom they called right men, and others that were against them, whom they called averse men; and then a third sort, whom they called neutralls, and indifferent men;

and

and they appointed severall persons that were trusted with this survey and enquiry, to find out these severall degrees and sorts in every parish.

Thus far this design seems to be but a work of the brain, to consist only in invention and subtility of design, but the other steps & degrees which I shall now observe to you, will make it to be a work of the hand, to bring it somewhat neerer to execution.

The first step that came into action and execution was, that they procur'd this Comissiō which they had before design'd, and endeavour'd to obtain: Now they had obtain'd a Commission, (as I told you before) to establish certain men, 17 in number, their names are there express'd, you shall heare them read to you, they were to be a Counsell of War here within the city; these 17 men they had power to name others to themselves, to the number of 21, & they should be enabled both to appoint not only Colonells and Captains, and other inferiour officers of an Army, but to appoint and nominate a Generall, they had power to raise men, to raise Arms, Ammunition, and to do all those other things that I told you before, and to lay taxes and Impositions to raise money, and to execute Martiall-Law.

When they had gone thus far, in the next place they did obtain a Warrant from the King, & this was to M. *Challenr*, that he might receive money and plate of all those, that either by voluntary contribution, or Loan, would furnish the King (as they call'd it) in this necessity of His, and therby the King was obliged to the repayment of it, this was obtain'd.

By this cometh in the list, that that was before part of the design, cometh now into act, the Citizens that were trusted with framing of this list, brought it in, except in some few parishes, under those heads of discovery that I formerly told you of; that is, in every parish who were right, and who

were

were indifferent, and neutrall, and who were averſe, and thoſe were brought to Mr. *Wallers* Houſe, and after they had delivered that liſt, the Citizens then declared themſelves that now they had done their part, they had diſcovered to them a foundation of ſtrength, they did expect from them again a foundation of countenance and authority, that was from both Houſes of Parliament; and they did declare that they would proceed no farther, till they knew the names of thoſe Members of both Houſes that ſhould joyn with them, and ſhould undertake to countenance this buſines. M. *Waller* made this anſwer, that he did aſſure them that they ſhould have Members of both Houſes, both Lords and Commons to joyn with them, that he himſelfe he was but their mouth, that he ſpoke not his owne words, but their words, that he was but their agent and did their worke, that they ſhould have of the ableſt, of the beſt, and of the greateſt Lords, and the greateſt number, nay, that they ſhould pick and chuſe, that they could not wiſh for a Lord, whom he doubted not, but to procure them; this was the vanity of his boaſting to them to draw them on, and to encourage them in this plot: This being done now, and propounded by the Citizens on their part, ſo Mr. *Waller* propounded from the Lords divers *quaries*, queſtions which had beene framed (as he ſayd) by the Lords and Commons, and in their name he did preſent them, that were for the removall of difficulties, of ſome obſtructions that might hinder this worke, thoſe *quaries* were delivered upon Friday was ſeven night to ſome of the Citizens, and upon the Saturday morning (that was Saturday was ſeven night) they were returned back again with anſwers.

I ſhall now relate to you, both the *quaries*, and the anſwers that were returned by thoſe of the City.

The firſt *quarie* was, what number of men there were Armed. The Anſwer was, that



That there was a third part well armed, and a third part with Halberts, and another third part with what they could get, with that that came to hand.

The ſecond *Quære* was, In what places the Magazines were laid?

The Anſwer to that was, At Alderman *Fowk's* houſe, at Leaden-Hall, and at Guild-Hall.

The third *Quære* was, Where the Rendezvouz ſhould be?

The Anſwer was, At all the Gates, at the places of the Magazines, in Cheapſide, in the Exchange, and at what other places the Lords ſhould think fit.

The fourth *Quære* was, Where the place of retreat, if there ſhould be occaſion?

The Anſwer was, That they had Bamſtead Downs, they had Black Heath in propoſition, but they did refer the concluſion of the place to the Lords.

The fifth was, What Colours there ſhould be?

To this it was anſwered, That at every Rendezvouz there ſhould be Colours.

A ſixth conſideration was, By what marks & tokens they ſhould be diſtinguiſhed from others, & know their friends from their enemies?

To that it was anſwered, That they ſhould have white Ribands, or white Tape.

Then in the ſeventh place, it was asked, What ſtrength there was within the walls, and what ſtrength without the walls?

To that it was anſwered, That within the walls, there was for one with them, three againſt them; but without the walls, for one againſt them, there was five for them.

The eighth was, What was to be done with the Tower?

The Anſwer was, That they could conclude nothing in that point.

The ninth was, Where the chiefe Commanders dwelt?

To that they made this Anſwer, That every Pariſh could tell what new Commanders and Captaines they had, and who of the *Militia* dwelt in it.

The tenth and the laſt was What time this ſhould be put in execution?

To that the Anſwer was, That the time was wholly left to the Lords.

After theſe *Quæres* thus propounded and anſwered, Maſter *Waller* told them that he would acquaint the Lords with thoſe Anſwers that he had received from them to their *Quæres*, and wiſhed them not to be troubled, though the Lords did not yet declare themſelves, for they could do them as good ſervice in the Houſe.

Being proceeded thus far, they came then to ſome propoſitions which ſhould be put in execution, and they were theſe:

Firſt, that they would take into their cuſtodie the Kings children that were here.

The ſecond was, That they would lay hold of all thoſe perſons that they thought ſhould be able to ſtand in their way, or to give them any impediment, or at leaſt of ſome conſiderable number of them, it is unlike that all were named, but ſome were named; Of the Lords Houſe there was named my Lord *Say*, and my Lord *Wharton*: and beſides my Lord Major, whom they took into their conſideration, as the head of the City; there was named of the Houſe of Commons, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Maſter *Hampden*, Maſter *Strode*, and they did me the honour and the favour to name me too.

When they had taken into conſideration the ſurprizall of theſe Members of both Houſes, they did take into their further reſolution, that with my Lord Major ſhould have been ſeized all your Committee of *Militia*, they would not ſpare one of them.

They intended further, That they would releaſe all Priſoners that had bin committed by the Parliament, that they would ſeize upon the Magazines, that they would make a declaration to ſatisfie the people.

There are no Deſignes, be they never ſo ill, but they do put on a mask of ſome good, for betwixt that that is abſolutely and apparently ill, there is no congruity with the will of man, and therefore the worſt of evils are undertaken under a ſhadow and a ſhew of goodneſſe; this Declaration muſt be ſet out, to make the people beleeve that they ſtood up for *The preſervation of Religion, For the preſervation of the Kings Prerogative, Of the liberties of the Subject, Of the Priviledges of Parliament*; and of theſe 1000. were to be printed, they

they were to be ſet upon Poſts and Gates in the moſt conſiderable and open places: and they were to be diſperſed as much as they could thorow the City againſt the time it ſhould be put in execution: this was done upon Saturday laſt was ſeven-night in the morning.

Then in the next place, they thought fit to give intelligence to the Court of what proceedings they had made here, and thereupon Maſter *Hazel* he was ſent to *Oxford* that very Saturday in the afternoon from Maſter *Wallers* houſe, there were two Meſſages ſent by him, for this main Deſigne they would not truſt in writing, the firſt Meſſage was from Maſter *Waller*, it was that he ſhould tell my Lord of *Falkland* that he would give him a more full notice of the great buſineſſe very ſpeedily; the other Meſſage was from Maſter *Tomkins*, and that was, That the Deſigne was now come to good maturity; That they had ſo ſtrong a party in the City, that though it were diſcovered, yet they would be able to put it in execution: They promiſed to give notice to the King of the very day, and if it were poſſible, of the very hour wherein this ſhould be put in execution; and then they did deſire, That when they had ſeized upon the Outworks, that there might ſome party of the Kings Army come up within fifteen miles of the City, who upon knowledge of their proceedings muſt be admitted into the City. Theſe were the foure points upon which the Meſſage did conſiſt, which was ſent from Maſter *Tomkins* to my Lord of *Falkland*, by Maſter *Hazel*. To both theſe Meſſages my Lord of *Falkland* returned an Anſwer by word of mouth, they kept themſelves ſo cloſely that they durſt not venture to write, but he bid the Meſſenger to tell Maſter *Waller*, Maſter *Tomkins*, and Maſter *Hambden* (a Gentleman, that was ſent up with a Meſſage from the King, and remained here in Town to agitate this buſineſſe) made that uſe of his being here in Town, that he ſhould tell them, That hee could not well write, but did excuſe himſelfe, but pray'd them that they would uſe all poſſible haſte in the main buſineſſe.

Maſter *Waller* having plotted it, and brought it on thus far, now he began to thinke of putting it further, and the Tueſday following this Saturday, which was Tueſday was ſe'night in the evening, after

he came home to his lodging; Maſter *Tomkins* and he being together, he told Maſter *Tomkins*, That the very next morning, that was Wedneſday, the Faſt day, he ſhould goe to my Lord of *Holland*, and acquaint him with this plot, diſcover ſo much to him as he thought fit, that he himſelfe would goe to ſome other Lords, and doe the like: this was the Tueſday night, in which conference they had put on that confidence in expectation of ſucceſſe in this plot, that Maſter *Waller* broke out with a great Oath, to affirm, That if they did carry this throughout, then we will have any thing. This he ſpake to Maſter *Tomkins* with a very great deal of earneſtneſſe and aſſurance: So far they went on in hope and expectation, but here they were cut ſhort: That very night there were Warrants iſſued (upon ſome diſcoveries that were made of this Plot) to the Lord Major, to the Sheriffs here, which they did execute with ſo much diligence and care of the good of the City, that the next morning when Maſter *Tomkins* and Maſter *Waller* ſhould have gone about their buſineſſe, they were apprehended, and the reſt of the Citizens, divers of them, ſome eſcaped.

Thus farre I have diſcovered to you the materials and the lineaments of this miſchievous deſigne; you ſhall now be pleaſed to hear the Proofs and the Confeſſions out of which this narration doth ariſe, and that will make all this good to you that I have ſaid; and after thoſe are read, I ſhall then tell you what hath been done ſince in the Houſe of Commons, ſomewhat in the Houſe of Lords, and what elſe is in propoſition to be offered to you from the Houſe of Commons; but I ſhall deſire you firſt that you may bee fully convinced of the great goodneſſe of God in diſcovery of this Plot, and the truth of theſe things that I have ſpoken to you, that you will hear the evidence of the proofs, and then we ſhall go on to thoſe other things which we have in charge.

FINIS.

John Pym Esquire his Speech.

GEntlemen, we have held you long, you are now almost come to the end of your trouble; I am to deliver to you some short observations upon the whole matter, and then to acquaint you with the resolutions thereupon, taken in the House of Commons; and to conclude with a few desires from them to you:

The observations are these: First, I am to observe to you, the contrariety betwixt the pretences with which this designe hath beene mark'd, and the truth: One of the pretences was peace, the truth was blood and violence; Another of the pretences was, the preserving of propriety, the truth was, the introducing of tyranny and slavery, which leaves no man master of any thing he hath.

A second observation is this: The unnaturall way by which they meant to compasse this wicked designe, that was to destroy the Parliament, by the members of Parliament; and then by the carcasse and shadow of a Parliament to destroy the kingdome; what is a Parliament but a carkasse when the freedome of it is suppressed? when those shall be taken away by violence, that can or will oppose and stand in the way of their intentions: The high Court of Parliament is the most certaine and constant Guardian of Liberty; but if it be deprived of its owne Liberty, it is left without life or power to keep the Liberty of others; If they should bring a Parliament to be subject to the Kings pleasure, to be correspondent (as they call it) to his will, in the middest of such evill counsels which now are predominant, there would little or no cure be left, but then all things that are most mischievous, would seem to be done by Law and Authority.

The third observation is this, with what an evill conscience these men undertooke this worke: They that pretended to take Armes to defend

defend their own propriety, obtained a Commiſſion to violate the propriety of others, they would take the aſſertion of the Lawes of the Land, but aſſumed to them ſuch a power, as was moſt contrary to that Law, to ſeize upon their perſons without due proceſſe, to impoſe upon their eſtates without conſent, to take away ſome lives by the Law martiall; and beſides all this, without any Commiſſion they intended to alter the government of the City, which is now governed by your own Councel, by a Magiſtrate choſen by your ſelves, then to be governed by violence.

The fourth obſervation is this, that the miſchievous effect of this deſigne would not have ceaſed in the firſt nights worke, all the godly part in the kingdom, all faithfull Miniſters eſpecially, would have been left not onely to the ſcorn and reproach, but to the hatred, malice and cruelty of the Papiſts, and Malignants.

The fifth and laſt obſervation I ſhall make to you, is this, that this matter was proſecuted in part, and agitated and promoted by thoſe that were ſent from the King, and ſeemed to be meſſengers of peace; and while we ſhould be amazed with pretences of gracious Meſſages, to propoſe peace, this villainous project, which ſhould have ſet you all in blood was promoted by thoſe Meſſengers, and ſhould have been put in execution very ſhortly after. This is all I ſhall trouble you with by way of obſervation.

The matters reſolved on in the Houſe of Cõmons, are theſe things: Firſt, that there be publique thankeſgiving to God, both in the City, and throughout the Kingdom for this great deliverance, that a neere day be appointed for the City, the Parliament, & the parts adjacent, & a convenient day for other parts of the Kingdom. The next thing reſolved on, was, that the Houſe of Peeres, they ſhould be made acquainted with theſe proofes, and with all this diſcovery, which hath been done accordingly. It was likewiſe reſolved, that there ſhould be a Covenant made, whereby we ſhould both teſtifie our deteſtation of this miſchievous plot, and joyne our ſelves more cloſely in the maintenance of the common intereſt of the Church and Commonwealth, in Religion and liberty, which are ſtill in great danger, and would have beene utterly ſubverted, if this project had taken effect,

It

It was reſolved in the fourth place, which is now partly executed, that this ſhould be communicated to you of the City, that ſo as you have a great part in the bleſſing, you may doe your part in the duty of thankfulneſſe, together with us. It is further reſolved, that it ſhall be communicated to the Army, that they likewiſe take notice of this great mercy of God, and joyne with us, both in the thankſgiving, and in the proteſtation and Covenant, as we ſhal likewiſe deſire you of the City to doe.

Then we are commanded to give thankes to my Lord Major, to the Sheriffes, and to the reſt of the Officers of the City, for their great care in the apprehending of theſe perſons, in guarding the peace and the quiet of the City.

We are likewiſe to give thankes to thoſe Gentlemen, that have had the cuſtody of theſe priſoners; we know it cannot but be a trouble to them, there was no meanes to keepe them ſafe from meſſages one to another, and from ſpeeches, but by ſuch a way of putting them in honeſt mens hands. The Houſe of Commons have commanded us, to give them ſpeciall thankes that they would undertake this care, and to aſſure them that they will ſee them fully recompenced for all the trouble, and charge they ſhall undergoe by it.

And we are to give you thanks, which are the Citizens of this City, for your good affections to the publique cauſe, and for your continuall bounty for the ſupport of it.

Thus farre we are enjoyn'd by the reſolution of the Houſe: Now wee are further to entreate you, to heare both the Covenants, you ſhall thereby know, to what wee have bound our ſelves, and to what we deſire you ſhould be bound; there are two Covenants, that is, one proper for the Houſes of Parliament, which hath been taken in the Houſe of Commons by all the members, by thoſe Gentlemen that are named in thoſe examinations to have been privy to this plot, which they all have diſavowed; and the other Covenant is to be taken by all the other part of the Kingdome, by the Citizens, by the Army, and the reſt of the people generally in all places.

The

The draught of these two Covenants we shall communicate to you; the House of Lords they have had them already, and have taken them into consideration; and we hear, they doe resolve that, which is appointed for them, shall be taken by the members of that House.

We are further to desire you, that you would be serviceable to the Divine providence, to Gods great mercy to this City, and the whole Kingdome: God doth not onely do good, but thereby gives assurance that he will do good; His mercies they are comforts for the present, they are pledges for the future; but yet our care must not cease.

We are to desire that you would keepe your guards, and looke well to your City, and that you would finde out these evill members that are among you, as neere as may be, that so for the time to come this plot may be prevented, as hitherto hath been stopped; for out of doubt all the malignity is not drawn out of them, though the present opportunity is hindered for the present of putting it in execution.

I am to tell you further, that in desire to win those that shall be taken with remorse for this wicked designe and conspiracy: It is resolved, that if any man shall come in before the 15. day of this present June, and freely confesse his fault, and what he knowes of this conspiracy, that he shall have a full, and free, and plenary pardon for the time to come, except those that are already taken or fled; I say, those that come in voluntarily shall be pardoned.

Your care, and our care, they will be all little enough; wee hope Gods blessing will be so upon them both, that you shall be restored to a full peace, and that in the meane time you shall enjoy such a degree of safety and prosperity, as may make way to it.

FINIS.

A DECLARATION OR ORDINANCE

Of the *Lords* and *Commons* Assembled in *Parliament*, Concerning the seizing of Horses for his Excellency the Earl of *Essex*: With a Provision that this Ordinance shall not extend to the seizing or taking of any Horses, Mares or Geldings of any the Members of both Houses of *Parliament*, or any of the Assistants of the House of *PEERS*.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, That this Declaration be forthwith Printed and published.

Jo: Brown Cler. Parl.

Hen: Elsynge Cler. Parl D. Com.

Also,

An ORDER of the Commons House in *Parliament* concerning Coals, That they shall be sold at 20. shillings the Chaldron, or 25. s. at the most: And that the sayd Coals be not sold to any Woodmonger, Chandler, or others, who sell the same again; but unto the poor, and unto House-keepers, and those of the meaner sort, not sparing to any one person above the quantity of one Chaldron.

Ordered by the Commons House Assembled in Parliament, That this Order be forthwith Printed and published.

Henry Elsynge Cler. Parl. D. Com.

London, Printed for *Edward Husbands* June 10. 1643.

BRITISH MUSEUM

Die Mercurii, 7. Junii, 1643.

WHereas there is an Ordinance of Parliament passed, bearing date the Tenth day of this instant May, concerning the taking of horses for the service of the Parliament, It is further Ordered, and Declared by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, as well in pursuance of the said Ordinance, as by way of addition, That his Excellencies occasions may be served, and yet with the greatest ease to the Counties as may be; That the Deputy-Lieutenants, or the Committees for the Propositions, or any two of them, within the severall Counties, when the Lord Generall shall require so many Horses out of any County, shall immediately leavie such a number upon every Division and Hundred, as in a proportion the severall parts will afford, And shall

cauſe the Horſes ſo proportioned, to be delivered accordingly.

And in caſe the ſaid Deputy-Lieutenants, or Committees, ſhall not execute according to the ſaid Ordinance, and deliver ſuch Horſes as are fit for ſervice, nor in ſuch time as the Lord Generall ſhall direct; Or that the Lord Generall ſhall finde, by reaſon of ſome great exigencie, that the ſaid circumſtances cannot be obſerved without danger to the Army, and inſert the ſame in his Warrant, Then ſuch Officers as his Excellencie ſhall appoint, ſhall raiſe and take ſuch number of Horſes as are required by his Excellencie, within the places appointed, rendring an accompt to his Excellencie for the ſame, having regard alwaies of thoſe perſons that having expreſſed their good Affections by contributing

upon the Propoſitions, and ſubmitting to the Orders and Ordinances of Parliament; And in caſe that upon any exigencie the Horſes of ſuch perſons as have expreſſed their Affections to the Parliament as aforeſaid, ſhall be taken, That their Horſes ſhall be valued by the Conſtables, and certified to the Commiſſary in *London*, for valuing of Horſes, Arms, &c. And the parties repaid for them upon the Publike Faith. Provided alwaies, That this Ordinance ſhall not extend to the ſeizing or taking any Horſes, Mares, or Geldings of any the Members of either of the Houſes of Parliament, or of any Peer, or of any of the Aſſiſtants of the Houſe of Peers.

Joh. Brown, Cler. Parliament.

H: Elſynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Die

Die Veneris, 8. Junii, 1643.

WHereas by an Ordinance of both Houſes of Parliament, dated the 14. day of *January*, 1642. All perſons are prohibited to fetch Coals at *Newcaſtle*, *Sunderland*, and *Blith*, upon pain of the forfeiture of their Ships and Coales, notwithſtanding which Ordinance, ſome pretending ignorance, others that in their voyage for Scotland they were forced in by foule weather, have preſumed to Lade Coales at the aforeſaid places, The conſideration of whoſe ſeverall caſes, the Commons houſe of Parliament having referred to this Committee of the Navy, whoſe want of time to examine the truth of the ſaid Allegations hath in favor to the ſeverall perſons offending in this kind, taken bond of the Maſters and owners of the Ships and Coales, with condition that they ſhould be reſponſall to the Parliament, for the true value of their Ships and Coales, when they ſhould be thereunto required; and not to ſell their Coales above the rate appointed by the ſaid Ordinance, notwithſtand-

withstanding which care of the ſaid Committee: It is informed that the ſaid Maſters and owners taking advantage of the times, and coveting exceſsive gaines have ſold their Coales at farre greater prices; For avoyding which abuſe in time to come. It is Ordered that the Lord Major of London for the time being, be deſired to appoint Officers of truſt who be commanded to attend on board the Ships, and take care that the ſaid ſeverall Maſters & owners, who ſhall upon Bond given to this Committee, have leave to ſell off their Coals, receiving for a chaldron of Coals the ſum of 20 s. and not above 23 s. And that the ſaid Coals be not ſold to any Woodmonger, Chandler, or others who ſell the ſame again, but unto the poor, and unto Houſe-keepers, and thoſe of the meaner ſort, not ſparing to any one perſon above the quantity of one chaldron. And it is further Ordered, that Mr. *Salomon Smith*, Marſhall of the Admiralty, do not permit any Maſter or owner to ſell their ſaid Coals, but in the preſence of ſome perſons deputed by the Lord Major of *London*, under his Lordſhips hand in writing, to ſee the due execution of this Order.

Provi-

Provided that it ſhall be lawfull for the Overſeers of the Poor of any Pariſh within the Cities of *London* and Suburbs thereof, to make proviſions of Coal for the uſe of the Poor of ſuch Pariſhes againſt the Winter, in ſome ſuch indifferent proportion as ſhall be thought fit by the Lord Major of the ſaid Citie for the time being, ſignified under his hand in writing. The ſame Order and rule to be obſerved in all other Ports where *Newcaſtle* Coals are imported to be ſold to the Poor, by the direction and overſight of the chief Officers of the ſaid Ports.

This Order being this day preſented from the Committee of the Navie to the Houſe of Commons; it was approved of, and aſſented unto, and Ordered to be printed, and ſent unto the Lord Major.

Ordered by the Commons in Parliament, that this Order concerning Coals be forthwith printed and publiſhed:

Henry Elſynge Cler. Parl. D. Com.

FINIS.

Digitized by Google

A REMONSTRANCE Of the COMMONS in PARLIAMENT.

Concerning

The present STATE of the KINGDOME.

Wherein is discovered the late Malignant and pernitious Designe against the *Parliament*.

Viz.

1. *The Iesuited Papists who hate the Lawes, and so much long for a change.*

2. *The Bishops and corrupt part of the Clergy, who cherish formality and superstition, and strive to support their owne Ecclesiastical Tyranny and Usurpation.*

3. *Of such Councellors and Courtiers as for private ends have engaged themselves, to the prejudice of his Majesty and the Parliament.*

Together with the Names of the prime Actors and Conspirators in the pernitious designe aforesaid.

Resolved upon the Question by the House of Commons, that Order shall be now given for the Printing of this Remonstrance of the State of the Kingdome.

Hen. Elsing, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

June 16. Printed for *Robert Bird.* 1643.

REMONSTRANCE

Of the

COMMONS in PARLIAMENT

Concerning

The present STATE of the KINGDOME.

With an humble Petition and Advice for a Reformation.

Together with the Declaration of the Commons concerning the Militia.

Published by Order of the House of Commons, this 19. of June 1642.

June 20. Printed for Robert Bird, 1642.

The Remonstrance.

THe Commons in this present Parliament Assembled, having with much carefulnesse, and faithfulnesse of affection, and zeal to the publike good of this Kingdome, and His Majesties honour and service, for long time wrastled with great dangers and fears; the pressing miseries and calamites, the various distempers and disorders, which had not onely assaulted, but even overwhelmed and extinguished the liberty, peace, and prosperity of this Kingdom, the comfort and hopes of all His Majesties good Subjects, and exceedingly weakned and undermined the foundation, and strength of his own Royal Throne; Do yet find an abounding Malignity, and opposition in those parties, and factions, who have been the cause of those evills, and do still labour to cast aspersions upon that which hath been done, and to raise many difficulties for the hinderance of that which remains yet undone, and to foment jealousies, betwixt the King, and Parliament; That so they may deprive him, and his people of the fruit of his own Gracious Intentions, and their humble desires of procuring the publike peace, safety, and happinesse of this Realm. For the preventing of those miserable effects, which such malicious endeavours may produce, We have thought good to declare

1. *The Root, and the grounds of these mischiefes we ingage.*

2. *The Measures and Ripenesse in which they have attained before the beginning of the Parliament.*

3. *The effectuall means which have been used for the extirpation of these dangerous evills, and the Progresse which hath therein been made by His Majesties gracious and wise Councells in the Parliament.*

4. *The wayes of obstruction, and opposition, by which this Progresse hath been interrupted.*

5. *The course to be taken for the removing these Obstacles, and for the accomplishing of our most just, and faithfull Intentions, and endeavours, of procuring and establishing the Ancient Honour, Greatnesse, and Security of this Crowne, and Nation. The Root of all this mischief, We finde to be a Malignant, and pernicious designe, of subverting the Fundamentall Lawes, and Principles of Government upon which the Religion, and Justice of this*

Kingdom, are firmly establisht, The Actors and Promoters hereof have been,

1. The Jesuited Papists, who hate the Laws, as the Obstacles of their change, and Subversion of Religion, which they so much long for.

2. The Bishops, and the corrupt part of the Clergie, who cherish formality and superstition, as the naturall effects and sure probable supports of their own Ecclesiasticall Tirannie, and usurpation.

3. Such Counsellors and Courtiers, as for private ends have engaged themselves to further the interests of some forreign Princes, or States, to the prejudice of Religion, and the State at home.

The common principles, by which they moulded and governed all their particular Councells and Actions, were these.

First, To maintain continuall differences, and discontents betwixt the King, and the People, upon Question of Prerogative, and liberty, that so they might have the advantage of siding with him, and under the notions of men addicted to his service gain to themselves, and their parties, the places of greatest trust and power in the Kingdome.

2. Second, To suppresse the purity and power of Religion, and such as were best affected to it, as being contrary to their own ends, and the greatest impediments to that change, which they thought to introduce.

3. Third, To connive those parties of the Kingdome, which were most propitious to their owne ends, and to divide those who were most opposite, which consisted in many particular observations; to cherish the Arminian party in this point, wherein they agree with the Papists, to multiply and enlarge the difference betwixt the common Protestants, and those whom they call Puritans, to introduce and countenance such opinions and Ceremonies, as are fittest for Accommodation with popery, to encrease and maintaine ignorance, loosenesse, and prophanesse in the people. That of these three parties, Papists, Arminians, and Libertines, they might compose a body fit to act such Counsels and resolutions, as were most conducible to their owne ends.

A Fourth, to disaffect the King to Parliaments by slanders, and false imputations, and by putting him upon other wayes of supply, which in shew and appearance were fuller of advantage, than the ordinary course of Subsidies, though in truth they brought more losse than gaine both to the King & People, and have caused the great distractions under which we both suffer.

As in all compounded bodies, the Operations are qualified according to the predominant Element; So in this mixt party, the Jesuited Councells being most active, and prevailing, may easily be discovered to have had the greatest sway in all their determinations, and if they be not prevented, are likely to devour the rest, or to turne them into their owne nature.

In

In the beginning of His Majesties Reign the party began to revive and flourish again, having been somewhat damp't by the breach with *Spain* in the last yeer of King *James*, and by His Majesties marriage with *France*; the Interests and Councells of that State being not so contrary to the good of Religion, and the prosperity of this Kingdom, as those of *Spaine*; and the Papists of *England* having been ever more addicted to *Spaine* then *France*: yet they still retained a purpose, and resolution to weaken the Protestant parties in all parts, and even in *France*, whereby to make way for the change of Religion, which they intended at home.

The first effect and evidence of their recovery and strength was, the dissolution of the Parliament at *Oxford*, after they had been given two subsidies to his Majesty; and before they received relief in any one Grievance, many other more miserable effects followed.

The losse of the *Rochel* Fleet, by the helps of our shipping, set forth and delivered over to the *French*, in opposition to the advice of Parliament which left that Towne without defence by Sea, and made way not onely to the losse of that important place, but likewise to the losse of all the strength and security of the Protestant Religion in *France*.

The diverting of His Majesties course of warre from the *West-Indies*, which was the most facile and hopefull way for this Kingdom to prevail against the Spaniard, to an expensefull and successelesse attempt upon *Cales* which was so ordered, as if it had rather been intended, to make us weary of War, then to prosper in it.

The precipitate breach which *France* did, taking their Ships to a great value, without making recompence to the English whose goods were therupon imbarqu'd, and confiscate in that Kingdom.

The peace with *Spain* without consent of Parliament contrary to the promise of King *James* to both Houses: whereby the *Palatinate* Cause was deserted, and left to chargeable and hopelesse Treaties, which for the most part, were manag'd by those, who might justly be suspected to be no friends to that Cause.

The charging of the Kingdom with Subsidies in all parts of it, and that Concomitant designe of *Germane* horse, that the Land might submit with fear, or be enforced with rigour to such Arbitrary Contributions, as should be required of them.

The dissolving of the Parliament in the second yeer of his Majesties Reign, after a declaration of the intent to grant 5 Subsidies.

The exaction of the like proposition of five Subsidies after the

Parliament dissolved, by Commission of Loan; and divers Gentlemen and others imprisoned for not yeelding to pay the Loane, whereby many of them contracted such sicknesse, as cost them their lives. Great sums of money required, and raised by Privie Seales. An unjust and pernicious attempt to exact great payments from the Subject, by way of Excise; and a Commission sued under seale to that purpose. The Petition of Right, which was granted in full Parliament, blasted with an illegall Declaration, to make it destructive to itself, to the power of Parliament, to the Liberty of the Subject, and to that purpose printed with it; and the Petition made of no use, but to shew the bold and presumptuous injustice of such Ministers as durst break the Lawes, and suppresse the Liberties of the Kingdom, after they had been so solemnly and evidently declared.

Another Parliament dissolved, 4 *Car.* the priviledge of Parliament broken, by imprisoning divers Members of the House, detaining them close prisoners for many moneths together, without the liberty of using Books, Pen, Inke, or Paper, denying them all the comforts of life, all meanes of preservation of health, not permitting their wives to come unto them, even in time of their sicknesse. And for the compleating of that cruelty, after yeeres spent in such miserable durance, depriving them of the necessary means of spirituall consolation, not suffering them to goe abroad to enjoy Gods Ordinances, in Gods House, or Gods Ministers to come to them, to administer comfort unto them in their private Chambers: and to keepe them still in this oppressed condition, not admitting them to be bayled acording to Law, yet vexing them with Informations in inferiour Courts, sentencing and fining some of them for matters done in Parliament, and extorting the payments of those fines from them, enforcing others to put in security of good behaviour, before they could be released.

The imprisonment of the rest which refused to be bound, still continued; which might have been perpetuall, if necessity had not, the last yeare, brought another Parliament to relieve them; of whom, one dyed, by the cruelty and harshnesse of his imprisonment, which would admit of no relaxation, notwithstanding the imminent danger of his life, did sufficiently appeare by the declaration of his Physitian: And his release, or at least, his refreshment, was sought by many humble Petitions. And his bloud still cryes either for vengeance, or repentance of those Ministers of state, who

are

ar since obstructed the course, both of his Majesties Iustice and mercy.

Upon the dissolution of both these Parliament, untrue and scandalous declarations published, to asperse their proceedings, and some of their Members, unjustly to make them odious, and colour the violence which was used against them. Proclamations set out to the same purpose; and to the great dejecting of the hearts of the people, forbidding them, even to speake of Parliaments.

After the breach of the Parliament, in the fourth yeare of his Majesty, Injustice, Oppressions, and Violences, broke in upon us; without any restraint or moderation; and yet the first project, was the great sum exacted thorow the whole Kingdome, for default of Knighthood, which seemed to have some colour and shadow of a Law; yet if it be rightly examined by that obsolete Law which was pretended for it, it would be found to be against all the rules of Iustice, both in respect of the persons charged, the proportion of the fines demanded, and the absurd and unreasonable manner of their proceedings. Tonnage & Poundage hath been received without colour or pretence of Law, many other heavy impositions continued against Law, and some so unreasonably, that the summe of the charge, exceeds the value of the Goods. The Booke of Rates lately inhanced to a high proportion; and such Merchants as would not submit to their illegall and unreasonable payments, much vexed and oppressed above measure, and the ordinary course of Iustice, the common Birth-right of the Subjects of England, wholly obstructed unto them. And although all this was taken upon pretence of guarding the Sea, yet a new and unheard of Tax of Shipmony was devised upon the same pretence. By both which there was charged upon the Subjects neere 900000 l. some yeeres, and yet the Merchants have been left so naked to the violence of the Turkish Pyrats, that many great ships of value, and thousands of his Majesties Subjects have been taken by them, and doe still remain in miserable slavery.

The enlargement of Forrests, contrary to *Charta de Foresta*, and the composition thereupon. The exactions of Coat and Conduct money, and divers other Military charges. The taking away the Armes of the Trained Bands of divers Counties. The desperate design of engrossing all the Gunpowder into one hand, keeping it in the Tower of London, and selling so high a Rate unto the Subject, that the poorer sort were not able to buy it, nor could any have it without License; whereby to leave the Subject of the Kingdome defi-

tute

cure of the Iron-works, the defect and dearness of that which was sold, to make an unlawfull advantage of it, to the great charge and detriment of the Subject, the generall destruction of the Kings timber, especially that in the Forest of Dean sold to papists, which was the best store-house of this Kingdome for the maintenance of our Shipping, The taking away of mens rights, under colour of the Kings title to land between high and low water Marke. The Monopolies of Soper-lite, Wine, Leather, Sea-cole & in a manner all kinds of most common and necessary use. The restraint of the Liberties of the Subjects in their habitation, Trades, and other Interests, Their Vexation & oppression by Purveyors, Clerks of the market, and Escheatours. The late of pretended Nusances, as building in and about London, conversion of Arable into Pasture, residence of Noblemen and the number of the population, have drawn many Millions out of the subjects purses, without any considerable profit to his Majesty, large quantities of Common, & several grounds, have bin taken from the subject by colour of the Statute of Improvement, or by abuse of the Commission of Sewers, without their assent and against their Petitions, only private interests, the publike stood in their way, in seizing of the moneys & Pensions in the Mint, & the whole Kingdome like to be robbed at once, in that abominable project of Brasse Money. Great numbers of his Majesties subjects for refusing those unlawfull charges have been vexed with long and tedious suits in some such and so unjust, other some for their refusing & standing upon their Liberties, to the loss of both of many of their goods, & others have had their houses broken up, their goods seized, some have beene restrained from their lawfull calling, Ships have bin interrupted in their Voyages, hurried at sea in an Hostile manner by Projectors, as by common Enemies, Merchants prohibited to unlade their goods in such Ports, as were for their own advantages & forced to bring them to those places which were most for the advantages of the Monopolizers & Projectors. The Court of Starchamber hath abounded in extravagant censures, not only for the maintenance & improvement of Monopolies, & other unlawfull acts, but for divers other causes where their hath bin no offence, or very small; whereby his Majesties subjects have bin oppressed by grievous fines, imprisonments, stigmatizings, mutilations, whippings, pillories, gags, confinements, banishments, & forfeitures, and Parliament hath not only deprived men of the ordinary of friends, exercise of profession, comfort of books, use of papers or inke, but even violated that neer Union which God hath

have eſtabliſht betwixt Men and their Wives, by forced and conſtrained ſeparation; whereby they have bin bereaved of the comfort and converſation one of another, for many yeers together, without hope of relief, if God had not by his over-ruling Providence given ſome interruption to the prevailing power, and Counſell of thoſe, who were the authors and promoters of ſuch peremptory and heady courſes.

Judges have bin put out of their places, for refuſing to do againſt their oaths & conſciences: others have bin ſo awed, that they durſt not do their duties, & the better to hold a rod over them, the clauſe *Quam diu ſe bene geſſerint* was left out of their Patents, and a new clauſe, *Durante bene placito* inſerted. Lawyers have bin checkt for being faithfull to their Clyents; Solicitors and Actorneys have been threatned, and ſome puniſhed for following lawfull ſuits: and by this means all the approaches to Juſtice were interrupted and foreclouded. New oaths have been forced upon the Subject againſt Law; new Judicatories erected without Law: The Councell-table have, by their Orders, offered to binde the ſubject in their freeholds, eſtates, ſuits, and actions. The pretended Court of the Earl Marſhall was arbitrary, and Illegall in its being, and proceedings. The Chancery, Exchequer-chamber, Court of Wards, and other Engliſh Courts, have bin grievous in exceeding their Juriſdiction. The Eſtate of many Families weakned, and ſome ruined by exceſſive Fines, exacted from them for compoſitions of Wardſhips. All Leaſes of above a hundred yeers, made to draw on Wardſhip contrary to Law. Undue proceedings uſed in the finding of Offices, to make the Jury finde for the King. The Common-Law Courts, ſeeing all Men more inclined to ſeek Juſtice there, where it may be fitted to their own deſire, are known frequently to forſake the Rules of the Common-Law, and ſtraining beyond their bounds, under pretence of Equity to do Injuſtice. Titles of Honour, Judiciall places, Serjeantſhips at Law, and other Offices have been ſold for great ſums of mony; whereby the common Juſtice of the Kingdom hath been much endangered, not onely by opening a way of employment in places of great truſt, and advantage to Men of weak parts, but alſo by giving occaſion to Bribery, Extortion, Partiality, It ſeldome hapning that places ill-gotten are well uſed. Commiſſions have been granted for examining the exceſſe of Fees, and when great exactions have been diſcovered, compoſitions have bin made

with Dilinquents, not only for the time past, but likewise for immunity and security in offending for the time to come; which under colour of remedy, hath but confirmed, and encreased, the grievance to the Subject. The usuall course of pricking Sheriffs, not observed, but many times Sheriffs made in an extraordinary way; sometimes as a punnishment and charge unto them, sometimes such were pricked out, as would be instruments to execute whatsoeyer they would have to be done.

The Bishops and the rest of the Clergy, did triumph in the Suspensions, Excommunications, Deprivations, and Degradations of divers painfull, learned, and pious Ministers, in the vexation, and grievous oppression of great numbers of his Majesties good Subjects. The High-Commission grew to such excesse of sharpnesse and severity, as was not much lesse then the Romish Inquisition; and yet in many cases by the Archbishops power, was made much more heavy, being assisted, and strengthened by authority of the Councell-Table.

The Bishops, and their Courts, were as eager in the Country; and although their Jurisdiction could not reach so high in rigor, & extreamity of punnishment, yet were they no lesse grievous, in respect of the generallity, and multiplicity of vexations, which lighting upon the meaner sort of trades-men, and artificers, did impoverish many thousands, and so afflict and trouble others, that great numbers, to avoid their miseries, departed out of the Kingdome, some into New-*England*, & other parts of *America*, others into *Holland* whereby they have transported their Manufactors of cloath, which is not only a losse by diminishing the present stock of the Kingdom, but a great mischiefe by imparing and endangering the losse of that peculiar trade of cloathing, which have been a plentifull Fountain of Wealth and Honour to this Nation. Those were fittest for Ecclesiasticall preferment, and soonest obtained it, who were most officious in promoting superstition, most virulent in railing against godlinesse, and honesty.

The most publike and solemn Sermons before his Majesty were, either to advance Prerogative above law, and Decry the property of the Subject, or full of such kind of invectives; whereby they might make those odious, who sought to maintaine the Religion, Lawes, and Liberties of the Kingdome; and such men were sure to be weeded out of the Commission of the Peace, and out of all other im-

imployments of power in the government of the Country. Many noble Personages were Councellors in name; but the power and authority remained in a few of sure, as were most addicted to this partie, whose resolutions, and determinations, were brought to the table, for countenance, and execution; and not for debate, and deliberation; and no man could offer to oppose them without disgrace, and hazard to himselfe: Nay, all those that did not wholy concurre & actively contribute to the furtherance of their designs, though otherwise, persons of never so great honour, and abilities, were so farre from being imployed in any place of trust, and power, that they were neglected, discountenanced, and upon all occasions injured and oppressed. This Faction was grown to that height and latitude of power, that now they began to think of finishing their work, which consisted of these three parts.

1. *The Government must be set free, from all restraint of Lawes, concerning the persons and States.*

2. *There must be a conjunction betwixt Papists and Protestants in Doctrine, Discipline, and Ceremonies; only it must not yet be called Popery.*

3. *The Puritans under which name they include all those that desire to preserve the Lawes, and Liberties of the Kingdom, and to maintain Religion in the power of it, must be either rooted out of the Kingdome with force, or driven out with feare. For the effecting of this. It was thought necessary to reduce* Scotland *to such popish superstitions, and Innovations, as might make them apt to joyne with* England, *in that change which was intended. Whereupon new Canons, and a new Liturgie were prest upon them; and when they had refused to admit of them, an Army was raised to force them to it, towards which the Clergy, and the Papists were very forward in their contribution. The Scots likewise raised an Army for their defence; and when both armies were come together, and ready for a bloody encounter. His Majesties own Gracious disposition, and the Counsell of the English Nobility, and dutifull submission of the Scots, did so farre prevaile against the evill Counsell of others, that a Pacification was made, and His Majesty returned with Peace, and much honour to* London.

The unexpected reconciliation was most acceptable to all the Kingdome, except to the malignant party, whereof the Archbishop and the Earl of Strafford being heads, they and their faction begun to envie against the Peace, and to aggravate the proceeding of the

the States, which so inceased his Majesty, that he forthwith prepared again for Warre. And such was their confidence, that having corrupted and distempered the whole frame and Government of the Kingdome, they did now hope to corrupt that which was the only meanes to restore all to a right frame and temper againe: to which end they perswaded his Majesty to call a Parliament, not to seeke counsell and advice of them, but to draw countenance and supply from them, and engage the whole Kingdome in their quarrell: and in the meane time, continued all their unjust Levies of Money, resolving either to make the Parliament pliant to their will, and to establish mischiefe by a Law, or else to breake it; and with more colour to go on by violence, to take what they could not obtaine by consent. The ground alledged for the justification of this Warre was this:

That the undutifull Demands of the Parliaments of *Scotland*, was a sufficient reason for his Majesty to take Arms against them, without hearing the Reason of those Demands; And thereupon a new Army was prepared against them, their Ships were seized in all Ports both in *England* and *Ireland*, and at Sea. Their Petitions rejected, their Commissioners refused audience. This whole Kingdom most miserably distempered with Levies of men and money, and imprisonments of those who denied to submit to those Levies. The Earle of *Strafford* past into *Ireland*, caused the Parliament there to declare against the *Scots*, to give foure Subsidies towards that Warre; and to engage themselves, their lives and fortunes for the prosecution of it, and gave directions for an Army of eight thousand foote and one thousand horse, to be levyed there, which were for the most part Papists. The Parliament met upon the thirteenth of *Aprill*, 1640. The Earle of *Strafford*, and Archbishop of *Canterbury*, with their party so prevailed with his Majesty, that the House of Commons was preest to yeeld to a Supply for maintenance of the Warre with *Scotland*, before they had provided any reliefe for the great & pressing grievances of the people, which being against the fundamentall Priviledge and proceeding of Parliament, was yet in humble respect to his Majesty, so farre admitted, as that they agreed to take the matter of supply into consideration, & two severall dayes it was debated. Twelve subsidies were demanded for the release of Ship-money alone; a third day was appointed for conclusion, when the heads of that party begun so feare the people might close with

the

the King in satisfying his desire of Money: But that withall they were like to blast their malicious designes against *Scotland*, finding them very much indisposed to give any countenance to that Warre.

Thereupon they wickedly advised the KING to breake off the Parliament, and to returne to the wayes of Confusion, in which their owne evill intentions were most like to prosper and succeed.

After the *PARLIAMENT* ended the fifth of *May*, one thousand six hundred and fortie, this partie grew so bold, as to Councell the *KING* to supply Himselfe out of His Subjects States by His owne Power, at his owne Will, without their consent. The very next day, some Members of both Houses had their Studies and Cabinets, yea their Pockets searched: Another of them not long after was committed close prisoner, for not delivering some petitions which he received by authority of that House, and if harsher courses were intended (as was reported) it was very probable that the sickness of the Earle of Strafford, and the tumultuous rising in *Southwarke*, and about *Lambeth*, were the causes that such violent intentions were not brought to execution. A false and scandalous Declaration against the House of Commons, was published in his *MAJESTIES* Name, which yet wrought little effect with the people, but only to manifest the impudence of those who were Authors of it.

A forced Loan of Money was attempted in the City of *London*.

The Lord *Major* and Aldermen in their severall Wards enioyned to bring in a list of the Names of such persons as they judged fit to lend, and likewise of the Summe they should lend.

And such Aldermen that refused so to doe, were Committed to prison.

The *Archbishop* and the other *Bishops* and *Clergy* continued the *Convocation*, and by a new Commission turned it to a *Provinciall Synod*, in which by an unheard of presumption, they made *CANONS* that contained in them many matters contrary to the Kings prerogative, to the fundamentall Lawes and Statutes of the Realm, to the right of *Parliaments*, to the property & liberty of the

Subjects, and matters tending to ſedition, and of dangerous conſequence, thereby eſtabliſhing their own uſurpations, juſtifying their Altar-worſhip, and thoſe other ſuperſtitious Innovations, which they formerly introduced without warrant of Law.

They impoſed a new oath upon divers of His Majeſties Subjects both Eccleſiaſticall and Lay, for maintenance of their own tyranny; and laid a great tax upon the Clergy for ſupply of His Maj.ſty; and generally they ſhewed themſelves very affectionate to the war with *Scotland*, which was by ſome of them ſtiled *Bellum Epiſcopale*; and a prayer compoſed, and enjoyned to be read in all Churches, calling the *Scots*, Rebels, to put the two Nations into bloud, and make them irreconcilable. All thoſe pretended *Canons* and *Conſtitutions* were armed with the ſeverall cenſures of *Suſpenſion, Excommunication, Deprivation*, by which they would have thruſt out all the good Miniſters, and moſt of the well affected people of the Kingdome, and left an eaſie paſſage to their own Deſign of Reconciliation with *Rome*. The popiſh party enjoyed ſuch exemptions from the *Penall Laws*, as amounted to a tolleration, beſides many other encouragements, and Court favours: they have a ſecretary of State, Sir *Fran: Windibanke*, a powerfull agent for the ſpeeding of all their deſires, a Popes *Nuntio* reſiding here to act and govern them according to ſuch influences as he received from *Rome*, and to intercede for them with the moſt powerfull concurrence of the forraign Princes of that Religion: By his authority the Papiſts of all ſorts, Nobility, Gentry, and Clergy were convocated, after the manner of a *Parliament*; new Juriſdictions were erected of *Romiſh Archbiſhops*, taxes levied, another State moulded within this State independent in Government, contrary in intereſt and affection, ſecretly corrupting the ignorant or negligent Profeſſors of our Religion, and cloſely uniting and combining themſelves againſt ſuch as were ſound, in this poſture waiting for an opportunitie by force to deſtroy thoſe whom they could not hope to ſeduce. For the effecting whereof, they were ſtrengthned with Arms and Munition, encouraged by ſuperſtitious prayers, enjoyned by the *Nuntio* to be weekly made for the proſperity of ſome great deſign. And ſuch power had they at Court, that ſecretly a Commiſſion was iſſued out, intended to be iſſued to ſome great Men of that profeſſion for the levying of ſouldiers, and to command and employ them according to private inſtruction; which wee

doubt

doubt were framed for the advantage of those who were the contrivers of them: His Majesties treasure was consumed, His Revenue anticipated, His servants and officers compelled to lend great sums of money; Multitudes were called to the Councell Table, who were tyred with long attendances there, for refusing illegall payments. The Prisons were filled with their commitments; many of the Sheriffs summoned into the *Star-Chamber*, and some imprisoned for not being quicke enough in levying the Ship-money, the people languished under grief and fear, no visible hope being left but in deprecation. The Nobility began to be weary of their silence, and patience, and sensible of the duty and trust which belongs to them, and thereupon some of the most eminent of them did Petition His Majesty at such a time when evill counsels were so strong, that they had reason to expect more hazard to themselves, than redresse of those publike evils for which they interceded, whilest the Kingdom was in this agitation and distemper, the *Scots* restrained in their trades, impoverished by the losse of many of their Ships, bereaved of all possibility of satisfying His Majesty by any naked supplication, entred with a powerfull Army into the Kingdom, and without any hostile act or spoile in the Countrey as they passed, more than forcing a passage over the *Tyne* at *Newburn* neer *Newcastle*, possessed themselves of *Newcastle*, and had a faire opportunity to presse on further upon the Kings Army: but duty and reverence to His Majesty, and brotherly love to the English Nation, made them stay there, whereby the King had leisure to entertain better Councels; wherein God so blessed and directed him, that he summoned the great Councell of Peers to meet at *Yorke*, upon the twenty fourth of *September*, and there declared a Parliament to begin the third of *November* then following. The *Scots* the first day of the great Councell, presented an humble Petition to His Majesty, whereupon the treaty was appointed at *Ripon*. A present cessation of armes agreed upon, and the full conclusion of all differences referred to the wisedome and care of the Parliament. At our first meeting, all oppositions seemed to vanish, the mischiefs were so evident, which those evill Councellors produced, that no man durst stand up to defend them. Yet the worke it selfe afforded difficulty enough. The multiplied evills and corruption of fifteen years strengthned by custome and authority, and the concurrent interest of many powerfull Delinquents were now

so

to be brought to judgement and Reformation. The Kings Houſhold was to be provided for, they had brought him to that want, that he could not ſupply his ordinary and neceſſary expences, without the aſſiſtance of his people. Two Armies were to be payed, which amounted very neer to 80 thouſand pounds a moneth; the people were to be tenderly charged, having bin formerly exhauſted with many burthenſome projects. The difficulties ſeemed to be inſuperable, which by the divine Providence we have overcome. The contrarieties incompatible, which yet in a great meaſure we have reconciled. Six Subſidies have been granted, and a Bill of Poll-money, which if it be duely levied, may equall ſix Subſidies more in all, ſix hundred thouſand pounds. Beſides we have contracted a Debt to the *Scots* of 220 thouſand pounds; and yet God hath ſo bleſſed the endeavours of this Parliament, that the Kingdom is a great gainer by all theſe charges. The Ship-money is aboliſhed, which coſt the Kingdom above 200 thouſand pounds a yeare. The Coat and Conduct money, and other military charges are taken away, which in many Countries amounted to little leſſe than the Ship-money. The Monopolies are all ſuppreſt, whereof ſome few did prejudice the Subject above a Million yearly. The Soap an hundred thouſand pounds; the Wine three hundred thouſand pounds; the Leather muſt needs exceed both; and Salt could bee no leſſe than that; beſides the inferiour Monopolies, which if they could be exactly computed, would make up a great ſumme. That which is more beneficiall than all this is, that the root of theſe evils is taken away, which was the Arbitrary power pretended to be in His *Majeſty* of taxing the Subject, or charging their eſtates without conſent in Parliament, which is now declared to be againſt Law, by the judgement of both Houſes, and likewiſe by an Act of *Parliament*. Another ſtep of great advantage is this: the living Grievances, the evill Counſellors and actors of theſe miſchiefs have been ſo quelled, by the juſtice done upon the Earl of *Strafford*, the flight of the Lord *Finch*, and Secretary *Windebanke*. The accuſation and impriſonment of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, of Judge *Bartley*, and the impeachment of divers other Biſhops and Judges, that it is like not onely to be an eaſe to the preſent times, but a preſervation to the future. The diſcontinuance of *Parliaments* is prevented by the Bill for a triennial *Parliament*, and the abrupt diſſolution of this *Parliament* by another Bill; by which it is pro-

vided,

provided, it shall not be dissolved or adjourned without the consent of both Houses. Which two Laws well considered, may be thought more advantagious than all the former, because they secure a full opperation of the present remedy, and afford a perpetuall spring of remedies for the future. The Star-Chamber, the High Commission, the Courts of the President and Councell in the North, were so many forges of misery, oppression, and violence, and are all taken away; whereby men are more secured in their persons, liberties, and estates, than they could be by any Law or example for the Reputation of those Courts, or terror of the Judges; the immoderate power of the Councell Table, and the excessive abuse of that power is foordered and restrained, that we may well hope that no such things as were frequently done by them to the prejudice of the publique liberty, will appear in future times but only in Stories, to give us and our Posterity more occasion to praise God for His Majesties goodnesse, and the faithfull endeavours of this *Parliament*. The *Canons*, and the power of *Canon* making are clasht by the Vote of both Houses. The exorbitant power of Bishops, and their Courts, are much abated, by some Provisions in the Bill against the High Commission Court. The Authors of the many Innovations in Doctrine and ceremonies, the Instruments that have been scandalous in their lives, have been so terrified in just complaints and accusations, that we may well hope they will be more modest for the time to come; either inwardly converted by the sight of their own folly, or outwardly restrained by the fear of punishment. The Forrests are by a good Law reduced to their right bounds, the encroachments and oppressions of the *Stannary Courts*, the extortions of the Clerk of the market, and the compulsion of the Subject to receive the order of Knighthood against his will, paying of Fines for not receiving it, and the vexatious proceedings thereupon for levying of those Fines, are by other beneficiall Laws reformed and prevented. Many excellent Laws and provisions are in preparation for removing the inordinate power, vexation, and usurpation of Bishops, for reforming the pride and idlenesse of many of the Clergy, for easing of the people of unnecessary ceremonies in Religion, for censuring and removing unworthy and unprofitable Ministers, and for maintaining godly & diligent Preachers through the Kingdom? Other things of many importance for the good of this Kingdome, are in proposition, though little could hither to be done, in regard of the many other more pressing businesses, which yet before the end of this session, we hope may receive some progresse and perfection. The establishing and ordering the Kings revenue, for the ease of officers, and superfluity of expences may be cut off, and the necessary disburse-

burſments for his Majeſties Honour, the defence and government of the Kingdom, may be more certainly provided for. The regulating of Courts of Iuſtice, and abridging both the delayes and charges of Law Suits; The ſettling of ſome good courſes for preventing the exportation of Gold and Silver, and the inequality of exchanges betwixt us and other Nations, for the advancing of native Commodities, increaſe of our Manufactures, and well ballancing of Trade, whereby the Stock of the Kingdom may be increaſed, or at leaſt kept from impairing, as through neglect hereof it hath done for many yeers laſt paſt; For improving the Herring fiſhing, upon our own coaſts, which will be of mighty uſe in the imployment of the poor, and a plentifull Nurſery of Mariners for inabling the Kingdom in any great Action.

The oppoſitions, obſtructions, and other Difficulties wherewith wee have been encountred, and which ſtill lye in our way with ſome ſtrength, and much obſtinacie, are theſe: The malignant Party, whom we have formerly deſcribed to be the Actors and promoters of all our miſery, they have taken heart again; They have been able to preferre ſome of their own Factors and Agents to degrees of Honour, to places of truſt and employment even during the *Parliament*. They have endeavoured to work in his Majeſty ill impreſſions and opinions of our proceedings, as if we had altogether done our own work, and not His, and had obtained from him many things very prejudiciall to the Crown, both in reſpect of Prerogative and Profit. To wipe out this ſlander, We think good onely to ſay thus much: That all that We have done, is for his Majeſty, his greatneſſe, honour, and ſupport, when We yeeld to give twenty five thouſand pounds a moneth, for the relief of the Northern countries, this was given to the King, for he was bound to protect his ſubjects, they were his Majeſties evil Counſellors, and their ill inſtruments, that were actors in thoſe grievances which brought in the Scots: and if his Majeſty pleaſe to force thoſe who were the authors of this Warre to make ſatisfaction, as he might juſtly and eaſily do, it ſeems very reaſonable that the people might well be excuſed from taking upon them this burthen, being altogether innocent, and free from being any cauſes of it.

When we undertook the charge of the Army, which coſt above fifty thouſand pound a moneth, was not this given to the King? Was it not his *Majeſties* Army? Were not all the Commanders under contract with his Majeſty at higher Rates, and greater wages then ordinary? and have not we taken upon us to diſcharge all the brotherly aſſiſtance of three hundred thouſand pounds which we gave the Scots? was it not

toward

toward repair of thoſe dammages and loſſes which they received from the Kings Ships, and from His Miniſters? Theſe three particulars amount to above 1100 thouſand pound, beſides His Majeſty hath received by Impoſitions upon Merchandize at leaſt 490 thouſand pounds; ſo that his Majeſty hath had out of the Subjects purſe ſince the *Parliament* began, one Million and halfe; and yet theſe men can be ſo impudent, as to tell His Majeſty, that we have done nothing for him. As to the ſecond branch of this ſlander, we acknowledge with much thankfulneſſe, that His Majeſty hath paſſed more good Bills to the advantage of the Subjects, than have been in many Ages; but withall we cannot forget, that theſe venomous counſels did manifeſt themſelves in ſome endeavours to hinder theſe good Acts; and for both Houſes of *Parliament*, we may with truth and modeſty ſay thus much, That we have ever beene carefull not to deſire any thing that ſhould weaken the Crowne either in juſt profit, or uſefull power. The triennial *Parliament*, for the matter of it, doth not extend to ſo much as by Law we ought to have required, there being two Statutes ſtill in force for a *Parliament* to be once a year; and for the manner of it, it is in the Kings power, that it ſhall never take effect, if He by a timely ſummons ſhall prevent any other way of aſſembling. In the Bill for continuance of this preſent Parliament, there ſeemes to bee ſome reſtraint of the Royall power in diſſolving of *Parliaments*, not to take it out of the Crowne, but to ſuſpend the execution of it for this time and occaſion onely, which was ſo neceſſary for the Kings own ſecurity, and the publique peace; that without it we could not have undertaken any of theſe great charges, but muſt have left both the armies to diſorder and confuſion, and the whole Kingdome to bloud and Rapine. The Star-chamber was much more fruitfull in oppreſſion than in profit, the great Fines being for the moſt part given away, and the reſt ſtalled at long times. The Fines of the High Commiſſion were in themſelves unjuſt, and ſeldome or never came into the Kings purſe. Theſe four Bills are particularly and more ſpecially inſtanced, in the reſt there will not be found ſo much as a ſhadow of prejudice to the Crown. They have ſought to diminiſh our Reputation with the people, and to bring them out of love with *Parliaments*: The aſperſions which they have attempted this way, have bin ſuch as theſe. That we have ſpent much time & done little, eſpecially in thoſe grievances which concern religion. That the Parliament is a burden to the Kingdome by the abundance of Protections which hinder Juſtice and trade, and by many Subſidies granted, much more heavy then any they formerly endured, to which there is a ready anſwer: if the time ſpent in this Parliament be conſide-

red in relation backward to the long groweth and deep root of thoſe grievances, which we have removed; to the powerfull upports of thoſe delinquents which we have purſued; to the great neceſſities and other charges of the Common-wealth for which we have provided: or if it be conſidered in relation forward to many advantages, which not only the preſent, but future ages are like to reape by the good lawes and other proceedings in this Parliament, we doubt not but it will be thought by all indifferent judgments that our time hath been much better imployed then in a farre greater proportion of time in many former Parliaments put together, and the charges which have been laid upon the Subject, and the other inconveniencies which they have both will ſeem very light in reſpect of the benefite they have and may receive. And for the matter of protections, the Parliament is ſo ſenſible of it, that therein they intend to give them whatſoever eaſe may ſtand with Honour and Juſtice, and are in a way of paſſing a Bill to give them ſatisfaction. They have ſought by many ſubtile practices, to cauſe jealouſies and diviſions betwixt us & our brethren of Scotland, by hindering their proceedings and intentions towards us, and by ſecret endeavours to alienate and incenſe them and us one againſt another. They have had ſuch a party of Biſhops and Popiſh Lords in the houſe of peeres, as hath cauſed much oppoſition and delay in the proſecution of diligences, hindred the proceedings of divers good bills paſſed in the Commons Houſe, concerning the reformation of ſundry great abuſes and corruption both in Church and ſtate. They have laboured to ſeduce and corrupt ſome of the Commons Houſe, to draw them into conſpiracies and combinations againſt the liberty of the Parliament. And by their inſtruments and agents they have attempted to diſaffect and diſcontent his Majeſties Army, and to engage it for the maintenance of their wicked and trayterous deſignes, the keeping up of Biſhops in votes, and functions, and by force to compell the Parliament to order, limit, and diſpoſe their proceedings in ſuch manner as might beſt concur with the intentions of this dangerous and potent faction. And when one malicious deſign, and attempt of theirs to bring on the Army againſt the Parliament, and the City of London had been diſcovered and prevented, they preſently undertooke another of the ſame damnable nature, with this addition to it, to endeavour to make the Scotiſh Army neutrall whilſt the Engliſh Army, which they had laboured to corrupt and invehome againſt us by their falſe and ſlanderous ſuggeſtions ſhould execute their malice to the ſubverſion of our religion and the diſſolution of our government.

Thus they have been continually practizing to diſturbe the peace, and

plotting

plotting the destruction even of all the Kings Dominions, and have imployed their emissaries and agents in them all for the promoting of their divilish designes which the vigilancy of those who were well affected hath still discovered and defeated before they were ripe for execution in England and Scotland; only into Ireland which was farther off, they have had time and opportunity to mould and prepare their worke, and had brought it to that perfection that they had possessed themselves of that whole Kingdome, totally subverted the government of it, rooted out religion, and destroyed all the Protestants whom the conscience of their duety to God, their King and Country would not have permitted to joyn with them, if by Gods wonderfull providence their maine enterprise upon the City and Castle of Dublin had not been detected and prevented upon the very Eve before it should have beene executed. Notwithstanding they have in other parts of that Kingdome broken out into open rebellion, sacrificing townes and castles, committed murders, rapes, and other villanies, and shaken of all bonds of obedience to his Majesty and the laws of the Realme, and in generall have kindled such a fire, as nothing but Gods immediate blessing upon the wisdome and endeavours of this State will be able to quench it: and certainly had not God in his great mercy unto this Land discovered and confounded their former designes, we had been the prologue to this tragedy in Ireland, and had by this time been made the lamentable spectacle of misery and confusion. And now what hope have we but in God, when as the only means of our subsistance, and power of reformation is under him, in the Parliament; but what can we the Commons without the conjunction of the House of Lords, and what conjunction can we expect there, when the Bishops and recusant Lords are so numerous and prevalent, that they are able to crosse and interrupt our best endeavours for Reformation, and by that means give advantage to this malignant party to traduce our proceedings. They infuse into the people, that we meane to abolish all Church Government and leave every man to his owne fancy for the service and Worship of God, absolving him of that obedience which he owes under God unto his Majesty whom we know to be intrusted with the Ecclesiasticall law as well as with the temporall to regulate all the members of the Church of England by such rules of order and discipline as are established by Parliament which is his great Councell, in all affaires both in Church and State.

We confesse our intention is, and our endeavours have been to reduce within bounds that exorbitant power which the Prelates have assumed unto themselves so contrary both to the word of God, and to the

Laws of the Land, to which end we paſt the Bill for the removing them from their temporall power and employments, that ſo the better they might with meeknes apply themſelves to the diſcharge of their functions, which Bill themſelves oppoſed, and were the principall inſtruments of croſſing it.

And we do here declare, that it is far from our purpoſe or deſire to let looſe the golden reyns of diſcipline and government in the Church, to leave private perſons or particular Congregations to take up what forme of divine Service they pleaſe; for we hold it requiſite that there ſhould be throughout the whole Realme a conformity to that order which the Laws enjoyn, according to the Word of God: and we deſire to unburthen the conſciences of men of needleſſe and ſuperſtitious ceremonies, ſuppreſſe Innovations, and take away the Monuments of Idolatry. And the better to effect the intended Reformation, we deſire there may be a generall Synod of the moſt grave, pious, learned and judicious Divines of this Iſland, aſſiſted with ſome Forraign parts, profeſſing the ſame Religion with us, who may conſider of all things neceſſary for the peace and good Government of the Church, and repreſent the reſults of their conſultations unto the Parliament, to be there allowed of and confirmed, and receive the ſtampe of authority thereby, to finde paſſage and obedience throughout the Kingdom. They have maliciouſly charged us that we intend to deſtroy and diſcourage Learning, whereas it is our chiefeſt care and deſire to advance it, and to provide a competent maintenance for conſcionable and preaching Miniſters throughout the Kingdome, which will be a great encouragement to Schollers, and a certain means whereby the want, meanneſſe, and ignorance to which a great part of the Clergy is now ſubject, will be prevented. And we intend likewiſe to Reform and purge the Fountains of Learning, the two Univerſities, that the ſtreams flowing from thence may be cleere and pure, and an honour and comfort to the whole Land. They have ſtrained to blaſt our proceedings in Parliament, by wreſting the Interpretations of our Orders from their genuine intention. They tell the people that our medling with the power of Epiſcopacy, hath cauſed Sectaries and Conventicles, when Idolatry and Popiſh ceremonies introduced into the Church, by the command of the Biſhops, have not onely debarred the people from thence, but expelled them from the Kingdome. Thus with *Eliah*, we are called by this malignant party, the troublers of the State, and ſtill while we endeavour to Reforme their abuſes, they make us the authours of thoſe miſchiefs we ſtudy to prevent: For the perfecting of the worke begun, and removing all future impediments, wee con-

conceive these courses will be very effectuall, seeing the Religion of the Papists hath such principalls as do certainly tend to the destruction and extirpation of all Protestants, when they shall have opportunity to effect it.

It is necessary in the first place to keep them in such condition, as that they may not be able to do us any hurt, and for avoyding of such connivence and favour, as hath heretofore been shewed unto them; That His Majesty be pleased to grant a standing Commission to some choice men named in Parliament, who may take notice of their encrease, their counsells and proceedings, and use all due means by execution of the Lawes to prevent any mischievous designes, against the peace and safety of this Kingdome. That some good course be taken to discover the counterfeit and false conformity of Papists to the Church, by colour whereof, persons very much dis-affected to the true Religion, have been admitted into place of greatest authority and trust in the kingdome.

For the better preservation of the Lawes and Liberties of the Kingdome, that all illegall grievances and exactions be presented and punished at the Sessions, and Assizes: And that Judges and Justices be carefull to give this in charge to the Grand Jury, and both the Sheriffe and Justices be sworn to the due execution of the Petition of Right and other Lawes. That His Majesty be humbly Petitioned by both Houses to employ such Counsellors, Ambassadors, and other Ministers in mannaging His businesse at home and abroad, as the Parliament may have cause to confide in, without which we cannot give His Majesty such supplies for support of His own Estate, nor such assistance to the Protestant partie beyond the Sea, as is desired. It may often fall out that the Commons may have just cause to take exceptions at some men for being Counsellors, and yet not charge those men with crimes, for there be grounds of diffidence which lye not in proofe; there are others which though they may be proved, yet are not legally criminall; to be a known favourer of papists, or to have been very forward in defending or countenancing some great offenders questioned in Parliament, or to speak contemptuously of either Houses of Parliament, or Parliamentary proceedings, or such as are factours or agents for any Forraign Prince of another Religion, such are justly suspect to get Counsellors places, or any other of trust, concerning publique employment for money: For all these and divers others, we may have great reason to be earnest with His Majestie, not to put His great Affaires into such hands, though wee may bee unwilling to proceed against them in any legall way of charge or impeachment:

ment: That all Councellors of State may be sworn to observe those Laws which concern the Subject in his liberty, that they may likewise take an oath not to receive or give reward or pension from any forraign Prince, but such as they within some reasonable time discover to the Lords of his Majesties Councell: and although they should wickedly forswear themselves, yet it may herein do good to make them known to be false and perjured to those who employ them, and thereby bring them into as little credit with them as with us. That his Majesty may have cause to be in love with good counsell and good men, by shewing him in an humble and dutifull manner, how full of advantage it would be to himselfe, to see his own estate setled in a plentifull condition to support his honour; to see his people united in wayes of duty to him, and endeavours of the publique good; to see happinesse, wealth, peace and safety derived to his own Kingdom, and procured to his Allies, by the influence of his owne power and government. That all good courses may be taken to unite the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland* to be mutually ayding and assisting one another for the common good of the Iland, and honour of both. To take away all differences amongst our selves for matters indifferent in their own nature concerning Religion, and to unite our selves against the common enemies, which are the better enabled by our willingnes to destroy us all, as they hope and have often endeavoured. To labour by all offices of friendship to unite the forraign Churches with us in the same cause, and to seek their liberty, safety, and prosperity, as bound thereunto, both by charity to them, and by wisedom for our own good. For by this means our own strength shall be encreased, and by a mutuall concurrence to the same common end, we shall be enabled to procure the good of the whole body of the Protestant profession. If these things may be observed, we doubt not but God will crown this Parliament with such good successe, as shall be the beginning and foundation of more honour and happinesse to his Majesty, than ever yet was enjoyed by any of his Royall Predecessors.

FINIS





29
Numb. 23
Tr 8.

The Earl of Essex going to Oxford
The grand conspiracy
A New Protestation.
The L. Fairfax his prosperity.

THE KINGDOMES Weekly Intelligencer.

SENT ABROAD

To prevent mis-information.

From *Tuesday* the 30. of *May*, to *Tuesday* the 6. of *June* 1643.

THis present Tuesday the Committee appointed for examination of the inhumane and diabolicall plot against the City and Parliament, made report thereof to the House of Commons: But because it hath and wilbe published at large, I shall only name the chief actors, and shew what parts they were to act in this black Tragedy. The chief actors are discovered to be *M. Waller* a Member of the House of *Commons*, *M. Hampden*, that brought his Majesties late Message, *M. Hassell* a Messenger to the King, *M. Tawking*, *M. Challener*, *M. Whitt*, *M. King*, *M. Evelin*, *M. Abbot*, *M. Blinkard*, *M. Norton*, *M. Williams*. *M. Waller* and *Tompkins* gave intelligence from the Parliament and City to the L. *Falkland* at Oxford, and a Warrant was sent from thence under the Kings own hand, for raising moneys among the city-Malignants for managing the work, and since that a Commission with the Kings hand and broad Seal was privately brought from Oxford by the Lady *Aubery*, (now in Limbo for her close zeal to the cause) directed to divers of the conspirators, Sir *Nicolas Crisp*, *Captaine Rayden*, *Captain Foster*, and divers others were to assemble in a Councell of war, and to appoint

a Generall, which they resolved should be the Earl of *Bath* and Sir *Edward Pollard*: upon their rising they intended to seize upon all the Magazines, then upon the Outworks, and that on such a night when most of the Trained Bands which kept the courts of Guard were their well-wishers, and the King was to have notice to be within 12 miles of *London* with 5000. men, and upon the Watch-word given him, which was, *The East-India ship is in the Downes*, he was to enter the works, the L. Major and the Committee for the *Militia* of *London* were to be apprehended, and divers Members of both Houses, *viz.* the L. *Say*, *Lothaerton*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, M. *Pym* Col. *Hampden* and Col. *Strode*, and all that opposed them to be cut off, and their friends known by white tape or ribben, and a thousand cut-throats were to come from Oxford and steal into the city at severall times. These are some of the *Fine Designes* they formerly gave notice of between Oxford and York, this plot having been contriving these six moneths, since which time they had not God in all their thoughts, who beyond their imagination hath revealed their darkdesignes.

1. *That a day of thanksgiving might be appointed in this City one day, and throughout the kingdome another day, for this great deliverance.*

2. *That a pardon may be granted to such of the conspiracy that are fled or apprehended, which shall come in by the 15. day of this moneth, and submit themselves to the speaker of the House of Commons.*

3. *That a stricter watch may be kept in and about the City of London then hither to.*

4. *That the prisoners taken of the Kings party here may be committed to closer Imprisonment if they shall be found agitators in this conspiracy.*

By letters from Reading it is certainly informed, that his Excellency the Lord Generall is advancing towards Oxford, and is now at Newlebed. That the countries adjacent come in very fast to his assistance, about 5000 men well armed already have joyned their forces with his Lordships, out of Buckinghamshire, Bedfordshire and Herefordshire: the towne of Watford in the County of Hartford is very forward for his assistance, and resolve to goe forth with him: those that are not able to goe forth send others in their places.

It

It is also informed from Glouceſterſhire that about 12 Scouts of the Malignants neer unto a towne called Ilmington met with about 20 of Warwick Caſtle, with which they had a skirmiſh, in which the Scouts were all taken and ſlaine, amongſt whom the L. *Shandos* Corporall was one that was ſlaine, only one eſcaped to Camden, and informed the Cavaliers there of the accident, upon which certaine troops marched to Ilmington and in revenge plundered and pillaged that town not reſpecting friend or foe, which intermedled with neither party.

From Lancaſter by letters it is informed, that Colonell *Tilſley* with ſome conſiderable forces hath laid ſeige to that towne, but being informed of the taking of Werrington retreated in all haſt from thence, without doeing any thing worth his faceing and Bravadoes to the towne.

The Houſe of Commons falling into conſideration of the Queens pawning of the Iewels and that the Crown and Royall Veſtments of his Majeſty might be convayed away being in the Deane of Weſtminſters Cuſtody, who is now with the King, conceived it neceſſary that ſearch be made whether the ſame were in their uſuall place upon the Queſtion voted.

1. That ſearch ſhould be made whether the Crown and Veſtments were there or not.
2. That M. *Martin* ſhould be imployed to make the ſaid ſearch in the preſence of diverſe other Members of the Houſe of Commons.
3. That if the Crowne were found, it ſhould not be ſtirred from the place where it was, but that the doore ſhould be made very faſt again, and new locks and keys made thereto and the keys brought to the Parliament Houſe for the ſafer keeping of them.

According to which votes ſearch was made and both Crowne and Veſtments found in their uſuall places, in the Cloyſter at Weſtminſter.

By letters from Tame it is certified that the carriers of that towne, of Melton, of Dorcheſter, of Enſham, of Newbury, and of Farrington, that they bring Commodities from London into thoſe parts, and conveigh the ſame to Oxford, which is of great advantage to the Malignants, and to be wiſhed a ſtricter courſe might be taken for prevention of theſe inconveniencyes tending ſo much to the

profit of the adverſe party, and dammage of the Proteſtant party.

From Marlborough it is reported, that the Cavaliers have taken from thence much proviſion of cheeſe and butter, and that they take the bels from Churches, formerly counted ſacriledge, and all other metals, as Braſſe kettles, pots, and the like, which are brought to *Oxford* and converted into Cannons, and the Malignants have reſolved to turn Glocester Hall into Smiths ſhops, to forge muskets, piſtols, and carbines, and to erect powder-mils at Ofney.

This day was brought to towne ten or twelve Cavaliers, and foure of P. *Experts* Prieſts. I had like to have ſaid Miniſters, that were taken at Alisbury in Buckinghamſhire, three of them being Scouts were ſent to Newgate, the reſt committed to ſafe cuſtody, and being told they ſhould be ſent to New-England, made anſwer, that they had rather preſently be hanged here, then go with the Roundheads thither.

From Oxford by letters it is informed, that the ſhop-keepers in that town buy the cloth of the Cavaliers that have plundered the ſame from the countrey-cloathiers, at ten groats the yard and ſell it again at 15. or 16. ſhillings a yard; by which means that town grows rich, and the whole countrey therabouts much impoveriſhed, which hath ſo inraged them, that when his Excellency with his army advances that way, it is thought moſt of the countrey will joyn with him againſt Oxford.

By letters from *Charborough* it is certified, that the Troup of Iriſh Rebels under Captain *Edmonds* which are at that town are ſo inſolent, that they raviſh the wives and the maids of the honeſt inhabitants thereof: theſe and other Papiſts are thoſe which the blind Malignants believe will maintain the Proteſtant Religion.

By letters from *Whitchurch* it is informed, that at the taking of that town by the Parliaments forces there was ſlain about 150. Malignants, forty taken priſoners, ſome of them being men of eminency and good worth, eight Drakes taken, five hundred arms, beſides ammunition of powder and bullets, and that the town is fully manned and fortified for the King and Parliament.

By letters out of *Ireland* it is certainly informed, that Colonell *Taffe* being at *Dublin*, acquainted the Juſtices there, that he was imployed by his Majeſty upon weighty affaires, and was to go farther into the Country to treat with the Rebells, about ſuch matters as

might speedily settle the peace of that kingdome, but his Commission being demanded, he refused to produce the same, upon which was committed, & searched, and his Commission broke open by the Lords of the Councell there, by which it appeared he was sent to proclaime pardon to the Rebels, and to invite them to assist the King in his warre in this kingdome.

Out of Worcestershire they write to this effect: the last week the Maliginants of this City were exceedingly frighted, for Sir *William Waller* appeared before the City on Munday the twenty ninth of May about three of the clock in the morning, whereupon an alarum was given in the City, and every man was commanded upon paine of present death to repair presently to their colours.

By letters from the West it is certainly informed that the Earle of *Stamford* hath Strengthned Exeter with 4000 able men, besides horse, so that he feares not *Hopton*, nor the perfidious *Cludleigh*, which they having intelligence of, are marched no neerer then *Tiverton*, which is contrary to the report of the Maliginants (that would have it so) that they had taken it, and that Colonell *Popham* and Collonell *Strond* are marched to Skipton to prevent the Marquesse *Hartford* in his proceedings that way, with 3 or 4000 horse and foote, and have taken in their march 12 brave horse of the Earle of *Marleboroughs*, That the County of Somerset do unanimously rise from 16. to sixty and take up armes for the King and Parliament.

This day there came to the Parliament divers men of note, namely M. *Moore*, M. *Wingfield*, M. *Shephard*, and som others of Hartfordshire with a Petition or declaration to the House, declaring, that they are much abused in that County by many Captaines, who with their troops of horse have taken away their horses that are for Country service, as cart and plow horses, which is much perjudiciall to the whole County, and they that take them wil produce no Watrant or Commission for the same, either from the King or Parliament, by which they know not of which side they are, that take them: Therefore they desired the Parliament would take the same into present consideration, and take order that the officers might shew authority from them for the doing thereof, or otherwise they might stand upon their owne guards, to perserve the taking of their cattell by such meanes, which the House promised should be done accordingly.

This

This day letters were read in the House of Commons that were intercepted, the beginning of the week, discovering another dangerous plot against the City of London, for stopping provision to be brought to the City which should have been effected in this manner following: the Lord *Hoptons* forces joyning with Marquesse *Hartford*, were to march into Essex, and the hither part of Kent, where they conceive they shall finde a strong party to possesse themselves of the River of Thames, and stopp the passage to the City by water, and the Queen with her Popish Army to march into Suffolke and Essex (which I conceive not likely) to effect the designe on that side of the City, to hinder and stopp the passage of provision by land.

By letters from Northamptonshire it is certainly informed, that the Parliaments forces in that County have taken divers Commanders, and other Officers at a towne called Creek, about 12 miles from Northampton Westward, which were indeavouring to raise a regiment of men in that County for the Kings service, and have convayed them to Northampton where they are kept in safe custody.

By letters from the Lord Generals Army it is informed for certaine, his Excellency is at Tame, and intends to be before Oxford by Munday night, that the Counties of Buckingham &c. have sent in ten thousand men well armed to his assistance, 6000 whereof were brought in under the Conduct of Sir *Samuel Luke*, that both armies are in present action and Skirmishes in the skirts thereof.

From Yorkshire it is informed that the Lord *Faire fax* hath againe taken the feild against the Earle of *Newcastles* forces neere Tadcaster, and hath had a Skirmish with about 1500 of them, in which was slaine about a hundred Malignants, forty taken Prisoners, and about 200 Armes, the rest fled.

By letters from the West it is certified that the Lord *Hopton*, with his forces are passed from Exeter through Devonshire into Somersetshire, and have taken Tanton Deane, and that Sir *William Waller* for a certaine with his forces is now againe marched into those parts to joyne with the Parliaments forces there for subduing the Hoptonian Rebels.

This day was the day of thanksgiving appointed to be kept in London for the deliverance thereof from the late Conspiracy, on Thursday the 15. of this instant June.

The

The Commons received a Meſſage from the Lords, intimating that the new Covenant or Oath for not laying down arms ſo long as the Popiſh Army is on foot, taken by the Houſe of Commons, was by them cheerfully and unanimouſly taken, none of the Houſe excepting againſt it, deſiring the ſame might be taken by the citizens of London, and after tendered to the whole Kingdome, which the Houſe of Commons conſented to accordingly: the copie of which Oath or Proteſtation followes in theſe words: *viz.*

I A. B. *In humility and reverence of the Divine Majeſty, declare my hearty ſorrow for my own ſins, and the ſins of this nation, which have deſerved the Calamities and Indgements that now lies upon it: And my true intention, is by Gods grace, to indeavour the amendment of my own wayes. And I do further in the preſence of Almighty God Declare, Vow, and Covenant, that in order to the ſecurity and preſervation of the true Reformed Proteſtant Religion, and Liberty of the Subject, I will not conſent to the laying down of Arms ſo long as the Papiſts now in open war againſt the Parliament, ſhall by force of Arms bee protected from the juſtice thereof; And that I do abhorre and deteſt the ſaid wicked and treacherous Deſigne lately diſcovered; And that I never gave, nor will give my aſſent to the execution thereof, but will according to my power and vocation oppoſe and reſiſt the ſame, and all other of the like nature: And in caſe any other like Deſigne ſhall hereafter come to my knowledge, I will make ſuch timely diſcovery as I ſhall conceive may beſt conduce to the preventing thereof. And whereas I do in my conſcience beleive, That the Forces raiſed by the two Houſes of Parliament, are raiſed and continued for their juſt defence, and for the defence of the true Proteſtant Religion, and Liberties of the Subject, againſt the Forces raiſed by the King; that I will, according to my power and Vocation, aſſiſt the Forces raiſed and continued by both Houſes of Parliament, againſt the Forces raiſed by the King without their conſent: And will likewiſe aſſiſt all other perſons that ſhall take this Oath, in what they ſhall do in purſuance thereof, and will not directly or indirectly adhere unto, nor ſhall willingly aſſiſt the Forces raiſed by the King without the conſent of both Houſes of Parliament. And this Vow and Covenant I make in the preſence of Almighty God, the ſearcher of all hearts, with a true intention to perform the ſame, as I ſhall anſwer at the great day, when the ſecrets of all hearts ſhall be diſcloſed.*

By

By Letters from *Wheatly*, foure miles from *Oxford*, it is certainly informed, that his Excellency the Lord Generall of the Parliaments Forces is with his Army before *Oxford*, consisting of at least 18000. horse and foot, with the associated Counties that are joyned with him, and that Prince *Rupert* with his Forces which were quartered about *Abbingdon* and *Wallingford*, are gathering into a body, and marching to give battell to his Excellency. God grant a speedy and happy victory to them that fight for his cause, and their countreys good.

The House of Commons this day fell againe into debate of the conspiracy, and it being put to the Question, it was voted, That a Committee should be chosen immediately to prosecute the conspirators that were apprehended, and to bring them to triall and just deserved punishment for their hellish plotting, that the world may be convinced of the incredulity of those malignants that will not believe the same, but deny it or excuse it (as Papists formerly, and Malignants now do the Gunpowder-Plot) and would make people believe there was never any such thing intended.

From *Somersetshire* it is certainly informed, that Sir *William Waller* hath joyned himselfe to Colonell *Popham*, Sir *John Horner*, and the Parliaments Forces in that County, and are now at *Wells*, the countrey coming so fast unto their assistance, that they are at least 10000. strong, well provided with arms and ammunition for present taking the field, that they having ordered their Army, are now gathered into a body, and marching towards *Taunton-Deane* to regain that town, lately taken by the Hoptonians, and from thence to march against the Lord *Mohun*, and the rest of the Malignants, to purge the countrey of those caterpillars of the Commonwealth.

Out of *Northamptonshire* it is this day certified by letters, that that County is raising of two thousand horse and a thousand foot at their own charge, to send to the assistance of his Excellency at *Oxford*, and are well fortified and provided against the opposition of their countrey malignants.

III



MERCVRIVS RUSTICVS,

OR,

The Countries Complaint of the Murthers, Robberies, Plunderings, and other Outrages committed by the Rebells on His Majesties faithfull Subjects.

ESSEX is a deep Country, and though we have travelled almost two weeks in it, yet we cannot get out: we are now at *Chelmesford*, which is the Shire-towne, and hath in it 2000 Communicants; all these are Parishioners of one and the same Church, for there is but one Church in this great Towne, whereof at this time Dr *Michelson* is Parson, an able and Godly man. Before this Parliament was called, of this numerous Congregation there was not one to be named Man or Woman, that boggled at the Common-prayers, or refused to receive the Sacrament kneeling, the posture which the Church of England (walking in the footsteps of venerable Antiquity) hath by Act of Parliament injoyned all those which account it their happinesse to be called her children. But since this magnified Reformation was set on foot, this Towne (as indeed most Corporations, as we find by experience, are Nurseries of Faction and Rebellion) is so filled with Sectaries, especially *Brownists* and *Anabaptists*, that a third part of the people refuse to communicate in the Church-Liturgy, and halfe refuse to receive the blessed Sacrament unlesse they may receive it in what posture they please to take it. They have amongst them two sorts of *Anabaptists*, the one they call the Old men or *Aspersi*, because they were but sprinkled: the other they call the New men, or the *Immersi*, because they were overwhelmed in their Rebaptization.

In *August* 1641. there was an order publiſhed by the Houſe of Commons (indeed by ſome leaders in a Committee) for the taking away all Scandalous pictures out of Churches, in which there was more intruded by the Authors then at firſt their inſtruments underſtood, untill inſtructed by private information how farre the People were to inlarge the meaning. When this Order came forth, there was ſtanding in the Chancell a goodly faire window at the eaſt end, untouched from the firſt foundation of the Church, in which was painted the Hiſtory of Chriſt from his conception to his aſcention: and to perpetuate the memory of the Benefactors, in the vacant places there were the Eſchochions and Armes of the ancient Nobility and Gentry, who had contributed to the building and beautifying that faire ſtructure: in obedience to the Order the Church-wardens took down the pictures of the bleſſed Virgin, and of Chriſt on the Croſſe, and ſupplied the places with white glaſſe. But the Sectaries who underſtood the ſenſe of that Order better then the Church-wardens, did reſt very ill ſatisfied with this partiall imperfect Reformation: that therefore they might, according to the Phraſe of the times, make a thorough Reformation, on the 5. of *November* in the Evening, all the Sectaries aſſemble together, and in a Riotous manner with long Poles and Stones beat downe and deface the whole Window.

This Exerciſe of an uſurped power in the People without the Lawfull Magiſtrate, like that which *Andreas Coroloſtadius* put in practice in the Reformation under *Luther*, and was ſharpely condemned by him: and indeed gave the unhappy occaſion to that Schiſme which is hardly made up at this day: ſtirr'd the ſpirit of the Doctor to inveigh, the next Lords day, againſt Popular tumultuous reformations, though to the better: as being vitiated, *Firſt*, by the defect of lawfull authority which cannot reſide in the people: *Secondly*, in the intemperancy of the proſecution, who commonly caſt out one Divell by another: aboliſhing ſuperſtition with ſedition. This ſo incenſed the Sectaries thus to be oppoſed in their furious zeale, that they threatned the Doctor to ruine him if he preached any more on that Subject: and to let him ſee how welcome ſuch doctrine was unto them, there was a Carbine diſcharged at a window of that roome where the Doctors uſuall abode,

bode was, the Bullet passed through the place, and in all probability had slain him, had not the good Providence of God (without which a Sparrow falls not to the ground) diverted him unexpectedly from a businesse before known to be appoynted for that place and hower. This designe frustrated, about a fortnight after one of these new Proselytes a young Clothier with others possessed with the same frenzy, came into the Church immediatly after divine Service was ended, layd violent hands upon the Doctor, took him by the Throat, and would have torne his Surpleſſe of his back, and were so inraged, that had not some of his honest peaceable Parishioners come to his rescue, they had in all probibility indangered his life: but whom they could not wound with their hands, they cut with their tongues, *as with a sharpe razor*: they revile him and call him *Baals* Priest, and Popish Priest for wearing the Ragges of *Rome*, nay they cry out against him as a Perjurd Person that had violated his faith ingaged in the Protestation, to aboliſh Popery, of which (in their opinion) wearing the Surpleſſe was a part. Many attempts they made upon the Doctor and his Curate, affronting them, both in officiating Divine service, and administration of the Sacraments; but they being countenanced by a considerable part in the Towne, the Sectaries could not effect what they desired, untill at last in the Months of *June*, *July*, and *August*, 1642. they were animated by the comming of the Forces raised in *Essex*, *Suffolke* and *Norfolke*: for as they raised each Company it was sent to *Chelmesford* the common Rendevouz, and there stayed untill they were made up three hundred or foure hundred, and so sent to *London*. In all the time of their stay there, the Doctor lay at the mercy of the Souldiers, who egg'd on by the Brownists and Anabaptists of the Towne, used his house as their Quarter, consumed his provisions for his Family, and commanded there as Lords: Amongst many Outrages committed by the Souldiers, Three are most remarkable.

First, upon a Fast day they send a Command to the Dr that he should not pray for the *Bishops*, nor so much as make mention of them in his lipps: nor use the Book of Common Prayer, if he did they threaten to pull him out of the Pulpit, and teare him in peeces: the Dr not intimidated by their Threat., gives order to his Curate to read the Prayers appoynted: which accordingly he did.

The Souldiers right bred being Volunteeres of *Colchester* and *Ipswich*, and rightly designed too, for my L. *Say's* own Regiment, fit Souldiers for such a Leader; irreverently sit with their Hatts on, make a noyse to drowne the Curates voyce, nay they call to him to come out of his *Calves Coope*, meaning the Reading-deske, and make an end of his Pottage: the Curate remembring that advice of our Saviour *not to cast pearles before Swine, nor holy things to doggs*, gives over reading, unwilling to expose the holy worship of God to so fowle contempt and scorne. Having thus silenced the Curate, their Commanders looking on, they violently take the Sacred Bible to teare it, but being reproved for it by Sergeant Major *Bumfeild* then present, they exchange the Bible for the Book of Common prayer: having it in their power in Solemne triumph they carry it into the streets, and that which holy Martyrs inspired by the holy Ghost composed, and sealed the Truth and Sanctity of it with their dearest blood, these Savage Miscreants rend in peeces: some of the leaves they tread under feet, some they cast into the kennell, some they pissed upon, and some they fixed on the end of their Clubbs and Cudgels, and in a Triumphant manner marched with them up and down the Towne.

Secondly, about a week after when the Dr was in the Chancell there to interre the Corps of a Gentleman lately deceased, these Souldiers rushed into the place with an intent to bury the quick with the dead, to put the Doctor into the same grave, which they had done (for no other reason but because he used the forme prescribed by the Church at the buriall of the dead) had he not been powerfully rescued by his Parishioners.

Lastly, when the glad Tydings were brought to *Chelmesford*, that *Episcopacy* was voted down by the house of Commons, all usuall expressions of an exulting joy were used, amongst the rest Bonefires were kindled in every street, but most of the fuell was violently taken from the Doctors wood-yard. And now the pile raised, and the fire kindled, they want nothing but a sacrifice, this they resolve shall be the Doctor himself: to this purpose the *Separatists* of the Towne assisted by two companies of Souldiers in the Evening assault him in his house, seize upon his person, and are ready to carry him to the fire, there to throw him headlong into the middest of it: but some of his friends having information of

the

the deſign, go & acquaint the Commanders with the bloody intentions of their Souldiers, who preſently take a Guard and reſcue the Doctor out of their power as ſoon as ever they had ſeized on him.

Since that oppreſſed and worryed every day by theſe ravenous wolves, he was forced to forſake his Charge (as many other godly Miniſters are) and to fly for his life: leaving his wife and eight children to the mercy of the Rebells, who have deprived his family of all their livelyhood, and expoſed them to extream want: Nay, they have ſeverall times broken violently into his houſe under pretence to ſearch for him, and have held Pittolls cock'd, and Swords drawne, at the breaſts of his children and Servants, charging them upon their lives to reveale where the Doctor was.

It was lately certified from thence by a chiefe Member of that Town & no friend of the Doctors; that he finds the caſe there to be farre worſe then he expected, for while they hoped that the power being (Trayterouſly) wreſted out of the KINGs hand, they ſhould have ſhared it amongſt themſelves, they find that either the power is fallen into their hands that are farre beneath them, or elſe hath rayſed theſe men up farr above the, for as he writes, *the Town is governed by a Tinker, two Coblers, two Taylors, two Pedlers, &c.*

And that the World may ſee what a Syſteme of Divinity theſe Coblers and Taylors are like in time to ſtitch together, and what Principles they intend to Rule by, I ſhall here ſet downe certaine preparatory preluſory propoſitions which they uſually Preach (for Preach they doe) to their infatuated Diſciples, and by them are received as the divine Oracles of God: and you ſhall have them in their owne Termes: *viz.*

Firſt, *That Kings are the burdens and Plagues of thoſe People or Nations over which they governe.*

Secondly, *That the Relation of Maſter and Servant hath no ground or warrant in the new Teſtament: but rather the contrary, for there we read,* In Chriſt Ieſus there is neither bond nor free, *and,* we are all one in Chriſt.

Thirdly, *That the Honours and Titles of* Dukes, Marqueſſes, Earles, Viſcounts, Lords, Knights, *and* Gentlemen *are but Ethnicall and Heathenish diſtinctions not to be retained amongſt Chriſtians.*

Fourthly, *That one man ſhould have a Thouſand pounds a yeare, and another not one pound, perhaps not ſo much, but muſt live by the ſweat*

ſweat of his browes, and muſt labour before he eate, hath no ground, neither in Nature or in Scripture.

Fiftly, *That the common People heretofore kept under blindneſſe and Ignorance, have a long time yeelded themſelves Servants, nay ſlaves to the Nobility and Gentry: but God hath now opened their eyes and diſcovered unto them their Chriſtian Liberty: and that therefore it is now fit that the Nobility and Gentry ſhould ſerve their Servants, or at leaſt worke for their owne maintenance; and if they will not worke they ought not to eate.*

Sixtly, *That learning hath alwayes been an Enemy to the Goſpell, and that it were a happy thing if there were no Univerſities, and all Bookes burnt except the Bible.*

Seventhly, *That any man whom God hath (as they call it) Gifted, may be choſen by the Congregation for their Paſtor: and that Impoſition of hands by the Biſhop and Presbytery are meere Popiſh Innovations.*

What more additions to theſe monſtrous Opinions, the wildneſſe of ſuch mens braines, aſſiſted by the cunning of the Divell, and incouraged by the uſurped power of theſe times may produce, we muſt leave to the diſcovery of time. In the Interim (good Reader) ſtand amazed, and wonder at this excellent patterne of the intended Bleſſed Reformation. Had not God, to prepare us for deſtruction, deprived us of knowledge, had he not cloſed our eyes that we ſhould not ſee, and hardned our hearts that we ſhould not underſtand, were we not a people as the Prophet ſpeakes, forſaken and meated out for deſtruction, it could not be, but that mankind would riſe up againſt this Generation of Vipers and their Protectors, & ſweep them away, to uſe the Metaphor of the holy Ghoſt, *with the beeſome of deſtruction*, who if a while connived at, will prove mothes fretting to the deſtruction both of Church and State: for in this Modell you may ſee the *Babel* which is now in building, and the budding forth of thoſe Brambles out of which (if not timely quenched) will come forth a fire (as it is in *Jothams* Parable) which will devoure the *Cedars* of *Lebanon*.

The ſame godly Reformers which plundered M^r *Lund* before mentioned, came afterwards to M^r *Cornelius* Parſon of *Peldon* in the ſame County of *Eſſex*, whom they rob of all his goods within doores and without: they ſpared not his Library, nor his Wives Child-

Child-bed Linnen, though ſhe was great with Child and in danger by the fright ſhe took at their comming, to have occaſion to make uſe of them before her due time; they plunder him to the value of 400l. a very great ſumme in a poor Clergy-mans purſe, eſpecially as theſe times goe: for reliefe of his loſſe he ſends his ſervant to the Major of *Colcheſter* (a famous Iuſticiary as you may Remember the laſt week in the Relation of Mr *Laud* and Mr *Honifield's* caſes) having made his Complaint, and accuſed the plunderers by name, the Major knew that ſome body deſerved Committements, but had the ill lucke to be miſtaken in the perſon, and therefore inſtead of the Plunderers he commits M. *Cornelius* his man to the Gaole, where he is lodged for a Malignant, untill his Maſter (plundered of his man too) came and put in Bayle that his ſervant ſhould be forthcomming to anſwer to all objections the next Seſſions. M. *Cornelius* knowing that he ſhould in vaine expect Iuſtice where he found oppreſſion, from the Major goes to M. *Gardner* a Iuſtice of Peace not farre of, who grants his warrant for apprehenſion of the parties: who being apprehended (though for Felony) put in Bayle to anſwer next Seſſions: when the time came Mr *Cornelius* indites theſe Plunderers, the Bill was found by the Grand-Iury upon the evidence of three or foure witneſſes who were Spectators, and ſaw them carry away the goods: nay the Priſoners at the Barre not only confeſſed the fact in their examination before the Iuſtice, when they were firſt apprehended, but in the face of the Court, and preſence of the Iurors: yet the petty Iury, contrary to reaſon and their owne conſciences, found the Inditement againſt the King. The Court wondring at ſo willfull blindneſſe, cauſe the Statute to be read, lay open the evidence, and remaund them backe, not doubting but comparing the fact with the Law, the Reſult would be a verdict for the King: they perſiſt in their obſtinacy and returne *Ignoramus*: being asked by the Bench how they could goe againſt ſo cleare evidence; they anſwered in generall, becauſe they did not thinke plundering (a new name for an old theft) to be Felony by the Law: but being beaten out of this ſtarting hole, though ten are convicted, yet two ſtand out, and give this Reaſon, that they were a Malignants goods, and the Parliament had given power to plunder ſuch: but when is was replyed that no ſuch Order was produced, nor was it pleaded by the Priſoners at the Barre, they then

profeſſed

professed openly, that these men arraigned at the Barre were honest men, that they had an Intent to doe them favour and they would doe it: Hereupon the Bench justly incensed against so wilfull perjury binds over the Iurors to answer it the next Assizes: And withall order M. *Cornelius* to indite these plunderers againe upon an other Felony, he obeyes their command and the Grand Iury find it to be *Bills vera:* but when the under-Sheriffe went out to impanell a Iury to Try the Prisoners, he could find none but Separatists, who attended there that day purposely to be of the Iury, and professed openly that they stayed there to save the prisoners: happy men these, that may commit Murthers, Robberies, and thefts, and yet feare no condemnation, neither at the Tribunall of God or man. It is an usuall doctrine of this Sect, that God sees no sinne in his Children (for that name they will ingrosse to themselves though no man lesse deserves it:) and it seemes they are resolved to see no sinne one in an other. It was a wild saying of a great Patriarke of theirs, that the Children of God were *Heteroclites*, because God did often save them even contrary to his owne Rules: I know not how true they will find this assertion at the great day, when they shall appeare before the Iudgement Seate of Christ, when Murther shall be Murther, and Theft Theft, and God that righteous Iudge, without Respect of persons, shall render to every man according to his deeds. yet here on earth, if these men may Iudge one an other, they may commit what wickednesse they list, and let the raynes loose to all kinds of villany, and yet be saved contrary to all the Rules of Law and Iustice.

M^r *Archer* Lecturer at the same place, in his Sermon encouraged the people to take up Armes against the King, but it may be objected, says he, that the Gentry gainsay this Doctrine, and the Learned utterly disclaime it as erroneus and damnable; but what though the Gentry and Learned (as you call them) dissent, yet let it not Stagger your beliefe of this undoubted Truth: for I tell you that in my Conscience you may do it, and in doing it you are so farr from sinning, that you will do that which is acceptable to God. Be liberall therefore in contributing to this holy warre and sending forth men to fight this Battle of the Lord. This man in his prayers and Sermons, Constantly calls the Parliament, *The Lords Annointed*, but with what Oyle it is not yet determined: I am sure by experience we find that it is not the *Oyle of Gladnesse*.

FINIS.





26

A SACRED Vow and Covenant

TAKEN

By the Lords and Commons *assembled in Parliament*:

Upon the discovery of the late horrid and Treacherous Designe, for the destruction of this Parliament, and the Kingdom.

Together with the Names of those Members of the House of COMMONS *which have taken the said* VOW *and* COVENANT.

Also another VOW and COVENANT to be *taken by the* Armies *and* Kingdom.

ORdered by the Commons in Parliament, That the Vow and Covenant taken by the Members of this House shall be Printed, and the names of such Members likewise that took the same: And also the Vow and Conant to be taken by the Armies and Kingdoms.

H. Elsynge Cler. Parl. D. Com.

LONDON:
Printed for *Edward Husbands*, and are to be sold at his Shop in the Middle Temple. June 12.
MDCXLIII.

BRITISH MUSEUM

Die Martis 6 Junii 1643.

This Oath and Covenant was taken *by the Lords and Commons.*

WHereas there hath been, and now is, in this Kingdom, a Popiſh and Traiterous Plot, for the ſubverſion of the true Proteſtant Reformed Religion, and the Liberty of the Subject. And in purſuance thereof a Popiſh Army hath been raiſed, and is now on foot in divers parts of this Kingdom: And whereas there hath been a Treacherous and horrid deſigne lately diſcovered, by the great bleſſing and eſpeciall providence of God, of divers perſons, to joyn themſelves with the Armies raiſed by the King, and to deſtroy the Forces raiſed by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, to ſurpriſe the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter* with the Suburbs, by Arms to force the Parliament, and finding by conſtant experience, That many wayes of Force and Treachery are continually attempted to bring to utter ruine and deſtruction the Parliament and Kingdom, and that which is dearеſt, The true Proteſtant Religion; and that for the preventing and withſtanding the ſame, it is fit, That all who are true hearted and Lovers of their Countrey, ſhould binde themſelves each to other in a ſacred Vow and Covenant.

I A. B. In humility and reverence of the Divine Majeſtie, declare my hearty ſorrow for my own ſins, and the ſins of this nation, which have deſerved the Calamities and Judgements that now lies upon it: And my



Die Martis 6 Junii 1643.

This Oath and Covenant was taken *by the Lords and Commons.*

WHereas there hath been, and now is, in this Kingdom, a Popiſh and Traiterous Plot, for the ſubverſion of the true Proteſtant Reformed Religion, and the Liberty of the Subject. And in purſuiance thereof a Popiſh Army hath been raiſed, and is now on foot in divers parts of this Kingdom: And whereas there hath been a Treacherous and horrid deſigne lately diſcovered, by the great bleſſing and eſpeciall providence of God, of divers perſons, to joyn themſelves with the Armies raiſed by the King, and to deſtroy the Forces raiſed by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, to ſurpriſe the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter* with the Suburbs, by Arms to force the Parliament, and finding by conſtant experience, That many wayes of Force and Treachery are continually attempted to bring to utter ruine and deſtruction the Parliament and Kingdom, and that which is dearеſt, The true Proteſtant Religion, and that for the preventing and withſtanding the ſame, it is fit, That all who are true hearted and Lovers of their Countrey, ſhould binde themſelves each to other in a ſacred Vow and Covenant.

I A. B. In humility and reverence of the Divine Majeſtie, declare my hearty ſorrow for my own ſins, and the ſins of this nation, which have deſerved the Calamities and Judgements that now lies upon it: And my

true intention is, by Gods grace, to indeavour the amendment of my own wayes. And I do further in the presence of Almighty God Declare, Vow, and Covenant, That in order to the security and preservation of the true Reformed Protestant Religion, and Liberty of the Subject, I will not consent to the laying down of Arms so long as the Papists now in open Warre against the Parliament, shall by force of Arms be protected from the Justice thereof, And that I do abhor and detest the said wicked and treacherous Designe lately discovered, And that I never gave, nor will give my assent to the execution thereof, but will according to my power and vocation oppose and resist the same, and all other of the like nature: And in case any other like Designe shall hereafter come to my knowledge, I will make such timely discovery as I shall conceive may best conduce to the preventing thereof. And whereas I do in my conscience believe, That the Forces raised by the two Houses of Parliament, are raised and continued for their just defence, and for the defence of the true Protestant Religion, and Libertie of the Subject, against the Forces raised by the King; that I will, according to my power and Vocation, assist the Forces raised and continued by both Houses of Parliament, against the Forces raised by the King without their consent: And will likewise, assist all other persons that shall take this Oath, in what they shall do in pursuance thereof, and will not directly or indirectly adhere unto, nor shall willingly assist the Forces raised by the King, without the consent of both Houses of Parliament. And this Vow and Covenant I make in the presence of Almighty God, the searcher of all hearts, with a true intention to perform the same, as I shall answer at the great day, when the secrets of all hearts shall be disclosed.

The

The Names of thoſe Members of the Houſe of Commons, that have taken the new Oath, and Covenant Agreed on. 6 *June.* 1643.

MAſter *Speaker*, Maſter *White*, Sir *Robert Harley*, Sir *Nevill Pool*, Sir *Robert Pye*, Sir *Thomas Cheek*, Sir *Oliver Luke*, Sir *Beauchamp Saint-John*, Mr. *Oldſworth*, Sir *Will. Armyn*, Mr. *Pym*, Sir *Henry Vane*, Jun. Sir *Benjamin Rudyard*, Sir *Arthur Haſlerigg*, Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*, Mr. *Solliciter*, Mr. *Hatcher*, Lord *Ruthen*, Mr. *Samuel Brown*, Mr. *Valentine*, Sir *Harbo. le Grimſton*, Colonell *Jo. More*, Mr. *Jonner*, Sir *John Evelyn* Jun. Mr. *Hollis*, Mr. *Downs*, Mr. *Blackiſton*, Sir *Thomas Dacres*, Sir *John Wray*, Mr. *Brown* of *Kent*, Sir *Henry Anderſon*, Mr. *Barwis*, Sir *Peter Wroth*, Mr. *Cecill*, Mr. *Scowen*, Mr. *Bainton*, Mr. *Corbet*, Sir *John Harriſon*, Mr. *Brett*, Sir *Chriſtopher Yelverton*, Mr. *John Harvey*, Mr. *Harbo le Grimſton*, Mr. *John Selden*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Mr. *Peirpoint*, Sir *Ralph Verney*, Sir *Henry Cholmley*, M. *Edmund Dunche*, M. *John Glyn*, Sir *Will. Liston*, M. *Tr. nchard*, M. *William Cage*, Sir *Simonds D'Ewes*, M. *Gilbert Millington*, M. *William Ellis*, Sir *Thomas Barrington*, Sir *Anthony Irby*, Sir *Thomas Jervuis*, M. *Edward Dowſe*, M. *Hugh Rogers*, Sir *John Hippeſley*, M. Serjeant *Wild*, Sir *Dudley North*, M. *Lawrence Whitacre*, Sir *John Curſon*, M. *John Waſtall*, M. *Cornelius Holland*, Colonell *Walter Long*, M. *George Gallopp*, M. *Will. Bell*, M. *Skyuner*, M. *John Naſh*, M. *James Cambell*, Sir *John Young*, Sir *Robert Parkhurſt*, M. *Edward Exton*, M. *Edward Thomas*, M. *Harbert*, M. *Nathaniel Stevens*, M. *Moyle*, M. *Young*, M. *Michael Noble*, M. *William Whitacre*, M. *William Cawley*, M. *Jo. Harris*, M. *Thomas Lane*, M. *Owner*, M. *Edward Pool*, M. *Arthur Jones*, M. *Campion*, M. *Bulſtrode Whitlock*, M. *Taylor*, M. *John Jepſon*, Sir *John Potts*, M. *Richard Lee*, M. *Thomas Sandis*, M. *Tho. Eden*, M. *Henry Lucas*, M. *Richard Harmon*, M. *John Liſle*, M. *Robert Goodwyn*,

Goodwyn, M. *William Aſhhurſt*, M. *Jo. Nutt*, Sir *Nath. Barnardiſton*, M. *Thomas Hoyle*, M. *John Gurdon*, M. *Robert Reynolds*, M. *Hen. Darley*, M. *Samuel Vaſſall*, M. *John Goodwyn*, Sir *Roger North*, M. *John Brown* of Dorcetſhire, M. *Richard Roſe*, M. *Giles Green*, M. *Thomas Moore*, M. *Edmund Prideaux*, M. *Roger Hill*, M. *William Strode*, M. *Dennis Bond*, M. *Edward Aſhe*, M. *Richard Moore*, M. *Louche Tate*, M. *Robert Nicholas*, M. *William Smith*, M. *Will. Spurſtoe*, M. *Framlingam Gawdy*, Sir *Alex. Denton*, M. *Lowry*, M. *Thomas Hodges*, M. *Humphry Salleway*, Sir *Peter Wentworth*, M. *Fountain*, M. *Jervaiſe*, M. *William Wheeler*, M. *Fitz-Williams*, M. *Richard Jennings*, Sir *Henry Ludlowe*, Sir *Edward Bainton*, Sir *Edward Littleton*, M. *Knightley*, M. *Francis Drake*, M. *Jeſſon*, M. *Henry Pelham*, M. *Thomas Earle*, Sir *George Stonehouſe*, M. *Martin Liſter*, Maſter *Francis Rouſe*, Maſter *Ralph Aſhton*, Maſter *Henry Martin*, Maſter *John Roll*, Sir *John Dreydon*, Maſter *Philip Smith*, Maſter *Squire Bence*, Maſter *Peregrine Pelham*, M. *Anthony Bedingfield*, M. *Jo. Alured*, Sir *Je. Corbett*, *Thomas* Lord *Wenman*, Sir *John Holland*, Sir *Henry Vane*, Sen. M. *George Mountague*, M. *James Fiunes*, Sir *William Maſſam*, Sir *Henry Heyman*, Sir *Alexander Rence*, Sir *Thomas Middleton*, M. *Peregrin Hobby*, M. *Maynard*, Sir *Guy Palmes*, Sir *Norton Knatchball*, Sir *Philip Parker*, Sir *Wil. Pleyters*, M. *George Buller*, M. *Simond Snow*, L. *Cranborne*, M. *William Baſſet*, Sir *Richard Onſlow*, Sir *Edward Partriche*, Sir *Ambroſe Brown*, M. *Jo. Fetyplace*, Sir *Francis Knollis*, M. *Edward Wingate*, M. *William Glanville*, Sir *Jo. Coke*, Sir *Roger Burgoine*, Sir *Thomas Pelham*, Sir *John Fruncklyn*, Sir *Henry Mildmay*, Sir *Thomas Hutchinſon*, M. *Wyllwood*, Sir *Thomas Soams*.

This

This Vow and Covenant to be taken by the Armies and Kingdoms.

WHereas the Lords and Commons now aſſembled in Parliament have Declared, That there hath been, and now is a Popiſh and trayterous Plot for the ſubverſion of the true Proteſtant Reformed Religion, and the Liberty of the Subject; And that in purſuance thereof, a Popiſh Army hath been raiſed, and is now on foot in divers parts of this Kingdom: And have further in a ſolemn manner Declared, Vowed, and Covenanted, That in order to the ſecurity and preſervation of the true Proteſtant Religion, and Liberty of the Subject, they will not conſent to the laying down Arms, ſo long as the Papiſts now in open Warre againſt the Parliament ſhall by force of Arms be protected from the Juſtice thereof. And whereas the Lords and Commons have declared, That there hath been a treacherous and horrid Deſigne lately diſcovered by the great bleſſing, and eſpeciall Providence of God, of divers perſons to joyn themſelves with the Armies raiſed by the KING, and to deſtroy the Forces raiſed by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, to ſurpriſe the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, with the Suburbs, and by Arms to force the Parliament: And the ſaid Lords and Commons finding by conſtant experience, That many wayes of force and treachery are continually attempted, to bring to utter ruine and deſtruction the Parliament and Kingdom, and that which is deareſt, The true Proteſtant Religion: And that for the preventing, and withſtanding the ſame, they have thought fit, That all who are true hearted, and lovers of their Countrey, ſhould binde themſelves each to other in a ſacred Vow and Covenant, in manner and form as followeth, and accordingly.

I *A.B.*

I A. B. In humility and reverence of the Divine Majesty, declare my hearty sorrow for my own sins, and the sins of this Nation, which have deserved the calamities and judgements that now lie upon it; And my true intention is, by Gods grace, to endeavour the amendment of my own wayes; And that I do abhorre and detest the said wicked and treacherous designe lately discovered; And that I never gave, nor will give my assent to the execution thereof, but will, according to my power and vocation, oppose and resist the same, and all other of the like nature: And in case any other Designe shall hereafter come to my knowledg, I wil make such timely discovery as I shall conceive may best conduce to the preventing thereof. And whereas I do in my conscience believe, That the Forces raised by the two Houses of Parliament are raised and continued for their just defence, and for the defence of the true Protestant Religion, and Liberties of the Subject, against the Forces raised by the King; I do here, in the presence of Almighty God, Declare, Vow, and Covenant, That I will, according to my power and vocation, assist the Forces raised and continued by both Houses of Parliament, against the Forces raised by the King without their consent; And will likewise assist all other persons that shall take this Oath, in what they do in pursuance thereof; And will not directly or indirectly adhere unto, nor shall willingly assist the Forces raised by the King without the consent of both Houses of Parliament. And this Vow and Covenant I make in the presence of Almighty God, the Searcher of all hearts, with a true intention to perform the same, as I shall answer at the great Day, when the secrets of all hearts shall be disclosed.

FINIS.



Conſpirators executed.
Conſpirators detected.
Aldermen Conſpirators.
Iriſh Rebells landed.

27

Numb. 21.

CERTAINE

INFORMATIONS

From ſeverall parts of the Kingdome, for the better ſatisfaction of all ſuch who deſire to be truly Informed of every weekes Paſſage.

From the 5. of *Iune.* to the 12 of *Iune.* 1643.

Monday, Iune 1.

FRom *Leiceſter* they write, that the Lord *Grey* of *Groby* their Commander in chiefe, marched with all his horſe and foote from thence to *Nottingham*, above a weeke ſince, where Sir *John Gell* of *Derby*, Colonell *Cromwell* and the *Lincolnſhire* forces met him, which being conjoyned in a body, made an Army of above 7000 men, and that their purpoſe was to beſiege *Newarke* upon Trent. That ſome of the Lord *Greys* forces while they lay at *Nottingham*, had ſurprized the Lord *Haſtings*, Eldeſt Sonne to the Lord of *Huntington*, as he was fiſhing neere *Aſhby de la Zouch*, and that the ſaid Earle his Father was lately deceaſed (as they are Informed) in his Houſe at *Dunnington* Caſtle, ſo that there is none remayning to diſturbe that County, But his Brother Colonell *Haſtings*, who hath done more miſchiefe in thoſe parts, then either his Father or brother.

The Honourable Houſe of Commons being alwayes mindfull of the great and preſſing affaires of the Kingdome, about the later end of the laſt weeke, ſent Maſter *Denzill Hollis* to the barre of the Houſe of Peeres, to requeſt them to expedite and paſſe the New Great Seale; 2. The Expedition to *Newcaſtle* for the getting of Sea-coles, before the time of the year be too farre paſſed: 3. To Convocate an Aſſembly of Divines for the ſetling of Religion. 4. To recall Colonell *Long* out of *Eſſex*, upon Requeſt of ſome of the County, which laſt Requeſt, the Noble Lords ordered preſently to be put in Execution.

From *Worceſter* they write, that on the 29 of *May* laſt, Sir *William Waller* aſſaulted

assaulted their City, the great Ordnance playing hot all that day on both sides, but that in the night he gave over shooting and retreated with all his forces to *Tewkesbury* in *Glouceſterſhire*, without any great loſſe or hurt done on either ſide. The cauſe of his ſpeedy removall from thence, is ſuppoſed to be a Command from his Excellency the Parliaments Lord Generall, to goe upon ſome other expeditions.

From *Aylesbury* in *Buckinghamſhire* it is Informed, that Captaine *Wingate* who hath long been detained in ſtrict and wofull durance at *Oxford*, is eſcaped from thence, and came ſafely to that Towne, by the helpe and aſſiſtance of his underkeeper, who hath alſo accompanied him thither, and that they tooke their opportunity of flight, while the Cavaliers were in diſſention about Colonell *Fielding*, who was ſentenced to dy for deſerting of *Redding* and yelding it up to the Parliaments Army, unto whom (as the Report goes) the King hath ſent a Pardon under the Great Seale.

Maſter *Booker*, in the 28. Page of his Almanacke for this preſent yeare 1643. and upon the top of the Coeleſtiall Scheme of the late Conjunction of Saturn and Iupitur, hath prefixed his predictions for *France* in Latin words, thus: *Conventus gravis & grandis Saturni & Jovis, rara profert orbe Chriſtianiſſimo*, which in *Engliſh* are, that the great and ſtrong Conjunction of Saturne and Jupitur, produceth rare effects in *France*; which Preſage, how truely it is verified, anyman may facily judge, that hath heard of the *French* Armys late great Victory neere *Rocroy* in *Champaign*, where they defeated a *Spaniſh* Army of 30000. men, ſlew 7000. of them, tooke 4000. priſoners, with all their Ordnance and baggage, and ſome 3. loades of money. Since which, that Victorious Army under the conduct of their brave Generall *Monſieur Gaſtion*, hath entered into the King of *Spains* Province of *Henault*, where they have taken many faire Townes, as *Queſnoy*, *Maubage*, *Le Roelx*, *Marimont*, *Songnye*, *Brain le Comte*, *Binch*, which is but foure Leagues from *Bruſſels* in *Brabant*, beſides many other Townes and goodly Caſtles in that Province, from whence they have drawne great Compoſitions, and gotten abundance of mony, inſomuch that the poore Country is utterly ruined, and now this Army is neere Mons the Metropolis of Henault, where they reſt, untill they have taken breath, and ſhall find an opportunity to beſiege it. Theſe events having beene firſt preſaged, and writen by Maſter *Booker* almoſt a year ſince and being now certainely verified, may hence forward give caution to ſuch Ignorants, as vilifie the naturall Art of Aſtrologicall prediction, leſt they feele the ancient Satyricall laſh, that Art hath no Enemie but the Ignorant.

Out of *Derbyſhire* it is Informed, that the Lord *Grey* of *Groby*, finding the Earle

Earle of *Chesterfield* a Prisoner at *Nottingham*, (where for the most part hee hath beene since he was taken in the Close at *Lichfield*) released him out of durance, and hath taken his engagement upon his Honour, that he will render himselfe to the Parliament, and submit to their censure, and that he was upon the way at *Loughborough* in *Leicestershire*, attended and guarded onely with his owne servants, where if Colonell *Hastings*, who lieth at *Ashby de la Zouch* neere thereunto, should surprise him, he might be forced to violate his Honour against his will.

Out of *Cheshire* they write, that the Lord *Capell* came out of *Shropshire* with some of his Forces to *Chester*, whence (having there added to his numbers) he marched to *Warrington* to raise the *Mancestrians* Siege, any relieve the Towne, and that in the meane time, Sir *William Brereton* went from *Nampwich* to *Whitchurch*, where he surprised and tooke 300 *Welchmen*, and foure Drakes that were left there by the Lord *Capell* to guard that Towne.

Tuesday, June 6.

From *Norwich* they write, that on *Wednesday* last that City was commanded to be in Armes, which being effected, they presently seized upon all the Malevolents there that would not take the Oath of Association, and they disarmed and imprisoned them; and though some tooke the Oath being in Prison, yet they were not released, but had time given them to bethinke themselves, whither their consciences would beare it, and liberty to retract what they had done. ☞ LONDON! Behold thy *Looking-Glasse*, and if *Thou* secure not thy selfe speedily in the *Same manner*, looke for no Favour nor Mercie hereafter from those that malice thee to the death, and say, that by this Example, *The great God of Heaven and Earth hath warned thee betimes to prevent thine owne ruine*. Thou dost not yet feele the sad and direfull effects of the late horrid Conspiracie that hath beene hatching against thee, but rest assured, that *Security* and *Impunity* will beget continuall *Plots* against thee, and whither any of them may take, thou knowest not, *Præmonitus, præmunitus*.

By Letters from *Bristoll* it is informed, that on *Tuesday* last, the elder *Yeoman* and *Butcher* were executed there for their conspiracie, and that at the same time there came a Trumpet from *Oxford*, to forbid their Execution, who threatned, who threatned, that Hakers were ready for those Members of the Honourable House of Commons that are in durance there, and have beene most wofully handled and abused, not for any Conspiracie against the King or State, but for defending their persons, goods, and estates (as the Laws of this Land warrant them to doe) against the outrages and plunderings of the Cavaliers and their exorbitant partie. This Trumpe-

ser, after many insufferable jeeres and affronts put upon the Governour and Councell of warre at *Bristoll*, which are indignities contrary to the Law of Armes, &c. but what careth that party what Lawes they violate; was committed into safe custody, untill he shall learne better manners.

Out of *Lincolnshire* they write, that Sir *Charles Dallison*, together with *Fitzwat* and *Brooke*, had gotten a party of 400. Malevolents into the Town of *Lowth*, whose Inhabitants were as bad as themselves, to raise combustions & disturbe the peace of that County; whereupon the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham* summoned the Countrey to come to *Lincolne*, where he demanded the use of their Horse, (having sent his own with Colonell *Cromwell*) which the first day they were scrupulous to grant, but having better bethought themselves, the next day, they condescended thereunto, thereupon his Lordship mounted his Musketiers and made to *Lowth*, where taking *Dallison* and his party making merry, he set upon them, and defeated them, and hath taken a hundred of their Horse, together with a hundred of their Armes, and about 75. of their men Prisoners, and slaine sixe of them, but Sir *Charles Dallison* and his two Companions escaped with the losse of their Horses.

Out of *Devonshire* it is Informed, that the Inhabitants of the Countrey about *Teverton*, desired the Major of that Towne to give them notice of Sir *Ralph Hoptons* advancing thither by the ringing of a great Bell, and they would come in and helpe them from being plundred by his souldiers, which he promised to doe; but when the *Heptonians* came, he neglected his promise, gave them entrance, and would have suffered them to plunder the Towne if the Inhabitants had not redeemed their goods with a Fine and ransome of one thousand pound.

The Noble House of Peeres having well weighed and considered, that the Towne of *Newcastle* hath wrought a double mischief to this Kingdome; first, in being an Inlet for Armes and Ammunition to the destruction of it: Secondly, in keeping the City of *London*, and other places from sea coales, unlesse the ships that fetcht them paid such unreasonable Fines as might well maintaine the Popish Army now on foote in the North, have concurred with the Honourable House of Commons, that a considerable Fleete of Ships shall be sent (by Gods helpe) to reduce it to the obedience of the King and Parliament, that so the City and other places may be againe supplyed with coales for their necessary uses.

Wednesday, June 7.

Sir *William Waller* was called from his Siege against the City of *Worcester*, by the Lord Generall, to joyne with the *Somersetshire* Forces, to hinder Sir

Ralph

Ralph Hoptons paſſage from the Weſt to *Oxford*, and to keepe him from joyning with the Marqueſſe *Hartford*, which is now gotten againe into his old Rendevouz at *Sherborne* Caſtle in *Dorſetſhire*, from whence he annoyeth the Towne of *Dorcheſter*, having alſo left ſome of his Troopes of Horſe at *Blandeford*, which lieth 12. miles on this ſide of *Dorcheſter*, inſomuch that this Towne is likely to be ſwallowed up of them, if *Sir William Waller* with the aide of the *Somerſetians* doe not ſpeedily reſcue and relieve them. And whereas the Marqueſſe *Hartford*, had promiſed the Inhabitants of the Iſle of *Purbecke* in *Dorſetſhire*, that they ſhould not be moleſted, nor deprived of their Armes, ſo as they would ſtand neuters betweene the King and Parliament, yet ſince hee hath permitted ſome of his Horſe, both to plunder and diſarme them, ☞ ſo little careth that party to keepe faith or promiſe.

From *Cheſter* they write, that two hundred *Iriſh* Rebells landed neere that City out of *Ireland* the laſt weeke, and that the Earle *Rivers* a great Papiſt, who is the Governour thereof, would have had them to be admitted into the City, which the Inhabitants refuſed to doe, whereupon there aroſe a great diſſention and conteſtation betweene the Earle and them. And ſince it is reported, that ſixe or ſeven hundred more of the *Iriſh* Rebells are landed in *Northwales*: ☞ Behold the effect of the Lord *Taffes* Commiſſion and Negotiation in *Ireland*.

The Particulars of Sir *William Brertons* ſurpriſing of *Whitechurch* in *Shropſhire*, during the Lord *Capells* abſence from thence, are, that his Lordſhip left 400. *Welchmen* in Garriſon there, which were ſuch raw and unexperienced Souldiers, that they knew not how to fire a Muſket, or performe the leaſt point of Military Service, which *Sir William* underſtanding, ſet upon them, ſlew 40. of them, but received the reſidue of them to mercy, he took there alſo 300. armes, foure ſmall peeces of Ordnance, and all their Ammunition and baggage, and retired againe without impeachment to *Nampwich*, which hath much amaſed the Cavaliers in *Shrowsbury*, and made them ſend to *Oxford* for aide, from whence they expect the Lord *Chandys*, with 1500. men.

Out of the Nothren parts it is Reported, that the Queene is come from *Yorke* to *Newarke* upon *Trent*, and that thereupon the Lord *Grey*, Lieutenant Generall *Hotham*, and Colonell *Cromwell*, have drawne ſome of their forces from *Nottingham*, to *Loughborough* in *Leceſterſhire*, to intercept her paſſage to *Oxford*.

Thurſday June, 8.

On *Tueſday* laſt in the morning, his Excellency the Parliaments Lord Generall, advanced with his whole Army from *Caveſham* neere *Redding*, towards *Oxford*: And it is credibly Reported, that Sir *Samuell Luke* of

Bedfordſhire, hath rayſed an Army of about 4000. men, in the Counties of *Bedford*, *Buckingham* and *Hertford*, and that he is marching with them to meete the Lord Generall, and to aſſiſt him, inſomuch that it is conceived, that his Excellency will have an Army now of about 20000. men.

From *Dorcheſter* they write, that on Friday night laſt, Sir *Ralph Hopton* with his Army came to *Axmiſter*, which is a Towne that lieth upon the borders of *Devonſhire* and *Dorſetſhire*, and that they expect him to come and beſiege their Towne, where they cannot hold out long againſt him, for want of ſufficient ſtrength of men, and that they have ſent to Sir *William Waller* at *Bath*, to advance thither to relieve them.

On *Tueſday* laſt, the Examinations of the Conſpiracy againſt the parliament and City of *London*, were read in the Honourable Houſe of Commons, which in briefe was, that Maſter *Waller* and about 20. more of the chiefe Plotters, with the aide of the Malevolents in and about *London*, and ſome Horſe from the King, ſhould have ſeized on the Tower, the Magazines, and the new erected Forts about the City, and to have ſeized upon the perſons, of divers Members of both the Houſes of Parliament, the Lord Major of *London*, the two Sheriffes and others, and to have maſſacred all the honeſt and well-affected People in and about *London*, and they had elected for their Generall, the Earle of *Bath*, who is now a Priſoner in the Tower. The Examinations being read, the ſaid Houſe preſently entred into a ſolemne Vow and Covenant to defend the true reformed Proteſtant Religion, and the Liberty of the Subject, and not to lay down armes untill all the Popiſh armies now on foot had laid down their armes, and were brought to the Iuſtice of the Parliament, &c. This Covenant was Solemnly taken by all the ſaid Houſe, onely ſixteene of them deſired a day or two reſpite to conſider of it, which was granted them. And Yeſterday at a Conferнce betweene both the Houſes, the ſaid Conſpiracy wes diſcovered to the Noble Peeres by Maſter *Pym*, who were deſired ito enter alſo into the ſaid Covenant. And this day, all the Freemen of the City of *London*, being Convoked into the *Guild-Hall*, the ſaid examinations were openly read there, and the Plot and Conſpiracy wuſfully diſcovered unto them, by an eſpeciall Committee of both the Houſes of Parliament, and they were deſired to enter into the ſame Vow and Covenant, which they willingly and readily aſſented unto, and then they requeſted that Iuſtice might be ſpeedily executed upon the Conſpirators, which the Lords and Commons there preſent promiſed ſhould be done.

Friday Iune, 9.

The aforeſaid horrid and bloody minded Conſpirators, to colour their treacherous

treacherous Deſigne, had gotten an illegall Commiſſion of Array from the K. to be ſetled in and about *London*, (ſuch is the Kings preſent infelicity to be made a Countenancer of their moſt execrable plotts and contrivements) which, in the reading thereof Yeſterday in *Guild-hall*, nominated one *Steven Bolton* a Seller of painters Colours in *Corn-Hill*, to be one of the Commiſſioners, who was then preſent in the Hall, and denied himſelfe to be the preſon intended in the Commiſſion, but confeſſed it to be his name, whereupon he was inſtantly apprehended and Committed to ſafe cuſtody.

It was Informed this day, that the Inhabitants of the County of *Cheſter*, finding now the depth of the Popiſh plot for the diſtruction of their Religion and Country, ſince ſome *Iriſh* Rebells are landed in their ſhire, and by the Earle *Rivers* Violence brought into the City of *Cheſter*; and fearing that more of them will be brought over to overrun and ruine them, have unanimouſly betaken themſelves to their armes, to prevent that miſchievous enterpriſe, and as it is ſaid, they have ſacked the Earle *Rivers* Houſe at *Rocksſavage*, and intend to beſiege *Cheſter*, as alſo to ſecure their coaſtes, and to keepe any more of thoſe Caterpillars from landing: the truth whereof will appeare by the next Leters from thence.

From *Redding* in *Berkeſhire* it is Informed by credible perſons, that eighe Aldermen of that Town, wrote a Letter lately to the King at *Oxford*; wherein they certified him, that if he would ſend a party of Horſe thither, he might eaſily take the Towne, becauſe the Earle of *Eſſex* had left but one Regiment of foote and ſome ſicke Souldiers there; which Letter was Intercepted and brought to the Lord Generall, who preſently ſent ſome of his Horſe to apprehend them, and they caught ſeaven of them, but the other ran away and eſcaped; whereupon his Excellency commanded all the workes to be ſlighted, hath drawne the ſaid Regiment out, and left thoſe wicked People to their owne pernicious and froward wills and deſtinies, and he hath ſent the ſaid ſeven Aldermen priſoners to the Caſtle at *Windſor*.

From *Edinburgh* in *Scotland* ther write, that the States of that Kingdome met and conſulted this laſt moneth of May, that they Reſolved upon the Queſtion, Firſt, that it was needfull to aide their Bretheren in *England*; Secondly, that for that purpoſe they would raiſe an Army of 20000. men, which ſhould be muſtred on the 24 of this Inſtant *June*, that upon the 12 of this Inſtant they intended to celebrate a Solemne Faſt, to pray for the preſent miſeries of *England* and *Ireland*, and to beſeech the Lord to proſper their good intentions, for the reliefe of both, and that on the 22 of of this Inſtant, their Grand Aſſembly, which is equivalent to a Parliament, did begin.

Saturday

Saturday, June 10.

From *Derby* they write, that while the Earle of *Newcastles* Forces were in that County, they ſetled the Commiſſion of Array in *Cheſterfield* and *Bakewell*, but they hope ere long to drive them out of their Commiſſion. That their Malevolents and Newters had better lend ſomething for the maintenance of Gods and the Kingdomes Cauſe, (ſilly men, that in refuſing ſo to doe, helpe to ſubjugate themſelves) then to ſtand to the courteſie of the Cavaliers, as evidently appeareth by theſe Examples: The rich *Burtons* in the *Peake*, who betweene them would hardly lend a hundred pound to Sir *John Gell* for the publique Cauſe, have beene met with to the purpoſe, for the Cavaliers ſeized upon Mr. *Thomas Burton*, fined him to pay a thouſand pound preſently, ſent a Guard home with him to his Houſe, and made him pay another thouſand pound within eight dayes, telling him, you old Rogue we wil have your eſtate and make the King your Heire: For Maſter *Michael Burton*, though he abſented, and hid himſelfe from them, yet they ſeized upon his Steward, and made him Confeſſe where his Maſter had hidden his moneys, which he diſcovered was buried in his Garden, to the quantity of 2. or 3000 li. and this they tooke as lawfull prize even from their owne Fautors.

Further they write, that their *Darby* Troope of Horſe, went to *Longner* in the *Peake*, and brought from thence two Trunkes full of gold and ſilver hangings, with other wrought furniture, which are ſuppoſed to belong to Sir *John Harper* of *Swarton*. And that ſome of the Garriſon Horſe of *Nottingham* met lately with a Partee from *Newarke*, ſlew 13. of them, tooke 37 Priſoners, and 50 or 60 of their Horſes.

Out of the Weſt it is informed, that the Towne of Taunton in Somerſetſhire had fortified themſelves with Outworkes, Ordnance, and a Garriſon of 5000. of the trained bands of the County, but that upon the approach of 2000. Hoptonians, the bands ran away, and left the towne to diſcretion, which hath compounded with them for the delivery of their armes and Ordnance, and a thouſand pound ranſome. And that Bridgewater, a town neer thereunto, was alſo deſerted by their Forces, where the enemy had of them their armes, Ordnance, and 500. li. in money to ſave them from pillaging England, henceforward truſt not trayned bands, nor ordinary Troopers, for they have proved cowardly and treatherous.

The noble Peers, having maturely conſidered of the new Vow and Covenant, propounded by the Honourable Commons, and finding it conducing to the ſecuring of themſelves and the Kingdome, have concurred to take it, and ſuch Members of the Honourable Houſe of Commons, as deſired reſpite for a day or two, have done the like.



A

COPIE OF THE

Commission sent from His

MAJESTIE

TO

The Conspirators of the Citie of *London*, for the raysing an Army of Horse and Foot, and levying of Money, Plate, Ammunition, &c.

WHEREBY

Also power is given to these Commissioners, or any foure of them to execute Martiall law, to kill and slay all those that shall oppose them or all such as are under the Command of his Excellencie the Earle of *Essex*.



LONDON,
Printed for *Richard Best*, 1643.

A

COPIE OF THE

Commission for from His

MAJESTIE

TO

The Conspirators of the Citie of

Londen, for the raysing an Army of Horse and

Foot, and levying of Money, Plate,

Ammunition, &c.

WHEREBY

Alle power is given to thele Commissioners, or

anye foure of them to execute Mayniall law to

kill and flay all thole that shall oppole them

or all such as are under the Command

of his Excellencie the Earle

of Essex.

CHARLES REX,

CHARLES, by the grace of God, King of *England*, *Scotland*, *France*, and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith, &c. To our truſty and well-beloved Sir *Nicholas Criſpe*, Sir *George Stroude*, Sir *Tho. Gardener*, *Knight*; Recorder of *London*, Sir *George Binion*, Knight; Eſquire, *Marmaduke Royden*, Eſquire; *Tho. Broome*, Eſquire, *Peter Paggin*, *Charles Gunnings*, *Robert Abbot*, *Will. White*, *Steven Boulton*, *Robert Alden*, *Edward Foſter*, *Tho. Blinkhorne*, of *London*, Gentlemen; and to all ſuch other perſon or perſons, as according to the true intent and purport of theſe preſents, ſhall bee nominated, and appointed to be Generalls, Collonels, Lievtenant Collonels, Serjeant Majors, or other Officers, or of Our Councell of Warre greeting; Whereas in the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter* and Suburbs thereof, our Borough of Southwarke and County of Middleſex there are raiſed and continued great number of Militarie forces both

Horſe and Foot, who under the command of *Robert* Earle of *Eſſex* as their Generall, and under the conduct of divers others, pretending to derive their Authoritie from the two Houſes of Parliament, have trecherouſly levied Warre, and rebelled againſt their Liege Lord, and many of our Subjects have beene ſeduced by falſe information, by the practice of a few, who have been the contrivers of thoſe miſchievous plots, and have joyned with them, either in perſon, or by ayding of them with men, money, horſes, or other things, and many of our good loyall ſubjects, over-awed by the power of the Rebels, have been forced to contribute to them for the maintenance of this unnaturall War, and others refuſing have been Plundered, and robbed of their eſtates, and ſome committed to ſeverall Priſons, and others barbarouſly uſed contrary the liberty of free-borne men, contrary to the Law of the Land, and all humanity, of which injury and calamity falling upon our good Subjects, wee are very ſenſible, and are deſirous to give reliefe to Our good Subjects by all the beſt meanes Wee can, and to reſiſt the violence and inſolencie of thoſe Rebels, and their adherents, We having no

other

other end, but to preſerve the true Proteſtant Religion, the integrity and puritie thereof, to maintaine the Lawes of the Land, the liberty of perſons, and the propriety of the eſtates of our Subjects, and juſt priviledges of Parliament: Wee have thought fit for our better ſervice, to ſettle a Councell of warre in and about our City of *London*, who may take thoſe things into their ſad conſideration which may conduce beſt to this end, and have ſuch Commanders and Officers ſetled in the places aforeſaid, which may both raiſe, governe, and lead ſuch forces as may be raiſed: We therefore impoſing ſpeciall truſt and confidence in your fidelitie, induſtry, and good diſpoſition, have made choyce to nominate and appoint you to be our Councell of war of the ſaid Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and Suburbs thereof, and of our ſaid County of *Middleſex* and the Borough of *Southwarke* and hereby give authoritie to you, or any foure of you to make choyce of any other, to nominate under the hands and Seale of any foure of you which with your ſelves ſhall make up in all the number of 21 and no more, and wee doe give and grant to you, or any foure of you power

and authority at ſuch a time, and in ſuch place as you ſhall thinke convenient, to aſſemble and meete together, and there to conſult, adviſe, and reſolve, of all ſuch things, and ſuch wayes and meanes, as you or any foure of you ſhall think fitteſt for raiſing of forces, both of horſe & foot, either of the inhabitants of the ſaid Cities, County, or borough, or any of the adiacent counties & places, who wil voluntarily aſſociate themſelves to that purpoſe, thoſe forces to arm, muſter, conduct, order, lead, and governe in the place to that purpoſe appoynted, according to theſe preſents, or any of the Counties adjacent in ſuch manner as you your ſelves or ſuch other able and fitt perſons, as you or any foure of you, ſhall to that purpoſe appoynt according to theſe preſents thinke fitt, and the better to effect this our Service we give and grant to you or any foure of you power and authority under your hands and ſeale, to make choyce of and appoint of ſuch fitt perſons, as you ſhall thinke meete to be Captaines Generalls of thoſe forces thus to be raiſed, and ſuch other perſons as you or any foure of you ſhall in like manner make choyſe of or appoynt to be Collonels Lievtenant Collonells, Sergant Majors,

jors, over those forces in such manner and such places as you shall so apoynt, who by vertue thereof and by vertue of these presents shall have power and authority to doe execution and performe all such things, which to these severall offices of Imployments, according to the law martiall doe belong, and wee doe hereby promise and grant, that withall covenient speed after we shall have notice from you or any 4 of you, under your hands and seale of your nomination doe hereby promise and grant to raise mony for the clothing arming, furnishing and payeing of all such Souldiers as shall be thus Raised, & for the providing of all ammunition and other necessaries for the war, all which mony upon such accounte wee doe for us, Our Heirs, and successors, promise grant and agree, well and truly to pay as soone as wee shall be inabled thereunto, and in the meane time to secure the same to those who for our Service, and by your mediation and industry shall lend and disburse the same, and wee further by these presents doe grant that such Generalls, Collonels, Leivetenant Collonells and other officers so by you nominated as aforesaid, shall have full power and authority by vertue of these presents to lead

lead & govern the ſouldiers under their charge, and with them to fight againſt our enemies and Rebels, and them to ſlay and deſtroy, or them to ſave according to the law Martiall, or courſe of war; For the doing of all which, this ſhall bee to you, them, and all of them, a ſufficient warrant, willing and commanding all other officers and ſouldiers, which by vertue hereof you ſhal retain, to obey, readily to receive and accompliſh your direction & command, and ſummons in all things hereunto appertaining or neceſſary to be done; as alſo all Majors, Sheriffs, iuſtices of peace, Commiſſioners of Array, and all other officers Our loving ſubjects, to to be aiding and aſſiſting to you and all other perſons, that you ſhall appoint under any foure of your hands and ſeale for the advancing of our ſpeciall ſervice, for which this ſhall be to you, and to every one of you a ſufficient warrant. In witneſſe whereof We have cauſed theſe our Letters to be made Patents. Dated at *Oxford* the 16 of *March*, in the eighteenth yeare of Our Raigne.

FINIS.

AN ORDINANCE Of The LORDS and COMMONS Assembled in PARLIAMENT.

That all the Temporall Livings, Dignities, and Ecclesiasticall Promotions belonging unto *William* Lord Arch-bishoppe of *Canterbury*, be forthwith Sequestered by and unto the Parliament, and that he shall be suspended untill he be either convicted or acquitted of high Treason, which he stands now Accused.

And that during the Suspention and Sequestration, his jurisdiction shall be exercised by his Vicar-Generall, and other his inferior Judges and Officers.

Die Sabbathi, 10. Junii, 1643.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, that this Ordinance shall be forthwith Printed and Published.

John Browne Cler. Parliamentorum.

June 13. Printed for John Wright in the Old-Bailey. 1643.

ORDINANCE

OF THE

LORDS and COMMONS

Assembled in PARLIAMENT.



O Ordered by the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, That this Ordinance shall be Forthwith Printed and Published.

John Brown Clerk Parliamentorum.

June 13. Printed for John Wyke in the Old-Bailey. 1643.

AN

ORDINANCE

OF THE

Lords and Commons Assembled in PARLIAMENT.

Die Sabbathi, 10 Iunii, 1643.

WHereas by an Ordinance of the Lords and Commons in this present Parliament, of the 17. of May, 1643. the Arch-bishop of Canterbury is required from time to time untill his Tryall, to collate such fit persons unto any Ecclesiasticall preferment in his Patronage, as shall by both Houses be nominated unto him, and in pursuance of the said Ordinance, another Ordinance of the Lords and

Commons past the 20. of the same moneth, requiring the said Arch-Bishop to collate upon Edward Corbet, Fellow of Merton Colledge in the Universi:y of Oxford, the Rectory of Chartham in the County of Kent, voyd by death of Doctor Bargrave, the last Incumbent; And whereas the said Arch-bishop refuseth obedience to the said Ordinance, It is therefore Ordered, and be it so Ordained, by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, that all the Temporalties of the Arch-bishop of Canterbury, be hereby Sequestred by and unto the Parliament, and William Lord Arch-bishop of Canterbury suspended, ab officio et beneficio, et omni et omnimoda jurisdictione Archi piscopali, untill he be either committed or acquitted of high Treason, for which he stands now accused, and whatsoever Livings, Dignities or Ecclesiasticall Promotions, in the said Arch-bishops Gift or collation, are, or hereafter shall be voyd, shall hencefoorth be

be Instituted and inducted unto by the Arch-bishops Vicar-Generall, or any other having authority in this behalfe, upon the nomination & recommendation of both Houses of Parliament, during the time of the suspension and Sequestration aforesaid; And upon this Ordinance, it is Ordered, and be it so Ordained, by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, That the said Edward Corbet be, and is hereby nominated and recommended, forthwith upon sight hereof, to be Admitted, Instituted, and Inducted, by the Vicar Generall aforesaid, or any other having authority in this behalfe, into the said Rectory of Chartham, ratione suspensionis Domini Guliel mii Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis, et Sequestrationis temporalium Archiepiscopatus in manibus suprem æ Curiæ Parliamenti jam existentium, the same belonging unto their Gift: And it is hereby further Ordained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, that during

ring the Suſpenſion and Sequeſtration aforeſaid, the Juriſdiction of the ſaid Arch-biſhop ſhall be executed and exerciſed by his Vicar-Generall, and other his inferior Judges and Officers, as formerly the ſame hath beene.



Die

Die Martis, 16. Mai, 1643.

WHereas William Lord Arch-bishop of Canterbury, standeth Impeached in this present Parliament for high Treason, and for divers other great offences and misdemeanors, and by reason of many great and weighty businesses he cannot yet be brought to tryall for the said offences and misdemeanours, and he in respect of his said Archbishopwick of Canterbury hath power to give and Collate fit Clerks, divers Parsonages, Vicaridges, Prebends, and other Ecclesiasticall promotions and preferments, and if any of them should become voyd, and he left to preferre whom he please to the same, the same may prove very inconvenient, he bestowing them upon unfit and unworthy persons; Be it therefore Ordered and Ordained, by the Lords and Commons in this present Parliament, that in case any of the foresaid Parsonages, Vicaridges, Prebends, or other Ecclesiasticall promotions or preferments now be, or shall hereafter and before the tryall of the said Lord Arch-bishop become voyd, that the said Lord Arch-bishop of Canterbury shall forbeare to present or Collate any person or persons thereunto, without the leave & Order of both Houses of Parliament: And it is further Ordered and Ordained, that the said Lord Arch-

bishop

bishop shall from time to time untill his said tryal present and Collate such fit person or persons, to every such Parsonage, Vicaridge, Prebend, and other Ecclesiastical preferment as aforesaid which now are, or hereafter before his said tryall shall become voyd, as by both Houses of Parliament shall be nominated and appointed. And it is further Ordered by the said Lords and Commons in Parliament, that all Archdeacons, Registers, and other Officers, Ministers, and persons whatsoever, shall forbeare to give or make any Admission, Institution, Collation, or Induction, of any person or persons whatsoever which by the said Archbishop shall be presented, in or to any such Parsonage, Vicaridge, Prebend, or other Ecclesiatical preferment, other then such person and persons as shal be nomtnated and appointed by both Houses of Parliament as aforesaid. And it is lastly Ordered, that the said Lord Archbishop, and the Churchwardens of every Parish and other Officers of the Church, where any Parsonage, Vicaridge, Prebend, or other Ecclesiasticall promotions or preferments, in the Donation or gift of the said Archbishop is, shall within two moneths after the respective avoydance thereof, give notice of such avoydances to the Lord Speaker of the House of Peers for the time being.

FINIS.



Will and Law, Reason and Religion, Treason and Rebellion, Peace and War, Payments and Punishments, People and Parliament, are words of wonder to Weake and Wise Men, and by them Malignants deceive the multitude.

THe *Will of the King*, and *the knowne Lawes of the Kingdome*, are the Arguments of Malignants to deceive the people that know neither, for Divines deale with the will of the King as the false Prophets did with his command, *Hosea* 5. 11. The Prisoner for truth askes the King why he is wronged, and where his Preachers are? *Ier.* 37. 19. and he tells him the *men of his peace deceived him*, Jer. 38 22 and tastened him in an ill way, turning him backe from good Counsell. His Majestie is perswaded all the Divines of the Kingdome are of his mind, and his affections are on them that favour him in his error, manifest to all that follow not words but truth. Where have Divines one text that a people are bound to obey his will that is bound to obey the law? *Deut.* 17. 20. and the knowledge of it is not in him, but the Judges of the Kingdome, whose judgement is to be obeyed, *ver.* 11. *All the people shall heare and feare, and doe no more presumptuously, ver.* 13. The will of the King is warrant for no man, nor the Law knowne without his Judges, not his sworne Judges of his owne choosing, but the unsworne Judges chosen by all the Kingdome, who are more trusted without an oath, then the King and his Counsell by their Oaths: for the King sweares to his Kingdome, and his Counsellors to him to be faithfull, and are found faulty by flatterie, falshood, feare, favour, or some fancy of their owne. God is willing to take his oath that his Heires may have strong consolation, *Heb.* 6. 17. 18. But Kings and Counsellors are bound to sweare, because they swerve most, and their clients credit them no more then they may have remedy and right against them by such Judges as they dare trust without an Oath. We never understood the Kings Oath and Office till now, and the *Parliament* hath soundly seeled the Kingdom in bonn, and proved not onely their Truth, but truth against most Malignant and malicious Instruments between the King and them, to the Kingdomes desolation. How dare private persons Print under the Kings name palpable lies by additions & detractions from the Kings Oaths and tell the Parliament in these words, *You have not dealt faithfully in the making use of a false Record, when yet might as well have set forth the forme of the Kings oath in English, even of that very oath which his Majesty took at his Coronation, which is said to be found in the Records of the Exchequer.* Reports to the King are the cause of these contentions, and what shall they deserve that deceive him to destroy his faithfull Councell, and contradict them in manifest truths. As first to charge them not to deale faithfully, where never Parliament was more faithfull to look out all Records to reduce their Soveraigne from seducers, as in this very thing, they have set down all the Records of the Kingdome in French, Latine and English, and not one of them agrees with the words of the accusation for his Majestie to take an Oath in English be-

June 13 1643 A ough.

ought not to have taken, and the Record mentioned, cannot be found, and where it is found will shame some in their graves: and though Pope *Vigilius* said in excuse of *Theodorus* of *Mopsvestia* being dead, *nulli licere de mortuorum judicare personis*, it is lawfull to *condemne none after their death*, yet a generall Councell did it, and accursed the Hereticke, and all his living defenders. *Lambeth* is the lying Record, and yet it hath the truth in those *memorialls*, for a perpetuall reproach to Bishops to relieve their tyranny, have taught the King to dishonour his Oath by their odious corruption of it, and we are happy that we have seen it to satisfie all how the King is deluded, and what little trust we are to give unto them that have abused his name, and we hope he will never own their papers, when he sees how they Print lyes, *Take away the wicked from his Throne, and it shall be established in righteousnesse*.

From the unjust charge, I come to the Records, and they all agree, that the Oath of the King binds him to make *new lawes*, and translate the word *elegerit* in the future tense, and have not one word of Bishops. The Oath makes the King a keeper, no commander of our Lawes. A Doer, no deteiner of their execution, A granter, no denyer of them upon just and reasonable Bills. An Adder of just things, as often as his people in Parliament shall petition for them. But who dare contrary to Parliament impose an Oath upon the king, it never allowed? Expunge the principall verbe, and put in another to make him a tyrant, or such a gracious Lord, as his people must praise him for whatsoever he doth. The People shall have their Lawes, but not choose them. Have them, that is, such as the *King* will, not such as they have a will to choose, for what *King* can indure to have Laws and Customes crosse to his will, and shall vulgars vilifie Royall Authority. These be two words at the *Kings* Coronation that cut the throates of Malignants, and I marvell the Arch-prelate should passe his progresse upon the Scaffold to all the foure sides, and say to the people, *will you consent to have him your King that hath taken his Oath to your lawes* made by you, or at any time to be made as need requires? And they all with one accord, agree as they have good cause, that he that does so shal be their Liege Lord, & they will be his Liege People. Is not the king by his Oath bound to his Parliament? What meanes *concedis* and *promittis*, doe you grant and promise? *Adjiciantur*, let just things be added at all times, when necessity calls for them, and therefore a *Writ* is requisite to doe the Office of a king, as the Oath is taken, and so much is signified in it, *consideratis negotiorum arduitate, et imminentibus periculis*, we charge you considering the difficulties and dangers of the Kingdome to be present with us in *Parliament* to provide for such things with us, as justly are required, and to depart, *re infecta*, nothing done, and say they that will not depart are deprived of their power, and yet not dissolved, is a dissolute designe of desperate Engineers to blow up the *Parliament* with *Gun-powder*, as secretly as ever those Malignants did that were Male contents, that they could not compasse their Religion without conspiracy. Such is the Law that the king may not absent himselfe without sickneſse, the hand of God, and the Parliament can excuse upon no other terme, and the persons are discharged of their attendance to the King, and may depart without punishment, and so the Malignants would have it, and it is their best excuse that are gone with the King: but the Kingdome cannot be so gulled and forsaken, the Parliament hath provided for

that

that mischiefe, and hath given leave to none to depart, because the King will not come. Say not the *Parliament* is ungratefull to him for his *diu of Continuance*, as Malignants make ignorants to speake most shamefully, what hath the King trusted them with his own prerogative, & will they wrong him in a prison? Is no place but *London* fit for a meeting? must his Majestie waite upon them where hee cannot bee quiet for tumults? *Dicitis die et loco* are his owne words, and bind they not him and them to day and place? it's true the person of the King may be sustained by a Deputy, but to remove both, and say he is driven away, and will trust none to be in his place, sheweth how ill he is pleased to continue his great favour and grant of his Prerogative; and indeed hee hath granted no more then is necessary, both for calling and continuing Parliaments, and we shall have little joy of either if this be the proceeding to make a vertue of necessity, and compell the *Lords* and *Commons* to undoe themselves in a burden unsupportable. Firſt, in the departure of the King against Law. Secondly, of the Commons against their Trust.

Thirdly, of the Lords to wait upon the King when the whole Kingdomes wants them, and if none act, the businesse of so high concernments we all perish, and who are the causes of perdition, all that are not perverted with a Malignant *spirit* may see it. His Majesty would have thanks for Acts of Grace, and the *Parliament* and People would be glad it might be so: but now it were well his Oath and Office might pleasure his Subjects. We have said the *Records* are sad Monuments of a deceived King, not knowing his faithfull friends, from his false flatterers. Who gave him his Oath at his Coronation, if he were alive deserved to die for it, and they that urge it are guilty of Treachery. Firſt, to charge the *Lords* and *Commons* as unfaithfull. Secondly, to use false Records. Thirdly, to dissemble the true forme of the Kings Oath. Fourthly, solemnly taken at his Coronation *coram Cunctis*, so are the words, and what all know, the Parliament should ignorantly and wilfully neglect. Fiftly, should not mention the pardon and protection of the Bishops, and the whole Admonition they made him say *verbatim*, to make sure he should bee their friend, whosoever should be their Foes, and most justly they are hated of the Parliament for the Oath of the King to make him sweare against Law, and lately in their Synode to make another to bind all men that their Hierarchy in the highest degree should never be demolished, which most justly suffers, seeing by forgery they would support it. Let the Oath be examined by all Presidents, even that when Religion altered, and the Oath was taken by *Edward the first*, and since whose time the Oath of Supremacy is lawfull, which in his Fathers time was unlawfull, and yet the Oath is the same: but *Priests* and *Preachers*, Malignants to *Parliament*, would be Benignants to Kings, and what moves them to be so wittie? *King Henry* cast the Pope out of his Kingdome, and his Sonne his Religion, of which the King being, no Catholick may bee the head: but no Catholick King can be the head of his owne Kingdome, except he grant it to the Pope, whose *two hornes* must rule the *ten*, in all Kingdomes. *Rev.* 13.11,12. Martyrs dyed for Religion in the Reigne of *Henry the eight*, but need not so to do in the dayes of his Sonne. What depth of Doctrine is this, and how doe Divines defend it? Heare and wonder at the wisdome. The Pope must command Catholique Kings as their Catholique Father: but Heretick's are Bastards, and in

in a body none of his, and such a King is supreme of such a body, and Papists will sweare it, and themselves his Subjects, with a reservation of their Religion, as Christians did under Pagans, and Papists may doe under Protestants, holding their Bishop their Head, and their hearts to obey him; and Princes have meane Subjects of such Monsters, yet better than Sectaries that will not serve them without the *Parliament*. They will obey the will of the King, not legall, but naturall, not the King in his Courts, but the man in his infirmitie. They tell him of his will, and knowne Lawes, and of both they will be his best Judges; and they say further, the King may choose him, whether he will admit of any Counsell at all or no, in the disposing of our Lives, Lands, and Liberties, for they print his mind thus, *I am not bound to renounce my owne understanding, or conviction, my owne Conscience for my Counsellors whatsoever.* It's true, no man is to determine against the light of Nature and Faith, or the evidence of fact: but what is this to a King or publique Person, that is bound to execute judgement by others, and can himselfe doe no wrong: but if hee thus resolve his Kingdome, and will be the sole competent judge, and see his owne power performe his owne will, they have quite put him out of his way: for he renounceth his owne judgement that confesseth himselfe ignorant of the Law, and yet every man will be the Kings Lawyer against the *Parliament*, and passe sentence upon it to wrong both King and Kingdome, from which both receive their right, and have no right against it. But a malitious mind here fixeth a sharpe fang and bloudy bite. The *Parliament* hath no judgement to be followed, but when all the *Orders* consent. The *King* will not, and therefore I will not. The *Lords* and *Commons* will not, and so also I am free, and hee is the *Neuter*, neither fish, nor flesh, nor good red Herring. He will doe nothing, and yet hee doth the worst, for of all men hee is most perjured in the Oath of *Supremacy* and *Allegeance*, for he speakes parables of the higer Powers. He sweares to obey them, and because the Persons dissent the *Parliament* is nothing, and a Court of the greatest Justice must be contemned, because the man that is called a *King* will not consent, when the *King* hath consented in a *Writ* to call a *Parliament*, and in an *Act* to continue it, and because he will not come at it the *Neuter* will doe nothing, and so his plea may be to obey neither *King* nor Councell, because they goe not after his minde, and so for disobedience may justly be punished by both; and I shall never pity him, as the most peevish person in the Kingdome, and yet the cleerest in his notion for his refractory claime. Lay the other with him, and see how they help themselves. The Malignant Papists and Protestants are for the *King*, for both of them have a Pope in their belly, ready to burst with envie to *Round-heads*, and they handle them thus. Shall the *King* bee curbed in *Parliament* to satisfie them? Hypocrites, and a faction of Schismaticall Malignant, and ambitious persons, appeale to the people, and tell them of their proceedings, and publish how well they would in *Parliament* discharge their trust, if they were rid of Bishops, Baron, Burgesses and Knights, that countermand them, and the *King* on their side sets both Houses at nought, and will they suffer it? It's well we may let the sides, and setting reproaches aside, we shall teach them by demonstration to doe nothing. All they can say is the *King* is on their side, and they doe his will, and that's the knowne law. Grant the *King* a *Legall* will, who shall de-

clare

clare it? the *King* himselfe? he denies it to be in his power, for as it is above him in the Art, so it is below him in the practise and against him in the Law. No man is borne with the *Principles* of any Art, they are knowne by the Study and industry of an Artist, and in this point we beleeve the *Lawyer*, and yet his judgement is no warrant for our right, no nor that of any *Judge* or *Iury*. A writ of errour may lie against us, and the best judgement in the Kingdome be reversed by the *Parliament*, and all Questions of doubts in Law, and complaints of injuries against the Subjects by any be resolved, and redressed. *Le Roy veut*, the *King* will have it so, or deny it is no plea: you have a pleasing fallacy to put off the truth, but it matters you, and tells you the *Kings* will is onely personall in a new Law, not to make it, but as in *Daniel* it is said of *Darius*, *signe the Writing*, so in Parliament *passe the Bill*: but to passe judgement, *Le Roy veut*, needs not, nay, if he will use it the Parliament may proceed without it. Malignants you are out in your Law, neither Pope nor pardon will help you if the Parliament passe sentence against you. Papists, you hold the King above his Councell, you said not so in the Councell of *Basill*, for there to bring downe your *Pope*, you tell him Kingdomes have Councells that no person may wrong them. Your *Latrant* Conventicle was of a later Edition, and your *Pope* came great, when Princes were forced to feare him, and since his feare was over, and Kings cast him off, you contrary to all ages erre on the other hand, and hold up the King, that his Councell may not curbe you, and say that you never said, that the secular power in one person is not onely above all persons, but all powers, even that power in which the *King* is but one, and contrary to reason you make one greater than three, and a part or member to be more then the whole, and wherein it hath personally nothing to do, may doe what it list, saving your Catholicke Religion which you reserve to your *Pope*, and professours which are Subjects no further than a forraine Prince will allow it, for as the *Pope* is Christs Vicar with *two horns*, so he is one of the *ten with Crownes*, *Rev.* 13. 1. 11. and you dally with the King, for his Sheep-hooke and Scepter sweyes your hearts whiles you hate the *Parliament*, and to practise it, professe you love the *King*, which if he fetch the *Pope* out of you, he shall be no better with you then his Councell; and the other Malignants are no better, for they care no further for the *King* than hee favours them against the *Parliament*, and that makes them villifie the judgement thereof. To declare Law is above the reach of the *King*, to practise it below him, and to bee a Judge against his Oath, for there is no person that may judge another, but if he doe him wrong may be judged of others and we have trusted none to judge all wrongs but the *two Houses*, and if the *King* will hinder us of that, wee have no remedy of our right when great ones wrong us, and the *King* to be amongst them, and carry the blame, is not the minde of the *Parliament*, but the power they have is, that Malignants may not have their wills, and say it is the will of the *King* against *both Houses*, or *known Lawes*, that they will not approve; and to returne to the Oath of *King Edward*, the Lord Protector, and the Co-executors corrected the Oath in Ceremonies, and altered some as superstitious, but of the substance they alter nothing, and set it forth thus: *Doe you grant to make no new Lawes, but such as shall be to the honour and Glory of God, and to the good of the Common-wealth, and that the Lawes shall be made by the consent of your people, as hath*

been accustomed. A cleare conviction of the errour now in question, that the *King* by his Oath is bound to make no new Lawes, and that without the consent of his people in *Parliament*, he may rule by what knowne Lawes he pleaseth, and his will must be obeyed against both Houses, and that they are no Judges of his Actions, that God alone hath chosen him, and his Government is at his owne pleasure, and so much will, and Law must import unto us, if *Malignants* can master the multitude. For our two next words of wonder, they are *Reason* and *Religion*, which every man would make follow his owne fancy, and of these two the Malignants make much adoe to censure Schismaticks, and in them lash the *Parliament*, and are now to be lashed with their owne words by that which is written of an *Eldership* in all Ages, the rule of all Nations for Religion and policy. God in the old Testament left his people to the *Elders*, *Numb.* 11. 16. and so in the new, *Rev.* 4 4. A Senate is the greatest Lordship or Dominion in any Kingdome, and the Emperours were never admitted by the Senate of *Rome* to be above it, for after the *Romanes* had rejected Kings for Tyrants, they never meant that Emperours should be above their Senate in Tyranny, and it is noted for a judgement that they got it by the Sword, *Rev.* 6. 4. the judgement is called the *red Horse*, and it began with *Troian*, and I pray God that *Omen* be not ours at *Edge-Hill*, the valley whereof is called *the Valley of the red Horse*, which I pray God may never put downe the *Parliament*; and for a Senate heare a Heathen, *apud Lacedemonios qui amplissimum magistratum gerunt, ut sunt, sic etiam appellantur Senes*, Eldermen are the most ample Magistracy. *Ratio & prudentia nisi essent in senibus, non summum concilium majores vestri appellassent Senatum*, if reason and prudence were not in our Elders, some Ancients would never have named the highest Councell a Senate; and surely Reason and Religion would for Authority next that which is Divine, referre us to a *Secular Senate* or *sacred Synod*, and let not the Divines storme that have lost their Authority by false Doctrine, for they exalt the King and themselves so high, as if they were the onely *higher powers* to be trusted in, and make the *Parliament* a meere Faction, and yet the truth is, though like the *Senate of Rome* they create neither Diety nor Divinity, yet God hath so farre honoured them in the *recognition* and *reception*, that hee neither obtrudes Doctrine nor Discipline upon any Kingdome without the free consent of the *great counsells* thereof. The primitive Christians lived quietly with the Pagans, and suffered wrongs, did none, and their Doctours taught them, their Lords Kingdome was not of this world, but in it, and when the Church was received into the protection of Princes, it was ruled by them, and knew Subjection to humane Lawes, and their makers, and therefore meek ones mind not great things, if they may be granted the truth of their Religion, they leave the externall reason to their Rulers, and how they will with their Ordinances admit them into common society with the Kingdome. If they will come into it with the rabble of Sectaries, Chancellours Registers, Clerks, Advocates, Proctours, Promotours, &c that huge Host reckoned up by the Parliament, it may seare *Antichrist inexercitu Sacerdotum preparato*. If those they Malignants call Round heads, and we *Papists* and popishly affected, will not submit to the *Parliament*, for a supreme Senate, and a Synod, as a Soveraigne remedy of our dangerous divisions, I shall conclude of them as *Hooker* does in his preface to his policy, having pleaded

all

all he could for a conclusion of uncharitable contentions, if neither *Parliaments* after *Deut.* 17. 8. nor Councell, as *Act.* 15. will give satisfaction to our factions, I must say of their Authors, as the Apostle does of the most desperate Sinners, *the way of peace they have not known*, and so I come to the two next words of *Treason* and *Rebellion*.

The Malignants amaze us with *Treason* and *Rebellion*, imputing them to the *Actors* and not to the *Authors*, the instruments, and to such the Parliament set on work, and yet their wisdom is to eate their words, they mean not the two Houses that own the *Militia*, and make it their Ordinance, which the King saies he is sure is void in law, and to know that outreacheth the person of any one man. The request of both Houses is so reasonable as their desire was no more but this, that the Persons his Majestie meant to trust might bee approved by both Houses, without whose consent the personall Prerogatives of the King concerning the Kingdome can be transferred to none; for the Officers of the Kingdome are not in the Kings disposé, as those officers we call his personall Officers. It's a maxime in the law that nothing is *forfeitable* that is not *grantable*, or *grantable* that is not *forfeitable*. The King cannot grant his Crowne from his owne person, or the right Heire, and if he doe it, it is void in law, and the same reason is of all his prerogatives, as for example. *a grant of power to pardon fellons by the King to another is not good, for that it is a prerogative annexed to the Crown, and cannot be severed from it*, and so of the *Militia*, he cannot grant it from himself, no more can he the *calling* of a Parliament, or the *dissolving* of it. Hereupon the acutest Lawyers dispute by what right hee hath passed more to this Parliament then ever any Parliament had? and they answer all rights being in Parliament, such grants are only lawfull by the *three Orders*, and therefore the *Militia* is not so in the person of the King: but both Houses have power to passe it with him to such as the whole Kingdom may trust in, who by it are trusted also with the care of the whole, and therefore his Majesty was not well advised to deny so reasonable a request, in which both Houses discharged their duties, and that his Majestie would not admit of it, unlesse he might be sole judge, *both of the time when, the cause why, and the manner how that power should be exercised*. Thus if they had granted from their interest with him they had wronged the whole Kingdome; and his denyall of it, and raising a *Commission of Array* is argument enough to the Parliament to ordaine against it, and howsoever whatsoever is not *grantable* by the King is not *forfeitable* by him, yet as all Offices are matters of trust, they are so farre forfeitable, as they may wrong that trust, and the maxime of the Law is good against all Malignants, that *quod nostrum est a nobis, sine nostro consensu, facto vel defectu nostri, amitti, vel in alios transferri non potest*. A man by his own consent may part with his own right, and assume for Malignants to promise money to the Parliament, and pay it as a punishment & I must adde further if any will not use what he hath for common good, they that have the care of it may command it, and if they act ought against the common-wealth, the Parliament hath power to punish such facts, and the King no doubt all these three waies peccant in his trust, or willing to yeild it may have both Houses use it. He hath consented they shall sit to remedy evills. His omission of *Ireland* hath translated that care to them, and his Commission of so great an evill in *England* as to arme against both Houses and his Subjects, ha h referred his charge to them.

Peace and *Warre* have their perfect periods in Parliament. The safety of the Souldier that follow̃es the King in his Wars, is not his own *Edict*, but the *Verdict* of his Wisemen, which made *Henry* the seventh considering his Subjects in perplexitie for what

[illegible] and himselfe, to secure all by a Statute of his sage and grave Councell (which calls cleares the point of Treason for the truth of it) and as a wise King apprehending the cause of K. [illegible] his predecessour, by chance of warre might be his owne, he at once to satisfie all sides that served in warres, by waiving on the person of the King, procures the *Statute* now pleaded to preserve the Kings Cavaliers from the Parliament. A strange construction to shut out their judgement, and make the Act hold against it selfe, and that the king should be sole Judge of Treason, when the Wisdome of him from whom he is lineally descended, and who put an happy end to *civill warres* by his wise Counsell, held it his onely happinesse to have his Crowne made firme unto him by no better authority then this Parliament; for suppose the *Duke of Yorke* had set up his Title to have continued the civill Warre, where had the Souldiers any shelter or shadow to follow him without treason, if the crown had not thus been determined and ended, and shall it be renewed again with them that doubt not of his Majesties Title, and will he try to hold by His cavaliers without his two Houses?

Take heed of this gap, for the sword will prove no good Title against the Parliament, in whom the trust of the Kingdome is to preserve it, and if the King will perish, let him ponder the Cause, and who may wipe off the blood from their owne Records, and lay it upon them that are Traitors both to King and Kingdome. Payments *and* punishments *passe in Parliament, and the people have prayed they may be so used, and now they smart by the hand of their helpe, and why I pray you is it so, but by their owne fault that will not pay without the King, who when he by worse Councell commanded them to pay they groaned, and still grieve they must pay o. that they had a Parliament might then cost nothing. This is the dearest they ever met withall, and wish it were ended; and the Cavaliers had all; and yet when they are plundered, pray and repent, would God we had beene wise to hold to the Parliament, if they will put armes into their hands, they will now help themselves, and we may fear it will be so, when King and Kingdome have lost all authority and power in Parliament; then catch that catch can, and an Anarchie will swallow up all, and every man will do what he list. Adde to the Conclusion in the two last Words, people and Parliament associated the Malignants mischiefe. The Law is if the King associate with the Commons, and the Lords will not come, the Parliament is good without them by the writ to prevent imminent danger, and I aske but the question, the King calls both Houses and forsakes them, may not the Lords and Commons provide for the peoples safety? The rule is without exception, non solum conveniens sed necessarium, ut salus populi, sit suprema lex. Take away the subject and all that we in it suffer. The Prerogative of the King is preserved in the common good.* Pereant potius privilegia, quam pereat regnum. *The Iudges in the grants of men are not for words, but say,* res magis valeat, quam pereat, *and so I conclude,* Respublica magis valeat et floreat, quam pereat et destruatur, *let Kingdomes stand and flourish, and fancies fade, and so an end.*

FINIS.



A TRUE

DISCOVERIE

Of the late intended

PLOT

To ruine the Citie of London and the *PARLIAMENT:*

As it was informed by Mr. *Pym*, young Sir *Henry Vane*, Mr. *Solicitor*, and *Mr. Glyn*, Recorder of London.

With the names of the Conspirators, and how the said plot should have been executed: As also whom they had appointed to be Generall of those Forces which they should have raised to effect their intended mischief

Together with the names of two Lords who were committed on Munday last, one to the custody of the Lord Maior, the other to Sheriffe Anderton, for concealing and not revealing the said Plot.

London printed for *J. R.* 1643.

A TRUE

DISCOVERIE

Of the late intended

PLOT

To ruine the Citie of London and the

PARLIAMENT:

As it was informed by Mr. Pym, young Sir Henry
Vane, Mr. Selden, and others, of the
Recorder of London.

With the names of those Conspirators, and how the
said plot should be executed: As also
whom they had appointed to be Generall
of the Forces with which they should
have raised to effect their
intended mischief.

Together with the manner of their Examinations and
Tuesday last, over the Scaffold of the Lord Mayor, the
other to Sherriffe Andrews, for concealing the
the said Plot.

London printed for J. R. 1643.

AFter the first sitting the house of Commons desired a conference with the Lords, at which they made a full discovery to the Lords of this horrid conspiracie, as it was informed the Commons the day before, upon the severall examinations or confessions of such of the chiefe conspirators as are now in hold, which conference was manned by the Committee of the Commons that tooke the said examinations, viz. Mr. *Pym*, young Sir *Henry Vane*, Mr. Solleiter, and Mr. *Glyn* Recorder of London. The substance of the conference was partly informed in the Passages on Thursday last: but in respect there were divers passages of moment then omitted, the Discovery being a matter of that consequence, the certaine knowledge of the severall particulars, and that punctuall discovery of the designe, must needs bee of great satisfaction to the whole Kingdome, I shall then briefly revise what was then informed, and insert some other passages of note concerning it, not then specified, and of certain truth, but somewhat rudely placed, and out of method. At the beginning of the conference Mr. *Pym* made an excellent speech to the Lords in opening the conspiracie, and in briefe ran over the substance of the severall depositions and examinations read, by which it doth appeare, that however the Malignants make a light shew of the discovery, and would perswade the people there is nothing in it, it is certainly the most absolute discovery of the greatest and most dangerous plot hath been revealed since the Parliament, and scarce to bee parralelled in any former treacheries against this King some, and plotted with the closest conveyance was ever invented. The chiefe actors discovered in this plot, are, Mr. *Waller*, a Member of the House of Commons, M. *Tomkins* his

 brother

brother in law, ſometime Clerk of the Councell to the Q.
Mr. *Challener*, Mr. *VVhite*, Mr. *King*, Mr. *Ludlow*, Mr. *Abbot*, Mr.
Blinkard, Mr. *Norton*, Mr. *VVilliams*, Mr. *Hampden*, that
brought the laſt meſſage from the King, and Mr. *Haſſel*, a meſ-
ſenger to the King. The originall of this conſpiracy was firſt
grounded upon the croſſe petition of the City for peace, which
was framed by Mr. *Broome* the Lawyer, whereby the chiefe
plotters contrived to draw a great part of the City into diſlike
of the Parl. being diſſipated out of the aſhes, of that they revi-
ved this treachery, and took occaſion next to perſwade the Ci-
tizens of the illegality of the 20. part, and weekly Aſſeſſments
to take part with them. At firſt the contrivement of this plot
was acted only by a Committee of 7. about Chriſtmas laſt,
wherof the chiefe of them are before named, and they received
advice and direction from time to time, from Mr. *Waller* and
Tomkins, the main engines of the deſigne. Theſe took an oath
of Secreſie, not to diſcover any thing in hand: and beſides at an
other oath, that none of them ſhould diſcover or treat of any
thing concerning the plot, not to above two other men though
of the ſame faction, by which meanes they conceived, if a diſ-
covery ſhould happen, it ſhould not goe farre. In briefe, the
conſultation was, how they might (as they pretended) free
themſelves of the illegall Taxations that was upon them,
which they conceived could bee no wayes done but by taking
up Armes againſt the Parliament, the manner of it, and how
to ingage a conſiderable part of the Citie to joyne with
them, was next to bee thought on: And to that purpoſe they
had their Agents to diſcover the ſtate of things in all parts of
the Kingdome, the better to diſcerne which wayes to ſtirre
their courſe for the Parliament affaires, they had conſtant
information from Maſter *VValler* and Maſter *Tomkins*. At
Court they had the Lord *Falkland*, to whom they ſent to ac-
quaint the King with their deſignes, and had ſecret anſwers by

letters from thence daily, especially by such messengers as came from Oxford with any message to the Parliament.

And after the treaty was broken off at Oxford, they went on roundly with their designes, being much encouraged thereunto by Master *Waller*, who from time to time told them, there were divers members of both Houses, would joyn with them in it: And that he was onely an Agent from some Lords, (but would never name any particular) to put the matter forwards, which gave such encouragement to the malignant Citizens, that they were confident to raise twenty thousand men in and about London. And at last a warrant was sent from Oxford to Mr. *Challenor*, under the Kings own hand, dated at Oxford May 3. to levy moneyes upon subscription, to assist the work. And since that, a Commission under the Kings hand and broad seal, was sent from Oxford by the private conveyance of the Lady *Aubrey*, for which she is now also put in safe custody, directed to 17 of the said conspirators, Sir *Nicolas Crisp*, Capt. *Royden*, Capt. *Foster*, and some others to assemble themselves in a Councell of war (which councell were not to exceed above twelve persons) to consult of levying forces under pretence to bring the City into obedience to the Kings commands, and to suppresse all forces raised by authority of Parliament; and they had likewise power to appoint a Generall of the said Forces, Colonels, Captaines, and all other Officers, &c. Upon which Commission they had sundry consultations, and that they had thought of severall Lords to be Generall, still urging Mr. *Waller* to discover by name what Lords would joyne with them, but it would not be, the excuse being that Mr. *Waller* had taken an oath of secresie, not to discover them till the time of action. At last, the only man fixed upon for Generall, was the Earle of Bath, and Sir *Edw. Pollard*, once a member of the house of Commons, but expelled, and lies under a heavie accusation for having a hand in the designe, to bring up the Northern army against the Parl. hee was often treated

migh

treated withall about this designe, & conceived to be a fit man to have a chiefe command of the forces; then was severall men appointed to take a list of the severall Parishes about London of such persons as would joyne with them; and such as would not; which lists were perfected and brought to Mr. *Waller*, and the names of all the Parishioners of note marked under three distinctions, viz. Cavaliers, Round-heads & Neuters, the right, the perverse, and sober party: or thus, such as were for the King, such for the Parliament, and such as were of the milder sort betwixt both, of which sort they termed themselves; they also consulted how they should discover themselves to their friends, and make their treachery carry the better glosse and shew to the world, which was thus to be effected, a declaration was drawne up by Mr. *Waller*, setting forth the cause of their taking up armes, that it was in pursuance of their late protestation, to maintaine the true reformed Protestant Religion against all Papists and Sectaries, the Lawes of the Land, Priviledges of Parliament, and Liberty of the Subject, to oppose all illegall Taxations, Assessments, and the like; which Declaration went in this stile:

We the Lords, Knights, Gent. Citizens, Burgesses, and Commons of England do declare the cause of our taking up armes to be thus and thus, and this Declaration was to be distributed to their friends, and the same night they intended to set upon all the Posts about London, they also consulted of the time when they should rise (of which notice was to be sent to *Oxford* of the day and hour) but they not fully concluded of it, though by some it was moved to prepare themselves on the Fast day, and rise that night, upon their rising they intended first to seize upon the Magazine in London, then upon the Outworkes for the more easie gaining whereof, they had consultation to worke Collonel *Moor* to their designe, but never as yet broke the matter to him, and would have the rising such a night where most part of the Trained Bands have kept the Courts of

guard

gard should be their friends and the K. was to have notice with a 3000 men to be within 3 miles of London, and upon hearing of a Watch word which was to be given him, viz. *The East-Indies ship is in the Downs*, he was to enter the workes, the L. Major and all the Committee of the Militia of London were to be apprehended, and some Members of both Houses, viz. The L. S. of L. *Wharton* Mr. *Pym*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Col. *Hampden* & Col. *Strod* by name, all that opposed them should be cut off, and their friends to be known by white tape or ribbon, and because the Citizens were not so well skilled in cutting of throats as at Oxford, it was plotted there, there should come a bloody Regiment of 1000 desperate rogues from Oxford, who by stelth at several times should get into the City, and these to be imployed in cutting of the throats of the chief Round heads, these being within this town, judges about 14 suspicious fellowes were taken about the City, who confessed they came from Oxford upon such a design, some Quæres were further made by Mr. *Prynne* concerning this businesse which he said he had from some of the Lords which I refer to this effect. 1. What number of men upon the rising would be armed, to which upon consultation answere was returned a third part, and two third parts with Halberds and clubs, and the rest to be armed with the magazine. 2. Quære, where the Magazine lay, answere at Aldermen *Folks*, Guild-hall and *London-House*. 3. Quære where they should keepe their Randevouz, Answer at the severall places where the magazin lay and other parts of the City, the severall devisions to have severall colours. 4. quære, what colours they should then have, answere not agreed on, some would have white sheet, and others would have white tape and other ribbon. 5 quære, what place for retreate upon occasion, Answere not agreed on fully, but Black-heath and Hoursloe heath was nominated. 6. quære how strong their party was in the Citie, answere in the Gity 3 for one against them, but in the out parts 2 for one for them. 7 quære whether the Tower of Loudon

migh

might be gained, Answere left doubtfull to be further enquired into. Besides these *Quares* there was some Latine notes of Mr. *Walters* and Mr. *Tomkins* read at the conference very observable concerning the designe, one was a note of instructions to Mr. *Hazall* the Messenger to informe the L. *Faulkland* at Oxford of some strange designes of the Parl. &c. by which any man may see how the Parl. is grosly abused by many untruths sent abroad, and by the Members of their owne house of Oxford to be whispered in the Kings Eare, the more to aggravate his displeasure against the Parl. and doubtles by this and the like Intelligence the many wonders never hard of before from the Parl. and City published by *Mercurius Aulicus* comes to Oxford Mr. *Hazall* by his instructions was to tell the L. *Faulkland* that the Commons had voted a new Seale, and that made way for a further designe. But the Lords for present dissented. That the Queen was voted a Traitor, and next of all they would goe about to depose the King, that the Citizens had revised the Remonstrance, so often committed, recommitted, and cast off against the King negative voye in Parl, and that it is now likely to passe. That the King shalbe summoned to appeare in Parl. by a certaine day, and if he came not, the Prince of Wales should be likewise summoned and upon his default the Duke of Yorke, and if none apeared the Duke of Glocester should be Crowned King. Oh most impudent falshood! No wonder the breach is so wide betwixt his Majestie and the Parl. and so little hopes of Peace when the pretended Peace seekers forge such untruths of the proceedings of Parl.

Had I not forgot I should have told you of the cunning devises Mr. Tomkins lately drew in this plot about 1500 men of St Andrewes parish Holborne, by bringing into that Parish an Irish Bishop to be Lecturer, and upon pretence of gathering money for him (who made a party there for Bishops) they had meetings daily at Tomkins house about this plott.

On Munday last upon further examination of this mischevious plot it was discovered, that it had been reveled unto the L. Conoway, and the Earle of Newport, whereupon the House taking into consideration they were committed till further examination, the one to the custody of the L. Major, the other to Shriffe Adderley.





Numb. 44.

SPECIALL

PASSAGES

And certain Informations from severall places, Collected for the use of all that desire to be truely Informed.

From *Tuesday* the 6. of *June*, to *Tuesday* the 13. of *June*. 1643.

COllonel *Crumwell* having faced *Newarke* and finding that they in the Towne were as numerous as himselfe, went back to *Nottingham* and waits an additionall power which is comming from *Coventrey* and other parts, those of *Coventrey* are commanded by Collonel *Purfrey* and Collonell *Bossmell*, they are about 1000. horse and foote.

Sir *William Waller* was lately at *Gloster*, but its beleeved hee is by this time in Somersetshire and joyned with Collonel *Popham* and those forces there raysed to defend that county against Sir *Ralfe Hopton*, whose forces lie scattered 10. miles round *Exeter*. Sir *William* much desires his old Commander Sir *Arthur Haselrige*, and that supply which he is to bring, accounting 100 from these parts worth 1000. of those they call the trained bands, hee wants monyes also which all that desire an end of these troubles should (if able) doe well to contribute unto, for had hee but 4000 men well payed, in all probability hee would force an accord sooner by many monthes then it will without: Sir *Arthur Haselrige* went Satterday towards him and hath along with him 6. Troopes besides what will follow.

Those

Thoſe of *Newarke* make excurtions as far as *Rockingham Caſtle*, one partie of them droue the fields and paſtures cloſe under the Caſtle, but they of the Caſtle made after them having notice that the catle were left poorely garded and got part of them backe againe.

The forces of my Lord Generall were on their march Tueſday Wedneſday Thurſday and Friday, the raine was a great let to them, ſo that the Cartes could not goe.

Sir *William Brewerton* hath little oppoſion where he comes, hee lately went to *Warpoole* to fetch Cannon: Its hoped ere long he be able to atach my Lord *Capell*, or *Shrowesbury* where the female Papiſts flie as to all the places of ſafety that are in the Kings poſſeſſion, except thoſe that harbor in and about *London*.

Extract of a Letter from a friend neere Oxford June the 5.

Sir I ſuppoſe by this Captaine *Wingate* is with you, I doubt not but he will put the buſineſſe out of controverſie, which hath ſo long been queſtionable, which is, whether the priſoners here are uſed well or ill, he will tell you that himſelfe was twentie weeke a priſoner, and had neither pen, inke, paper, nor any printed booke, he could not be permitted the Bible, nor Teſtament, I know not whether he ſhould have been denyed our Ladyes *Salter*, but thinke he ſhould not, that divers have been ſtarved to death, ſtunke to death, and beaten to death, how men could not have food for their money, but were kept to five farthings a day, and that ſome had money brought and ſent them, and it was kept from them; that eleven Captains are dead through cruell uſage, that the Cavaliers to the Parliament priſoners at *Oxford*, have equalled, yea exceeded them in Queene *Maries* dayes, that all this crueltie hath not proceeded from Marſhall *Smith* (though he be a fit inſtrument for any Tyrant that ever was, yea, he might make a ſlaughter-ſlave for the *Caniballs*) but from higher powers, that there is no ſmall diſcontents at *Oxford* by ſome, that ſuch barbariſme is uſed, who ſticke not to whiſper where they dare truſt, that if the partie at *Oxford* prevaile, looke not to ſee any other Lawes or Government, then ſword-law, and ſword-government; that the Lords and Gentlemen

tlemen now in ſervice to his Majeſtie, looke blanke when they heare of ſequeſtrations of rents, plundering their tenants, ſo that no rents come in, and wiſh an accord, with much more then I can write.

One thing more let me acquaint you with, here is a full trade between this place and *London*, the Citie accommodates *Oxford*, with all manner of wares, intelligence, money, and what not, they that come ſay, they can get a paſſe from the Armie or from *London* when they pleaſe, and if any rub be, its but giving a teſter to a Corporall, and all is well.

The Plot upon the Citie of *London* hath been fully diſcovered by thoſe worthy Gentlemen intruſted, both to the houſe of Commons, Lords, and Citie, and is by divers publiſhed, take onely a few ſhort obſervations or paſſages in it.

Firſt, That it tooke beginning when the Petition wherein Sir *George Binion* was chiefe (as undoubtedly in this alſo) was blaſted, and though many thought Sir *George* was too hardly dealt with, yet when they ſhall conſider the deſigne in its true colours, they will ſee cauſe to alter their minds.

Secondly, that they who came with overtures of accord and treaties, had inſtructions to negotiate a warre underhand, and what may be expected from Treaties ſo interlaced with plots tending to the ruine of Citie and Parliament.

Thirdly, that after all the ſeverall oppreſſions of the Citie of London both in Civill and Eccleſiaſticks neer twenty yeers together, that yet there ſhould be a partie in her, and that partie men of eſtate ſworne to advance the weale of the Citie, to undertake that which could not be leſſe then the deſtruction thereof, and the ſhedding of the blood of many thouſands therein.

Fourthly, that this buſineſſe ſhould be kept ſecret and undiſcovered, yea after a Commiſſion under the great Seal had paſt to enable them neer 12. weeks, when the deſignes neceſſarie to warre on the Parliament partie in the armies are uſually diſcovered betweene the reſolution and execution, though the one be never ſo ſoone after the other: and what need then therefore is to uſe all poſſible expedition in putting end to theſe

Civill warres, when by mischievous plots and intelligence they have such advantage of the Parliament.

Fifthly, that Mr. *Waller* and Mr. *Tomkins* should dare with that confidence to assure the sillie Citizens of the readinesse of the Lords in generall to assist this designe; and how nobly the Lords have done in declaring their readinesse and willingnesse to cleare themselves of so scandalous and contumelious an assertion.

Sixtly, that His Majestie should not stick to give his hand and Seal to a Commission, in which the power of marshall-Law was, and which so apparently tended to the losse of so many of his Subjects lives; whereas its a rule that a war against a foraigne State should be prosecuted with as little effusion of blood as may be (and its observed, Princes have seldome prospered after the execution of bloudie plots:) much more betweene Subjects and the Prince.

Seventhly, that its the conceit of those about His Majestie, and they buzze it into him, that if the Lord *Sea*, Mr. *Pym*, Mr. *Hamden*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Mr. *Stronde*, the Lord Major, and a few more were but surprised, the rest of the Parliament and Citie would be at His Majesties devotion, lay their liberties and the Subjects at his feet, and the feet of his popish and tyrannicall Counsell. The Duke of *Buckingham* had such a poore conceit, when he made Sir *Edward Cooke*, and other eminent men for Laws and Religion, established high Shieriffes to keep them from being Members of the Commons Houle: when as poore man he was so much disappointed, that that Parliament was more terrible to him then any in his time. And so undoubtedly if by some mischievous plot these men should be taken off, which God forbid, others will rise in their roomes, and the Kingdom more unanimously stand together for their Religion and liberties.

Let it therefore be remembred, first, how necessarie it was to have long since entred into a solemne Covenant, which happily and seriously is now done by the House of Commons and Lords; the Lords all entring the same with an Order, that none come into their House but he shall take the same.

Secondly,

Secondly, that when this Covenant shall be entred into by the Citizens, that the busineſſe be performed in a ſerious and ſolemne way, that the people may apprehend a tie of conſcience lies upon them to obſerve the ſame, and not hurried over as the Proteſtation was.

Thirdly, that there is need of great care to be taken for the purging the Citie of the great number of Cavilliers, Papiſts and others diſaffected to Parliament and Citie, and not to ſuffer any longer that intercourſe between *London* and *Oxford* as hath been, there being in the Citie ſome that affirme they can ſend foure or five times aday to *Oxford*, and as often have anſwers if they deſired.

Fourthly, that the preſent new Forces of horſe and foot with great care and paines inrolled and armed for defence of the Citie be not diſcouraged, but countenanced and exerciſed; For its confeſſed by them in the plot, that they were ſure of a great partie of the preſent old ſouldiers; but in all probabilitie they have not nor will not be able to corrupt theſe.

Fifthly, that the preſent guards about the Parliament and City have not been needleſſe as ſome imagine, but much conducing to the ſafetie of both, and alſo ſee a neceſſitie of continuing them.

The Lord of *Denbie* is deputed head of the aſſociation in *Warwickeſhire*, and *Staffordſhire*, God give that Honourable perſon as good eſteeme in the hearts of the people as his predeceſſour had; and then no doubt but the Countreys may enjoy their own, be free from moleſtation of the enemie, and be able to ſend help to others.

The Order taken out this 8th. of June, 1643.

This is a true abſtract of *Robert Barrell* Curate of Maidſtone, in *Kent*, under the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, was found to be a common frequenter of Tavernes, Inns and Alehouſes, and to be a frequent, ordinarie, and common drunkard, to the great ſcandall and ſhame of the profeſſion of the Miniſtery; with his diſorderly courſe of life he hath uſed for the ſpace of many yeers

yeers laſt paſt: and that he did a yeere and quarter ſince wiſh that God would put it into the heart of the King to ſet the City of *London* on fire to burn up the Puritanes. For which ſcandalous life the Lords in Parliament did caſt him out of his Curateſhip, as a man unworthy the place.

Kingſale the 29. of May.

The prime of this moneth the Lord of *Inſequine* marched into the field, toward *Tymkerge*, and *Courtmacſhen*, tooke three Caſtles, whereof one the moſt conſiderable is called *Donworly*, a thing impregnable; but they yeelded upon quarter, leaving their Armes behinde, and were to goe through a little Iland, into which they could not paſſe, but through this Caſtle. They tooke neere a thouſand horſes and cowes, and about foure thouſand ſheepe, beſides hogges, and goats; which the Countrey hearing our Armie was to goe abroad, drove thither for ſafetie: ſome other pillage was found, as wheat, oatmeale, mault, and houſhold-ſtuffe, which did a little relieve the Souldiers while they were abroad, for they carried little or no proviſion with them; they were out ſeven dayes, in which time, they had no acquaintance with bread, nor knew no other drinke but what the fountaines of thoſe parts did afford; neither had they carriage for Ordinance and Ammunion.

My Lord was hardly perſwaded to returne home, till he had done ſomething of more note, yet the ſervice done was very conſiderable, deſtroyed all their houſes and habitations, tooke much proviſion from them, killed a hundred ſtraglers, for never any did appeare that would ſtand: gained about an hundred and fiftie Armes, and ſent above foure hundred women and children to dyet with my Lord of *Muskerry*.

About the ſame time Sir *Charles Vavaſor* went forth of Yonghall towards Carricke with about a thouſand horſe and foot, and in two dayes he was abroad tooke divers Caſtles, and ſtrong holds, ſlew many of the meeching Rebels, brought home with him about 800. cowes, 1000. ſheep, beſides horſes, hogs, and goats.

Wherein

Wherein as the former the ſervice is double, we bring them and releef to our ſelves, 2. or 3000. men more, 3. or 400. horſe to what we have, with victuals for them, and thoſe that are here alreadie.

Some more Ammunition, and 50. or 60. pound in money, would with Gods aſſiſtance march to the walls of Lymricke, and doubtleſſe in few weeks end the buſineſſe in this province. Our men are growne courageous, and God hath given ſuch victories that they fear not what number they meet. I have received a letter this inſtant from *George Tucker*, from the Fort of Sallowzy, dated 1. of *May*, adviſeth that they are in great neceſſitie, and without preſent releife the Fort will be loſt with the Ordnance and Ammunition within it; which is a thing of no ſmall importance.

Weare made to beleeve that the Lord *Farfax* hath done ſome ſmall diſpleaſure to a quarter of the Lord New-caſtles: but this is certaine his condition is good in Leeds.

Some alſo do report that Sir *William Brewerton* is neer Cheſter, and intends to attach the ſaid Citie.

The Forces of the Lord Generall are about Tame, he moves the ſlower in regard of ſome Forces that are not yet come to him, but will ſhortly being upon their march.

There was as you underſtood in the former paſſages certain women ſcouts, one of which was before tooke Saterday laſt; two other were taken in my Lord Generals Army, and being ſearched ſeveral letters were found about them: they were well whipt at a cart taile.

The town of *Taunton* and *Bridgewater* are taken, ſay ſome: but others ſpeak they are not; yet its rather beleeved that they are, but its ſaid they had not above 300. Armes in both of them.

Sir *William Waller*, that diſcreet and wary Souldier, is advanced from *Gloceſter* to *Bath*, he is ſaid to be 24 Troops of horſe, and 16 Companies of Dragoneers, beſides the forces of Colonell *Popham*, Colonell *Stroud*, Sir *Walter Erle*, and Sir *Arthur Haſelrige*, all which are drawing towards him, and ſome its hoped are alreadie with him, when theſe come together, there being

being neare three thousand of them that have fought in field, who will be a great stay to, and put a great deale of courage into them of the Countrey. There is no doubt if he get his forces together, but he will encounter the Marquesse and Sir *Ralph Hopton*, be they both joyned into a body; and it may be they may fall short of *Oxford*, if as its said, being joyned they will thither.

Master *Waller* hath been so troubled since his detecting, that he sent to unburthen himselfe, he hath delivered it for truth, that the Lord *Conway*, and the Lord *Portland*, were acquainted throughout with the plot upon the Citie, and that he had those queries from the Lord *Conway* that he put to the Citizens, whom his Majestie by his Commission made the Counsell of warre: This accusation of his is the more wondred at in regard the said two Lords have taken the Covenant as other of the Lords, if it should fall out that their Lordships be found guiltie, notwithstanding their taking the Covenant, it were a very hard businesse, what an age will this be said to be by the after times, that whereas formerly it was hardly heard that a Lord or Earle were he put to it but in poynt of honour (yet in times Popish when pardons for perjurie might be had) did ever falsifie that, but when Protestant Lords shall take a solemne Oath againe and againe, how will this redound to the eternall infamie of them, and dishonour of their posteritie. And for Master *Waller*, if he hath done it conscienciously, and will discover the whole, and all that have had their hands in it, as undoubtedly many had, he cannot but work compassions in the brests of many towards him.

The Commons had a message to the Lords, that the two Lords might be forth coming for they had a charge against them, to bring up the said Lords for more securitie were sent one to the Lord Majors, the other to the Sheriffe.

The Lords and Commons agreed that Thursday next be kept as a day of Thanksgiving for the Cities deliverance: the Lords have Mr. *Callomie*, and Mr. *Fearne*; and the Commons Mr. *Marshall*, and Mr. *Obadiah Sedgwicke*.



The Designe discovered.
The Irish Rebels Landed.

THE KINGDOMES Weekly Intelligencer

SENT ABROAD,

To prevent mis-information.

From Tuesday the 6. of June, to Tuesday the 13. of June, 1641.

HAD there not been so exact a Relation made of the horrid Plot, &c. against the Parliament and City, and communicated in a publique manner, and proved out of the Confessions of Master *Percy*, a Parliament man, Master *Tompkins*, Secretary to the Queene, Master *Pryn* the Messenger imployed to the King about the Designe, and out of the Examinations of Master *Challenor*, Master *Lunsford*, Master *Aubrey*, Master *Lieutenant Hotham*, Master *White*, and others, Citizens of *London*, Complotters in the wicked Designe, I had the last weeke put a period to my Weekly Intelligence, but now I shall end it with this weekes occurrences, the Army being on their March from *Reading*, and *Northcot*, as far as *Stoke*, *Colnbrook* and *Hilline*, Wars is *Oxford*, and therefore the imployment of them all might for a time give way to Martiall atchievements.

BOth Houses of Parliament have imployed much of the time this weeke in Reporting and Debating the matter of the horrid Plot lately discovered, and communicating it by one House to another, and afterwards to the City of *London* at a Common Hall, where the marbleit hearted Man that could not but have his heart mollified and wounded with the apprehension of the devilishnesse of the Plot, so destructive to the Parliament and Kingdom, Religion, and Liberty as this was, if it had taken effect. In briefe it was thus.

1. The ground-worke of the Plot must be a *Petition for Peace* (falshood to appeare in the shape of truth) and under shadow of procuring peace, and securing of propriety, to raise sedition to bring us under Tiranny.

2. To surprize the City, To alter the government, and to let in the Kings Army, who was to send four thousand horse within fifteen miles of *London*, that night the Plot was to be put in execution, and so to have delivered up the liberty of the Subject, and Religion, into the hands of the Kings Popish and mercilesse Cavaliers (who must admit of no other Religion, but such as the Queen and her Jesuits shall appoint).

3. To effect this, they named a Committee of Citizens, who were to hold correspondencie with the Kings Armies, and the Armies under the command of the Earle of *Essex*, and also with the Court, that they might certainly know in what condition things stood; and this Committee often met at the Swan Taverne at Dowgate, and the three Cranes.

4. Then to put a glosse of Justice upon these proceedings, and that they might have a seeming Authority, they procured from the King, signed with the Kings owne hand, and under the great Seale of *England* a Commission authorising seventeen Citizens to be of a counsell of War, to nominate a Generall, Colonels, Captaines, &c. and the King put it into the power of any foure of these seventeene, whereof *Rayden* and *Challoner* were two, to dispose of the lives, liberties, and estates of all persons within *London*, *Westminster*, and *Middlesex*, and to execute Marshall Law upon them as they should see cause, and this must be according to the knowne Lawes of the Land (for heaven to witnesse We will not breake them) whereas the Parliament, the Representative body of the whole Kingdom in the late Treaty were (to settle the peace of the Kingdom) suitors to his Majesty, that such men might be put into His Forts and Castles, as his Majesty and both Houses might confide in: But his Majestie in this Commission (which he denyed to his Parliament) grants power to these men not only over Castles and Forts, but the lives of the Parliament men and their estates, and the estates of others: And to observe the time when this Commission was granted, 'twas within three or foure dayes when the Letter of [illegible] *Fine Designes* was writ, when his Majesty writ to the Queene he had so many Fine Designes, he could not tell which to put in execution first; But God hath now in two of the most horrid plots (this and that of *Bristoll*) shewed that Kings are but men, can goe no further then God will give them leave, and that he that searcheth all hearts, can, and will bring seasonably to light all Treachery; To digresse no further.

5. Having obtained their Commission, then they agreed upon a Messenger

to

to goe between the Court, and the Committee, here to give accoune in what forwardnesse the Designe was, and Master *Hasell* was the man for the most part imployed, who was to impart all to the Lord *Faulkland* from time to time, and he to the King.

6. And for other Messengers, still when a Message came from the King, styled by the Malignants, *A Gracious Message*, even then were those Messengers imployed with private instructions to fit for execution this horrid Plot, as upon their examination they have confessed.

7. Then the Conspirators agreed not to go on with the Plot unlesse some of the Lords and Commons would joyne with them in the businesse; Master *Waller* did assure them not onely divers of the Lords, but even the greatest Lords in the House of Peers would joyne with them, and so of the Commons, and to have a right understanding, Master *Waller* and Master *Tompkins* were from time to time to communicate the proceedings of the Parliament to the Conspirators, and the assurance of some of the Lords and Commons to joyne with them.

8. Hereupon they sent *Hasell* again to the King (for in all plots alike and have) to obtaine a Warrant from his Majestie to raise monies (to enable them to go through with the designe) which was granted accordingly, and beare date, Signed *Charles Rex* at *Oxford* the second of *May*, but there is no proofe that *Hasell* had the Kings Horse to ride on, as the Messenger in the Conspiracy at Bristoll had; though he confesses he had Master *Wallers* horse.

9. This Warrant being come, then they fell to worke, and Mr. *Waller*, Mr. *Tompkins*, Mr. *Hasell*, Mr *Challenor*, &c. tooke a Prosstitution in the presence of Almighty God not to discover the Designe, and not one man to speake to above two men, to prevent the discovery of the Plot.

10. Then to engage a party, all meanes was used to provoke men to goe to *Haberdashers Hall* to the Committee there to complaine of unreasonable Taxes, and so to gaine a discontented party, and divided themselves into every Ward and Parish, in and about *London*, and by their Agents, to list the names of all those of the Trained Bands, that were against the Parliament, under the name of *Right men*, and of the moderate men, under the Name of Neuters, and of the adverse party, under the name of Roundheads: This List being procured in every Division, except in *Covent Garden*, which Mr. *Blanchburne*, one of the Conspirators was to have done, but failed of it.

11. Then they consulted to know how their Partie (according to their generall lists) was armed, whereupon Mr. *Waller* in his House in *Holborne*, on *Saturday* before the last Fast, propounded to Mr. *Challenor*, Mr. *White*, Mr.

1. The ground-worke of the Plot must be a *Petition for Peace* (falshood to appear in the shape of truth) and under shadow of procuring peace, and securing of propriety, to raise sedition to bring us under Tiranny.

2. To surprize the City, To alter the government, and to let in the Kings Army, who was to send four thousand horse within fifteen miles of *London*, that night the Plot was to be put in execution, and so to have delivered up the liberty of the Subject, and Religion, into the hands of the Kings Popish and mercilesse Cavaliers (who must admit of no other Religion, but such as the Queen and her Jesuits shall appoint).

3. To effect this, they named a Committee of Citizens, who were to hold correspondencie with the Kings Armies, and the Armies under the command of the Earle of *Essex*, and also with the Court, that they might certainly know in what condition things stood; and this Committee often met at the Swan Taverne at Dowgate, and the three Cranes.

4. Then to put a glosse of Justice upon their proceedings, and that they might have a seeming Authority, they procured from the King, signed with the Kings owne hand, and under the great Seale of *England* a Commission authorising seventeen Citizens to be of a counsell of War, to nominate a Generall, Colonels, Captaines, &c. and the King put it into the power of any foure of these seventeene, whereof *Reynes* and *Challener* were two, to dispose of the lives, liberties, and estates of all persons within *London*, *Westminster*, and *Middlesex*, and to execute Marshall Law upon them as they should see cause, and this must be according to the knowne Lawes of the Land (for heaven to witnesse We will not breake them) whereas the Parliament, the Representative body of the whole Kingdom in the late Treaty were (to settle the peace of the Kingdom, Justice to his Majesty, that such men might be put into His Forts and Castles, as his Majesty and both Houses might confide in: But his Majestie in this Commission (which he denyed to his Parliament) grants power to these men not only over Castles and Forts, but the lives of the Parliament men and their estates, and the estates of others: And to observe the time when this Commission was granted, 'twas within three or foure dayes when the Letter of [illegible] *Fine Designes* was writ, when his Majesty writ to the Queene he had so many Fine Designes, he could not tell which to put in execution first; But God hath now in two of the most horrid plots (this and that of *Bristoll*) shewed that Kings are but men, can goe no further then God will give them leave, and that he that searcheth all hearts, can, and will bring seasonably to light all Treachery; To digresse no further.

5. Having obtained their Commission, then they agreed upon a Messenger

to goe between the Court, and the Committee, here to give accounte in what forwardnesse the Designe was, and Master *Hasell* was the man for the most part imployed, who was to impart all to the Lord *Faulkland* from time to time, and he to the King.

6. And for other Messengers, still when a Message came from the King, styled by the Malignants, *A Gracious Message*, even then were those Messengers imployed with private instructions to fit for execution this horrid Plot, as upon their examination they have confessed.

7. Then the Conspirators agreed not to go on with the Plot unlesse some of the Lords and Commons would joyne with them in the businesse; Master *Waller* did assure them not onely divers of the Lords, but even the greatest Lords in the House of Peers would joyne with them, and so of the Commons, and to have a right understanding, Master *Waller* and Master *Tomplins* were from time to time to communicate the proceedings of the Parliament to the Conspirators, and the assurance of some of the Lords and Commons to joyne with them.

8. Hereupon they sent *Hasell* again to the King (for in all plots ake and have) to obtaine a Warrant from his Majestie to raise monies (to enable them to go through with the designe) which was granted accordingly, and beare date, Signed *Charles Rex* at *Oxford* the second of *May*, but there is no proofe that *Hasell* had the Kings Horse to ride on, as the Messenger in the Conspiracy at Bristoll had; though he confesses he had Master *Wallers* horse.

9. This Warrant being come, then they fell to worke, and Mr. *Waller*, Mr. *Tomplins*, Mr. *Hasell*, Mr *Challenor*, &c. tooke a Protestation in the presence of Almighty God not to discover the Designe, and not one man to speake to above two men, to prevent the discovery of the Plot.

10. Then to engage a party, all meanes was used to provoke men to goe to *Haberdashers Hall* to the Committee there to complaine of unreasonable Taxes, and so to gaine a discontented party, and divided themselves into every Ward and Parish, in and about *London*, and by their Agents, to list the names of all those of the Trained Bands, that were against the Parliament, under the name of *Right men*, and of the moderate men, under the Name of Newters, and of the adverse party, under the name of Roundheads: This List being procured in every Division, except in *Covent Garden*, which Mr. *Blunckhorne*, one of the Conspirators was to have done, but failed of it.

11. Then they consulted to know how their Partie (according to their generall lists) was armed, whereupon Mr. *Waller* in his House in *Holborne*, on *Saturday* before the last Fast, propounded to Mr. *Challenor*, Mr. *White*,

Mr. Hasell was to come to the Conspirators in Queene street, Milne street and they could get no answer, Then parts of Hall, the parmaile Hall, the Tower with Cannon, and such other things as they could get more, Where the Magazines lay? *Answer*, At Aldermen *Foulks*, Leaden Hall, *Guild-Hall*, and *Towerstreet*. Then where the Rendevouz shall be? *Answer*, at all the Gates of the City, Londonside, and the places where the Magazines were neer, What Cognizance they should have to distinguish themselves from others? *Answer*, White Ribbons, as they at *Bristoll* were to have had by his Majesties direction in the treachery there had been put in execution. Then it was propounded where the place of retreate should be in case of strong opposition? *Answer*, *At Blackheath*, or *Barnet end Downes*, but to stir the Lords, whom they pretended should side with them, to agree on the place. Next what these persons they should at their rising seize upon? *Answer*, On the Lords House the Lord *Say*, and Lord *Wharton*, of the House of Commons, Mr. *Pym*, Mr. *Stroud*, and three more, and of the City of *London*, The Lord Major, Coll. *Manwaring*, divers Aldermen, and the Committee of the *Militia*, and had a Boat ready prepared, directing to their several lodgings. Lastly it was propounded, for what day this should be put in execution, to the end the Kings Forces may be scanted to be ready to come in? *Answer*, *That it was wholly left to the Lords*, whom Mr. *Waller* pretended should side with them. Then *Challenor* told Mr. *Waller* and Mr. *Tompkins* now that they had received full satisfaction, and all things so ripe for execution, that himself and the rest engaged in the Plot, would execute no further, untill those Lords that should joyne with them, did either come in person, and give them a meeting, or give it under their hands, otherwise they (having estates and good Fortunes) would not further engage themselves in the businesse, whereupon Mr. *Waller* engaged himself to give them satisfaction from the Lords according to their Desires; and Mr. *Waller* in his Examination confesseth, that that very morning he was apprehended, he and his brother *Tompkins* were to goe to a great Lord to acquaint him with the State of the Designe.

13. The last thing they agreed on, was to send for Mr. *Hasell* the Messenger, who lay close at *Beckingsfield*, and should not come from thence till he received a Message, *That the great Ship was come into the Downes*, by which he had former Instructions to let him know, that by those words was meant, the Designe was ripe.

14. Next Mr. *Hasell* came to Towne, and Letters were delivered to him by Mr. *Waller*, and were by Mistresse *Tompkins* Maide, sowed in his Saddle; but the private Instructions concerning this Designe, was delivered to him

by

by word of mouth one to the other a compound clear half sentences for his Majesties more secret transactions, as *Apostyme negotii le Roy*, or *Tiens moy en l'Il Dessigne*, or *Faites le mieux*, and such like; by which he was to relate to his Majestie the whole draw of the Designe (as he himself confesseth) and then his Message was to take directions under his hand in writing, being to the purposes aforesaid, and also what manner of form of Government should be set up if the Designe had taken effect.

The 15. and other thing observable is, That Mr. *Waller*, being a Parliament man of estate neare 3000 l. per annum, and a man of those rare parts he was of, should be so weake as to take the presumption upon him, to make the Gentlemen believe, that some both of the Lords and Commons were engaged in the businesse, not to be having a scandall on them, when as the contrary appeares by the Protestations, and Asseverations of those as he pretended to bee, were well affected to the Designe; but it seemes he built upon his own notions, and conceived his wit challenged a submission of all other mens judgements; and indeed divers Parliament men affirme that Mr. *Waller* and Mr. *Tompkins* were two men of rare, and abundant naturall parts.

The 16. This opportunity brings in the mentioning of a writing of Master *Tompkins* drawing, being first received the sence of the Parliament, and thereupon all objections upon the debate from Master *Waller*, wherein there was so much art used in his expressions, and judgement appeared, as it was to the admiration of many of singular parts that heard it. It was Master *Tompkins* advice to the Majestie touching the Treaty, what answers he should make to the Parliament, and yet break off the Treaty with advantage, and how he should deceive the people; which advice his Majestie punctually followed, as by his several Messages since that time appears; where by the way take notice, that questions to all petitions sent from the Parliament to the King, were prepared here, and by whom, even by Master *Tompkins* Secretary to the Queene, on whose judgement and Master *Waller* the Queen relyed that she would be sure to advise to uphold her designe, to have no peace till this Parliament be dissolved, and the Papists in Arms do settle affairs for upholding their Cause. Then was a mercifull providence of God in discovering of that wicked plot, which was once agreed to be put in execution on the last Fast day, on which day the conspirators were apprehended, but before their apprehending they agreed to leave it to the Lords to appoint the time.

17. But the most mischeivous advise given the King by this Faction of the Queens, was, as appeares by the said writing, That if the Lords could not prevaile with the Commons to give longer time to the Commissioners at

Oxford to Treate, and alſo have power to conclude. That then the Lords whom they pretended were for them might doe the King good ſervice in the houſe; and in fine to declare themſelves with a conſiderable party of the Houſe of Commons againſt the reſt of the Lords and Commons that were not (as they pretended) for peace, and that thoſe Lords and Commons with the King would joyne with theſe Lords and Commons, and ſo make the Parliament, and diſſolve the reſt: The putting this deſigne in execution (if God had not prevented it) had brought this particular to effect; and then let all the world Judge where Religion (more dear to every Chriſtian then Kings and Kingdomes) had been.

18. In the next place you ſhall ſee what our good God hath produced to thoſe to whom evil was intended: For whereas the Conſpirators had aſſurance to ſurprize the Parliament and City, and to ſuffer none to remaine but ſuch as would enter into a Covenant to be true to them: The Lords and Commons have entred into a Vow and Covenant with God as they ſhall anſwer it at the great day of Judgement, not to lay downe Armes untill the Papiſts in Armes againſt the Parliament, protected by His Majeſtie by force of Armes, be delivered over to Juſtice to be proceeded againſt according to their offences, which Vow and Covenant was taken in a ſolemne manner in the Houſe of Commons, firſt by the Speaker, then by all the Members then preſent, except fifteen that deſired time to conſider of it till next day, and thoſe fifteen and as many more which were not then preſent, have taken the ſame, whoſe names (being of the Commons about two hundred) they ordered to have printed. The Lords fully concurred with the Commons, and were ſo ſenſible of the indirect wayes, and deviliſh courſes the Kings party doe take, that they ordered a ſolemne day of thankſgiving ſhall be appointed for the great deliverance from this helliſh Plot; firſt to be obſerved by the Lords and Commons, and City, and then by the Country: The miniſters appointed by the Lords are Maſter *Calamy* and Maſter *Herle*, and by the Commons Maſter *Marſhall* and Maſter *Obediah Sedgwicke*, they have likewiſe Ordered that a Regiſter booke be kept in every Church in and about *London*, and ſo thorowout the Kingdome, wherein every man that takes the Covenant ſhall ſubſcribe his name, and thoſe that refuſe it, will be dealt withall as Conſpirators, and enemies to the Parliament and Kingdome; and their eſtates diſpoſed of accordingly.

The Lords and Commons have given time to all perſons that had a hand in this plot, to come in by the ſeventeenth of *June*, and diſcover their knowledge therein, and they ſhall be accepted, and receive pardon.

The

The Covenant followeth in these words.

WHereas there hath been, and now is in this Kingdome, a Popish and Traiterous Plot, for the subversion of the true Protestant Reformed Religion, and the liberty of the Subject. And in pursuance thereof, a Popish Army hath been raised, and is now on foot in divers parts of this Kingdome: And whereas there hath been a treacherous and horrid Designe lately discovered, by the great blessing and especiall providence of God, of divers persons, to joyne themselves with the Armies raised by the King, and to destroy the forces raised by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, to surprise the City of *London*, and *Westminster*, with the Suburbs, by Armes to force the Parliament, and finding by constant experience, That many wayes of force and treachery are continually attempted to bring to utter ruine and destruction the Parliament and Kingdome, and that which is dearest, The true Protestant Religion; and that all who are true hearted, and lovers of their Country, should binde themselves each to other in a sacred Vow and Covenant.

I A. B. In humility and reverence of the Divine Majesty, declare my hearty sorrow for my own sins, and the sins of this Nation, which have deserved the calamities and judgements that now lies upon it: And my true intention is, by Gods Grace, to endeavour the amendment of my owne wayes. And I doe further in the presence of Almighty God declare, Vow, and Covenant, That in order to the security & preservation of the true Reformed Protestant Religion, and liberty of the Subject, I will not consent to the laying downe of Armes, so long as the Papists now in open War against the Parliament, shall by force of Armes be protected from the Justice thereof: And that I do abhor and detest the said wicked and treacherous Designe lately discovered; and that I never gave, nor will give my assent to the execution thereof, but will according to my power and vocation, oppose and resist the same, and all other of the like nature: and in case any other like Designe shall hereafter come to my knowledge, I will make such timely discovery as I shall conceive may best conduce to the preventing thereof. And wherein I doe in my conscience believe, That the forces raised by the two Houses of Parliament, are raised and continued for their just defence, and for the defence of the true Protestant Religion, and liberty of the Subject, against the forces raised by the King; That I will according to my power and vocation, assist the forces raised and continued by both Houses of Parliament, against the forces raised by the King without their consent. And will likewise assist all other persons that shall take this Oath, in what they shall doe in pursuance

suance thereof, and will not directly or indirectly adhere unto, nor shall willingly assist the forces raised be the King, without the consent of both Houses of Parliament. And this Vow and Covenant I make in the presence of Almighty God, the searcher of all hearts, with a true intention to perform the same, as I shall answer at the great day, when the secrets of all hearts shall be disclosed.

A minutes time is so precious (the marching of the Army considered) that there is no avoiding to breake off in an abrupt manner, hoping in the next to take notice of [illegible], before which place our Forces are engaged to be on munday night next, though in our happiness that his Majesty (holding it unbecoming to be besieged) hath deserted Oxford, and is gone to the Campe at Ainsham, leaving the blacke Regiments and some others to defend the place. I adde only one thing, that above a hundred Irish men, most of them of the Savage Rebellion are come to Chester, to the great discontent of that place, insomuch that the Townsmen rise up in Armes against the Papists, that were coming and entertained by the City, and Master Orlando Bridgeman one of the Knights for Chester, made a speech to the Townsmen, that they were not Rebells but His Majesties Catholique Subjects, such as the Recusants of the North, and other parts of the Kingdome were that have a Commission from his Majesty, and that a Protestant Captaine was in the head of these men, and therefore need not to feare them, but this would not satisfie the townesmen, and divers of them became a [illegible] and [illegible] they have not been [illegible] quiet since. Imagine they have been too long detained by the King and his Councell, he could not have raised the Army against the known Lawes) to arme the Papists of this Kingdome, but to bring in these barbarous Rebels (though with a pretence they are Irish never in rebellion) a people to be abhorred of all Nations for their bloody and inhumane actions towards the innocent Protestants, if mens eyes be not now opened, and the Lord of heaven open their hearts, that they may see and be healed: The Councells [illegible] are against the Lawes against the Commandments of God, against the blood that [illegible] Rebells, [illegible] as Rebells, [illegible] while they blame the Parliament for Traitours and Rebells. Judgement is not far off, it is even at the doore. God will not leave till the bloud of those innocent Souls that suffered in Ireland be revenged on the friends and countenancers of their enemies here.

And this present Monday [illegible] troubled in Conscience, for his solemne professing in the presence of God that he had not spoke with any of the Lords concerning this Design, when he was examined, and yet had done it, his Conscience would not let him be at rest till he had sent to the Committee to heare him speak once more, and of his own accord confessed that the Earle of Portland, and the Lord Conway moved him to [illegible] the Designe, and [illegible] directly touching the progresse therein, which information under Mr Wallers owne hand was [illegible] this day to the Lords at a Conference, who have committed these two Lords close prisoners, and more matter is discovered, which is not yet seasonable (as some say) to be imparted. The Parliament have sent to the Earle of Essex to send a Commission to try Master Waller and the rest by Martiall Law, which he hath promised to send: The example of Master Tomkins and [illegible] who were hanged [illegible] for having a hand in the plot [illegible] doth much terrify these Conspirators here, and the Guards [illegible] in all parts of the City all the houses [illegible] searched into [illegible] all other persons that

AN

ORDINANCE

Of the

LORDS and COMMONS

Assembled in PARLIAMENT.

For the calling of an Assembly of Learned, and Godly Divines:

To be consulted with by the Parliament, for the setling of the Government and Lyturgy of the Church of England, and for vindicating and clearing the Doctrine of the said Church, from false Aspersions and Interpretations, as shall be most agreeable to the Word of GOD.

With the Names of all the Ministers and others appointed for the same.

Die Lunæ, 12 Junii, 1643.

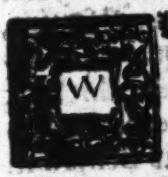
Ordered by the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, that this Ordinance bee forthwith Printed and Published.

John Browne Cler. Parliament.

June 13. London, Printed for *John wright*, in the Old-Bailey. 1643.

CROPPED PAGES

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, for the calling of an Assembly of Learned and Godly Divines.



Hereas amongst the infinite blessings of Almighty God upon this Nation, none is, or can be more deare unto us then the purity of our Religion, and for that as yet many things remain in the Liturgy, Discipline, & Government of the Church, which do necessarily require a further & more perfect Reformation, then as yet hath bin attained, and where it hath declared and resolved by the Lords & Commons assembled in Parliament, That the present Church-government by Arch-bishops, Bishops, their Chancellors, Commissaries, Deanes, Deanes & Chapters, Arch-deacons, & Ecclesiastical Officers depending upon the Hierarchy, is evill & justly offensive & burthensome to the Kingdom, a great impediment to Reformation and growth of Religion, & very prejudicial to the state & government of this Kingdome, and that therefore they are resolved that the same shall be taken away, & that such a government shall be setled in the Church, as may be most agreeable to Gods holy Word, and most apt to procure and preserve the peace of the Church at home, and nearer agreement with the Church of Scotland, and other reformed Churches abroad, and for the better effecting hereof, and for the vindicating and clearing of the Doctrine of the Church of England from all false calumnies and aspersions, it is thought fit and necessary to call an Assembly of Learned, Godly, and Judicious Divines, to consult and advise of such matters and things touching the premisses as shall be proposed unto them by both or either of the Houses of the Houses of Parliament, and to give their advice and counsell therein to both or either of the said Houses, when, and as often as they shall be thereunto required. Be it therefore Ordained by the Lords and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, that all and every the persons hereafter

in this present Ordinance named, That is to say, Algernon Earle of Northumberland, William Earle of Bedford, Phillip Earle of Pembroke and Montgomery, William Earle of Salisbury, Henry Earle of Holland, Edward Earle of Manchester, William Lord Viscount Sea and Seale, Edward Lord Viscount Conway, Phillip Lord Wharton, Edward Lord Howard of Estr. John Selden Esquire, Francis Rows Esquire, Edmund Prideaux Esquire, Sir Henry Vane Knight senior, John Glyn Esquire, Recorder of London, John White Esquire, Boulstrode Whitlock Esquire, Humphrey Salloway Esquire, Master Serjeant Wild, Oliver S. John Esquire, his Majesties Solicitor, Sir Benjamin Ruddyard Knight, John Pym Esquire, Sir John Clotworthy Knight, John Maynard Esquire, Sir Henry Vane Knight junior, William Pierpoynt Esquire, William Wheeler Esquire, Sir Thomas Barrington Knight, Walter Young Esquire, Sir John Evelin Knight, Herbert Palmer of Ashwell, Batchelor in Divinity, Oliver Boles of Sutton, Batchelor in Divinity, Henry Wilkinson of Maddesden, Batchelor in Divinity, Thomas Valentine of Chalfont Giles, Batchelor in Divinity, Doctor William Twist of Newbury, William Reynor of Egham, Master Hannibal Gammon of Maugan, Master Jasper Hickes of Lawricke, Doctor Hoyle late of Dublin in Iceland, William Bridges of Yarmouth, Thomas Wincop of Elstowth, Doctor in Divinity, Thomas Goodwin of London, Batchelor in Divinity, John Ley of Budworth in Cheshire, Thomas Cate of London, John Pyne of Bereletters, Master Whidden of Mayeton, Doctor Richard Love of Cayington, Doctor William Gouge of Black Fryers London, Doctor Ralph Brownerigg, Bishop of Exeter, Doctor Samuell Ward, Master of Sidney Colledge, John White of Dorchester, Edward Peale of Compton, Stephen Marshall of Finchingfield, Batchelor of Divinity, Obediah Sedgewicke of Coggshall, Batchelor in Divinity, Walter Carter, Peter Clerke of Carnaby, William New of Elsington, Batchelor in Divinity, Richard Capell of Pitchcombe, Theophilus Bathurst of Overton Waterville, Phillip Nye of Kimbolton, Doctor Brocket Smith of Barkway, Doctor Cornelius Burges of Watford, John Greene of Pencombe, Stanley Gower of

Stamp-

Brampton Bryan, Francis Taylor of Yalding, Thomas Willon of Otham, Anthony Tuckney of Boston, Thomas Coleman of Blitton, Charles Herle of Winwicke, Richard Herricke of Manchester, Richard Cleyton of Showell, George Gibbs of Aylston, Doctor Caliburt Downing of Hackney, Jeremiah Boroughes of Stepney, Edmond Calamy, Batcheler in Divinity, George Walker, Batcheler in Divinity, Joseph Carroll, of Lincolnes Inne, Lazarus Seaman of London, Doctor John Harris, Warden of Winchester Colledge, George Morley of Wildenhall, Edward Reynolds of Branton, Thomas Hill of Titchmarch, Batcheler in Divinity, Doctor Robert Saunderson of Boothby Pannell, John Foxcroft of Gotham, John Jackson, of Warke, William Carter, of London, Thomas Thoroughgood of Wallingham, John Arrowsmith, of Lynne, Robert Harris, of Hanwell, Batcheler in Divinity, Robert Crosse, of Lincolne Colledge Batcheler in Divinity, James Arch-Bishop of Armagh, Doctor Mathias Styles of Saint George Ex-cheap London, Samuell Gibson, of Burley, Jeremiah Whittacre of Stretton, Doctor Edmond Granton, of Kingston, Doctor Daniel Feately, of Lambeth, Francis Coke of Yorhall, John Lightfoot, of Ashley, Edward Corbet of Merton Colledge Oxon. Samuel Heldersham of Felton, John Langley of Westenderseley, Christopher Tisdale of Uphusborne, Thomas Young of Stowmarket, John Phillips of Wrentham, Humphrey Chambers, of Claverton, Batcheler in Divinity, John Conant of Lymington, Batcheler in Divinity, Henry Hall of Norwich, Batcheler in Divinity, Henry Hutton, Henry Scuddir of Colingborne, Thomas Baylie of Wanringford Bruce, Benjamin Pickering of East Hoateley, Henry Nye of Clapham, Arthur Sallaway of Sheberneshoale, Sydrach Symplon of London, Anthony Burgesse of Sutton Coldfield, Richard Vines of Calcott, William Greenehill of Stepney, William Mooreton of Newcastle, Richard Buckley, Doctor Thomas Temple of Battersey, Josias Shute in Lombard street, Batcheler in Divinity, Walter Nicholson, Thomas Gattaker of Rotherhithe, Batcheler in Divinity, James Weldy of Splatten, Doctor Christopher Pashley of Hawarden, Henry Foxe Batcheler in Divinity, William Spurstow of Hamden in Bucks, Francis Chaner of

in this present Ordinance named, That is to say, Algernon Earle of Northumberland, William Earle of Bedford, Phillip Earle of Pembroke and Montgomery, William Earle of Salisbury, Henry Earle of Holland, Edward Earle of Manchester, William Lord Viscount Sea and Seale, Edward Lord Viscount Conway, Phillip Lord Wharton, Edward Lord Howard of Estr. John Selden Esquire, Francis Rows Esquire, Edmund Prideaux Esquire, Sir Henry Vane Knight senior, John Glyn Esquire, Recorder of London, John White Esquire, Boulstrode Whitlock Esquire, Humphrey Salloway Esquire, Walter Serjeant Wild, Oliver S. John Esquire, his Majesties Solicitor, Sir Benjamin Ruddyard Knight, John Pym Esquire, Sir John Clotworthy Knight, John Maynard Esquire, Sir Henry Vane Knight junior, William Pierpoynt Esquire, William Wheeler Esquire, Sir Thomas Barrington Knight, Walter Young Esquire, Sir John Evelin Knight, Herbert Palmer of Ashwell, Batchelor in Divinity, Oliver Boles of Sutton, Batchelor in Divinity, Henry Wilkinson of Maddesden, Batchelor in Divinity, Thomas Valentine of Chalfont Giles, Batchelor in Divinity, Doctor William Twist of Newbury, William Reynor of Egham, Walter Hanniball Gammon of Maugan, Walter Jasper Hickes of Lawricke, Doctor Hoyle late of Dublin in Iceland, William Bridges of Yarmouth, Thomas Wincop of Elitsworth, Doctor in Divinity, Thomas Goodwin of London, Batchelor in Divinity, John Ley of Budworth in Cheshire, Thomas Cate of London, John Pyne of Bere-ferrers, Walter Whidden of Moreton, Doctor Richard Love of Egrington, Doctor William Gouge of Black Fryers London, Doctor Ralph Brownerigg, Bishop of Exeter, Doctor Samuell Ward, Master of Sidney Colledge, John White of Dorchester, Edward Peale of Compton, Stephen Marshall of Finchingfield, Batchelor of Divinity, Obediah Sedgewicke of Coggshall, Batchelor in Divinity, Walter Carter, Peter Clerke of Carnaby, William New of Elmington, Batchelor in Divinity, Richard Capell of Pitchcombe, Theophilus Bathurst of Overton Waterville, Phillip Nye of Kimbolton, Doctor Brocket Smith of Barkway, Doctor Cornelius Burges of Watford, John Greene of Pencombe, Stanley Gower of

Stamp-

Brampton Bryan, Francis Taylor of Yalding, Thomas Willson of Otham, Anthony Tuckney of Boston, Thomas Coleman of Blitton, Charles Herle of Winwicke, Richard Herricke of Manchester, Richard Cleyton of Showell, George Gibbs of Ayleston, Doctor Calibute Downing of Hackney, Jeremiah Boroughes of Stepney, Edmond Calamy, Batchelor in Divinity, George Walker, Batchelor in Divinity, Joseph Carroll, of Lincolnes Inne, Lazarus Seaman of London, Doctor John Harris, Warden of Winchester Colledge, George Morley of Wildenhall, Edward Reynolds of Branston, Thomas Hill of Titchmarch, Batchelor in Divinity, Doctor Robert Sanderson of Boothby Pannell, John Foxcroft of Gotham, John Jackson, of Marke, William Carter, of London, Thomas Thoroughgood of Wallingham, John Arrowsmith, of Lynne, Robert Harris, of Hanwell, Batchelor in Divinity, Robert Crosse, of Lincolne Colledge Batchelor in Divinity, James Archbishop of Armagh, Doctor Mathias Styles of Saint George Ecclecheap London, Samuell Gibson, of Burley, Jeremiah Whittacre of Stretton, Doctor Edmond Granton, of Kingston, Doctor Daniel Fearely, of Lambeth, Francis Coke of Yorhall, John Lightfoot of Ashley, Edward Corbet of Merton Colledge Oxon. Samuel Heldersham of Feiton, John Langley of Westminster, Christopher Tisdale of Upwalborne, Thomas Young of Stowmarket, John Phillips of Wrentham, Humphrey Chambers, of Claverton, Batchelor in Divinity, John Conant of Lymington, Batchelor in Divinity, Henry Hall of Norwich, Batchelor in Divinity, Henry Hutton, Henry Scuddir of Colingborne, Thomas Baylie of Wanringford Bruce, Benjamin Pickering of East Hoateler, Henry Nye of Clapham, Arthur Sallaway of Heabernestoake, Sydrake Symplon of London, Anthony Burgesse of Sutton Coldfield, Richard Vines of Calcott, William Greenehill of Stepney, William Mooreton of Newcastle, Richard Buckley, Doctor Thomas Temple of Battersey, Josias Shute in Lombard street, Batchelor in Divinity, Walter Nicholson, Thomas Gattaker of Rotherhithe, Batchelor in Divinity, James Weldy of Sylatten, Doctor Christopher Pashley of Hawarden, Henry Foze, Batchelor in Divinity, William Spurstow of Hamden in Bucks, Francis Channell of

Oxon. Edward Ellis of Gillfield, Batchelor in Divinity, Doctor John Hacket of Saint Andrewes Holborne, Samuel de la Place, John de la March, Matthew Newcomen of Dedham, William Lyford of Sherborne, in the County of Dorset; Walter Carter of Dynton, in the County of Buck. William Lance of Harrowe in Middl. Thomas Hodges of Kensington, in the County of Middl. Andreas Perne of Wilby, in the County of Northampton; Doctor Thomas Westfield of Saint Bartholomewes the great, London, Bishop of Bristoll; Doctor Henry Hammon of Penhurst, in Kent; Nicholas Prophet of Marlborough, in the County of Wilts; Peter Sterry of London, John Erle of Bishopston, in the County of Wilts; Walter Gibbon of Waltham, Henry Painter of Exeter, Batchelor in Divinity; Walter Michellthwayte of Cheryburton, Doctor Wincopp of Saint Martins in the Fields, Walter Price of Pauls Church in Covent Garden, Henry Wilkinson Batchelor in Divinity; Doctor Richard Oldsworth, Master of Emanuel Colledge in Cambridge; Master William Duning of Coldaston, and such other person and persons as shall be nominated and appointed by both Houses of Parliament, or so many of them as shall not be letted by Sicknesse, or other necessary Impediment, shall meet and assemble, and are hereby required and injoyned upon Summons signed by the Clerkes of both Houses of Parliament, left at their severall respective dwellings, to meet and assemble themselves at Westminster, in the Chappell called King Henry the Sevenths Chappell, on the first day of July, in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand six hundred fortie three: And after the first Meeting, being at least of the number of fortie, shall from time to time sit and be removed from place to place, and also that the said Assembly shall be dissolved in such manner, as by both Houses of Parliament shall be directed: And the said Persons, or so many of them as shall be so assembled or sit, shall have power and authoritie, and are hereby likewise injoyned from time to time, during this present Parliament, or untill further Order be taken by both the said Houses, to conferre and treat amongst themselves of such Matters and Things touching and concerning the Liturgie, Discipline, and Government of the Church of

England,

England, or the vindicating and clearing of the Doctrine of the same from all false Aspersions and Misconstructions, as shall be proposed unto them by both or either of the said Houses of Parliament, and no other, and to deliver their Opinions and Advices of or touching the Matters aforesaid, as shall be most agreeable to the Word of God, to both or either of the said Houses, from time to time, in such manner and sort as by both or either of the said Houses of Parliament shall be required: and the same not to divulge by Printing, Writing, or otherwise, without the consent of both or either House of Parliament.

And be it further ordained by the Authoritie aforesaid, That William Twist Doctor in Divinitie shall sit in the Chaire as Prælocutor of the said Assembly: and if he happen to be or be letted by Sicknesse, or other necessarie Impediment, then such other person to be appointed in his place, as shall be agreed on by both the said Houses of Parliament. And in case any difference of Opinion shall happen amongst the said persons so assembled, touching any the Matters that shall be proposed to them as aforesaid, that then they shall represent the same, together with the Reasons thereof, to both or either of the said Houses respectively, to the end such further direction may be given therein, as shall be requisite in that behalfe.

And be it further ordained by the Authoritie aforesaid, That for the Charges and Expences of the said Divines, and every of them, in attending the said Service, there shall be allowed unto every of them that shall so attend, during the time of their said Attendance, and for ten dayes before and ten dayes after, the summe of foure shillings for every day, at the Charges of the Common-wealth, at such time, and in such manner, as by both Houses of Parliament shall be appointed.

And be it further Ordained, That all and every the said Divines so as aforesaid, required and imployed to meet and assemble, shall be freed and acquitted of and from every Offence, Forfeiture, Penalty, Losse, or Damage, which shall or may arise or grow by reason of any Non-Residence, or absence of them, or any of them, from his or their, or any of their Church, Churches,

or

or Cures, for or in respect of their said Attendance upon the said Service, any Law or Statute of Non-residence, or other Law or Statute, enjoyning their Attendance upon their respective Ministeries or Charges to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

And if any of the Persons before named, shall happen to dye before the said Assembly shall be dissolved by Order of both Houses of Parliament, then such other person or persons shall be nominated and placed in the Roome and stead of such person and persons so dying, as by both the said Houses shall be thought fit and agreed upon, and every such person or persons so to be named, shall have the like power and Authority, freedome, and acquitall, to all intents and purposes, and also all such wages and allowances for the said Service, during the time of his or their Attendance, as to any other of the said persons in this Ordinance is by this Ordinance limited and appointed.

Provided alwayes, That this Ordinance, or any thing therein conteyned, shall not give unto the persons aforesaid, or any of them, nor shall they in this Assembly assume to exercise any Jurisdiction, Power, or Authority Ecclesiasticall whatsoever, or any other power, then is herein particularly expressed.

FINIS.

MVSEVM BRITANNICVM

